REPORT

ON

THE EASTERN FRONTIER

0F

BRITISH INDIÅ,

WITH

AN APPENDIX,

AND

MAPS. (Normany)

BY

CAPT. R. BOILEAU PEMBERTON, 44TH N. I.

LATE JOINT-COMMISSIONER IN MUNEEPOOR.

WITH A SUPPLEMENT, BY DR. BAYFIELD, ON THE BRITISH POLITICAL RELATIONS WITH AVA.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE SUPREME GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

CALCUTTA:

FRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS, CIRCULAR ROAD.

MDCCCXXXV.



CARPENTIER

•

· ,

DS 412 P38 1835 MAIN

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

SECTION 1.

MOUNTAIN CHAIN ON EASTERN FRONTIER.

Para. 1. Passes into Ava-fierce tribes inhabiting them. 2. Countries beyondignorance of-jealousy of neighbouring princes. 3. Mountainous chain east of Bengal frontier, direction, breadth, length. 4. Elevation. 5. Rivers on its western face-Soormah or Barak-sources-Kossearah branch-principal emporia of trade-produce. 6. The Goomty or Goomut-rich valleys through which it flows. 7. The Fenny, navigable, but for a short distance. 8. The Currumfullee or Chittagong river, joined about 60 miles above Chittagong by the Chingree-extent of tide-leaves the mountains at Burkal-falls-frequented by woodcutters and elephant-hunters. 9. Rivers between the Currumfullee and Tek Naaf-Kishun Kullee-Sungoo nuddee-and Muhamooree-Tek Naaf-Tek Myoo. 10. Arracan River, or Kuladyne-sources near the blue mountain-explored to 21° 10' north-villages on its banks numerous - navigable nearly to Arracan, for vessels of 250 tons burthen-Akyab, principal settlement upon it. 11. Talak and Aeng rivers flow from central ridge, fall into Combermere Bay---village of Talak-village of Aeng. 12. Coast between Kuladyne and Sandoway rivers-a labyrinth of creeks and tide nullahs-Tongo river. 13. Sandoway river-station 14 miles from its mouth-tide-timber. 14. Goa river-good harbour-entrance intricate-central ridge of hills low. 15. General remarks on western coast. 16. Rivers on the eastern face of range generally small. 17. The Man o Mine traversed by the Aeng pass-fordable in cold weather. 18. Yooma Khyoung-flows through the Jo country. 19. Myettha Khyoung and Man Khyoung-flow from south to north-fall into the Nankathe Khyoung, or Muneepoor river. 20. River of Muneepoor-various names by which known -length-falls into the Ningthee-extent of navigation. 21. Maglung river -flows through the Kubo valley-Khumbat river-depth of water-velocity. 22. Streams north of the Maglung imperfectly known-generally small. 23. General character of rivers. 24. Geological structure of mountain chain—information defective—sandstone—red ferruginous clay—slate—stratified in thin layers-dip south-petrifactions-limestone-agalmatolite-fuller's earth-lignite coal-brown, yellow, and red sandstone-grit-quartz pebbles-granite. 25. Hills near Chittagong described by Buchanan-inflammable gases-absence of primary rock. 26. Aeng pass-clay-slate-Man riverbasaltic rocks-petroleum wells-Mr. Crawford-coral and shell limestone. 27. Timber-Oak-Fir-Teak-Bamboo-Sal-Gurjun-Keo-Nagisur-

A

Arra—Toon. 28. Ratans—rustic bridges. 29. Tribes inhabiting the mountains. 30. Communities—cultivation—crops—intercourse with people of the plains—feuds—traces of intercourse with western provinces of China. 31. State of society. 32. Tatooing—northern and southern tribes—physical peculiarities. 33. Arms used by tribes—probable numbers—aggressions on the people of the plains.—34. Only three avsilable points of departure known across the mountains to Ava—tribes generally friendly. Pages...... 2 to 19.

SECTION 2 .- SUB-SECTION 1.

MUNEEPOOR.

Para. 1. Muneepoor-various names by which known-Buchanan, great accuracy and sagacity of. 2, 3. Boundaries. 4. Area. 5. Extent of valley-range of mountains west-elevation. 6. Eastern range-extentelevation-detached hills in valley. 7. Rivers of valley-character-velocity. 8. Eeril river. 9. Imphan Toorel, or Muneepoor river-falls. 10. Lowest level of valley. 11. Logtak Lake-extent-fish-hills-fruits. 12. Detached hills of valley-favourable for fruits. 13. Surrounding mountains-trees. 14. Rocks. 15. Iron-description of-where found-employment of spear in its discovery-loss by smelting-articles manufactured-Boodhee Rajah. 16. Gold not found in the valley. 17. Salt'springssites. 18. Mode of discovering salt-produce of springs-quantity obtained by evaporation. 19. Agricultural produce-principally rice-other products -inhabitants-villages-garden produce. 20. Fruits not very good. 21. Cattle-Buffaloes and Bullocks-latter not esteemed for agricultural purposes. 22. Ponies of Muneepoor-blood appearance-hardiness, and vigour -National game-superiority of Muneepoorees as horsemen. 23. Wild Elephants-Deer-Wild Hog-Tigers-Domesticated Animals and Birds. 24. Manufactures-silk and cotton cloths-mulberry trees-former trade with Yunan. 25. Climate of Muneepoor-good-comparison of temperature with Calcutta-elevation of valley-surrounding hills modify the temperature. 26. Comparison of rain with Calcutta-quantity less-days more frequent-causes -prevalence of fogs in cold weather-climate favourable, both to Europeans and natives. 27. Capable of producing every thing required by its inhabitants, but woollen clothing-ravaged by the Burmahs. 28. Origin of the Muneepooreestheir historical records-confirmed by those of Ava. 29. Pamhaeeba attacks and destroys several Burmese armies-takes possession of Zukaing, the then capital of Ava. 30. Again invades Ava-negociates-retreats-is murdered by his son. 31. Truth of Muneepooree annals. 32. First invasion of Muneepoor in 1775, by a relative of Alompra-Burmese first use fire-arms-invasion of Alompradefeat of Muneepoorees. 33. Muneepoorees seek British aid-negociations with Mr. Verelst. 34. Treaty of alliance formed between the British and Muneepooree authorities. 35. March of Mr. Verelst into Cachar. 36. Second deputation from Muneepoor to Mr. Verelst-articles agreed to be given annually by Rajah of Muneepoor, for assistance against the Burmahs. 37. Cessation of intercourse. 38. Repeated invasions of the Burmahs-

Digitized by Google

fight of Jaee Sing. 39. Death of Jaee Sing. 40. Murder of Rabinchundruh-murder of Modoochundruh-accession of Choorjeet Sing-conspiracy of Marject-flight to, and residence in, Ava-King of Ava espouses his cause. 41. Marjeet invades Muneepoor-defeat and flight of Choorjeet into Cachar. 42. Marjeet reigns five years-prosperity of country during that timeinvades Cachar-retreats. 43. Marjeet summoned to Ava--refuses to goattacked by Burmahs-flies into Cachar-received by his brothers. 44. Peetumbur Sing detached to Muneepoor against Burmahs-cuts off a detachment-returns to Cachar. 45. Peetumbur Sing again detached to Muneepoor-assumes the sovereignty-attacked by Gumbheer Sing-flies to Ava-Gumbheer returns to Cachar. 46. Commencement of Burmese warcontingent raised by Gumbheer Sing-expels Burmahs from Muneepoor-Gumbheer Sing recognized as Rajah-death-succession of his infant sonestablishment of a regency. 47. Muneepooree hatred of Burmahs. 48. Military force of the country-infantry, how disposed-battalions-grants of land-discipline. 49. Cavalry-few-importance of, on this frontierproofs derived from the late war, in Assam and Ava-suggestions for breeding under sized horses in Muneepoor-estimation in which the animal is held by the people of the country. 50. Artillery-four 3-pounders. 51. Routes from Sylhet and Cachar to Muneepoor. 52. By Aquee, Kala Naga. and Khongjuee-Aquee route most northern-length-rivers crossed-soilswamps. 53. Kala Naga route-Jeeree river-ghaut-Barak ford, 54. Comparison of routes. 55. Khongjuee route, useless for military purposes. 56. Proposed new line of route. 57. Advantages of this line. 58. Kupoee Nagas, friendly-their cultivation scanty. 59. Routes between Muneepoor and Kubo-Muchee-Imole. 60. Route through the Tankool tribes -several other lines of communication, through the Anal and Muceyol tribes. 61. Routes across the Ungoching hills-five, north of the Maglung, and three, south-first five all practicable for light-armed troops. 62. Routes south of Maglung-Ungoching hills, crossed in three easy or two forced marches-Ningthee river-breadth-one ford supposed to exist in this part of its course-distances of routes from Cachar to Ningthee. Sunuyachil Ghaut to Ava. 64. Summary. 63. Distance from

SUB-SECTION 2.

ASSAM.

Para. 1. Intercourse between Muneepoor and Assam. 2. Routes explored by Captains Jenkins and Pemberton, and Lieut. Gordon, in 1832 and 33, never before visited by Europeans. 3. Papoolongmiee route, from Sengmiee, in Muneepoor, to Joorhath, in Assam—lofty ridge crossed. 4. Cacharee villages—Dhunseeree river—Burphalung—Nagura—plains of Assam—produce. 5. Length of route—branch into Northern Cachar—Jummoona river. 6. Kaboomé route, from Sagonmang, in Muneepoor, to Nagura, in Assam—villages—tribes—Dooyang river. 7. Comparison of routes. 8. Muram tribe. 9. Elevation of hills—freezing—hoar frost. 10. Country

east of these routes-communication between the Assamese and Shans-Patkoee pass. 11, Burmese army invaded Assam by this route-best for the establishment of commercial intercourse. 12. Visited by Lieut. Burnett-Beesa-Numroop nullah-Nunnun river. distance from Suddya. 13. 14. Khassiee nullah-Patkoee hill-Loglace nullah-old Beesa. 15. Hookong valley-Singphos. 16. Beesa to Mogaung-Chinese merchants. 17. Upper Assam-boundaries-area-tribes-revenue-populatiou-part ceded to Rajah Poorindur Sing-Joorhath. 18. Burra Sunsputtee, head of Mooamareea tribe-boundaries of his domain-houses-population-bravery of tribe-the " Nora" of Buchanan. 19. Burra Sunaputtee's contingentfidelity suspected-no lines of communication opened with Suddya. 20. Singphos-twelve principal Gaums or clans-Beesa Gaum, head of nineteen clans-sites of villages imperfectly known. 21. Beesa clan-houses-men -contingent-constant communication with the Singphos of Hookong valley. 22. Bor Khamptis-site-Captain Wilcox-Mishmees-Tea Plant. 23. Khamptis of Suddya-original sites-contingent-finest class of men. 24. Suddya-situation - houses-population. 25. Military force. 26. Trade-Meerwarree merchants-articles bartered and sold. 27. Central 29. Lower Assam-bounda-Assam-boundaries. 28. Area—Bishnath. ries. 30. Six Purgunnahs of Kamroop-boundaries-area-populationrevenue. 31. Total area of Assam-revenue-population. 32. Fertility of soil-former affluence-improving resources-new channels of commerce.-33. Route from Southern Cachar to Central Assam, explored by Captains Jenkins and Fisher. 34. Summit ridge-Jummoona and Kopili rivers-Cacharee villages-cultivation-forests. 35. Route from Sylhet viå Churra Poonjee, to Gowhattee, in Assam. 37. Comparison of information now possessed, with that obtained before the Burmese war. 38. Bishnath-principal Military position in Assam-Light Infantry. 39. Sebundy Corps. 40. Total Military force. 41. Sufficient to check internal tumult, or inroads of the surrounding tribes. 42. Abors and Meerees. 43. Bor Abors and Mishmees. 44. Duphlas, Akas, and Kupah Chowahs. 45. Tribes on the Southern bank of the Burhampooter. 46. Cossyahs and Garrows. 47. Goalparah-trade in 1809-exports-imports. 48. Balance against Assamhow paid. 49. Trade with Bhootan-value-articles-interrupted by Burmahs' invasion-re-establishment of fair at Chatgaree. 50. Assam, rich in mineral treasures-streams auriferous. 51. Salt at Boorhath and Suddya-Namgur-Dhunseeree. 52. Iron,-Deengaon-Cacharee hath-Disung nullah-Dooyang river, south-west of Joorhath-coal-east of Rungpoor-Suffy nullah-Booree Dihing-Disung Nuddee-south of Boorhath, and Duphla Panee. 53. Limestone, at confluence of Kondil nullah and Burhampoo-

SUB-SECTION 3.

ARRACAN.

Para. 1. Province of Arracan. 2. Extent. 3. Boundaries—area—population—revenue—commission on collection. 4. Mr. Paton's estimate of population—influx from Ava and Chittagong. 5. Revenue estimates of Mr.

Digitized by Google

Paton. 6. Trade at Akyab-number of square rigged vessels frequenting the port. 7. Coasting trade by boats-value of merchandize imported. 8. Land under cultivation-rice great staple-nature of export cargoes. 9. Different stations selected for occupation. 10. Akyab-situation-native town-British manufactures exposed for sale. 11. Commerce, principal cause of improvement-disadvantages of removing civil station from Akyab to Kyouk Physo. 12. Healthiness of Akyab-free from forest. 13. Roads of Akyab, good. 14. City of Arracan-50 miles from Akyab-remains of fortifications-inhabitants-Bazar. 15. Extreme unhealthiness-present insignificance. 16. Kuladyne river. 17. Kyouk Phyoo, at first establishment, unhealthy. 18. Cantonments-Ounchong creek-hills to the south-west. 19. Lascar lines-flotilla of gun boats-salt manufacture, 20. Ramree town-situation-heat-bazar-road to Kyouk Phyoo. 21. Sandoway-situation-houses-inhabitants-rivers. 22. Cheduba-houses-population-revenue-produce-healthiness-good spot for convicts. 23. Military and naval force of the province-Native Infantry-Arracan Locals-Artillery-Flotilla. 24. Principal communication by water. 25. Land routes between Arracan and Chittagong-Captain Fergusson's route. 26. Captain White's route. 27. Route by sea shore-first division. 28. Second division of same route. 29. Tek Naaf-30. Third division of route. 31. Tek Myoo. 32. From the Myoo to Akvab. 33. Route from Talak to Cape Negrais. 34. Remarks on routes across the Yooma mountains. 35. Kyoung Zah route. 36. Goa Route. 37. Tongo route. 38. Talak pass. 39. Aeng pass, first reported upon by Mr. T. C. Robertson-unaccountably overlooked. 40. Subsequently examined carefully, and surveyed. 41. Village of Aeng-Yowadeet-houses-population. 42. Distance from Aeng to Memboo-divergence of routes. 43. Four divisions of route. 44. First division of route-Aeng to Kheng Khyoung. 45. Height of summit of pass-spots for encampment-water-descent. 46. Second division of route-from eastern foot of range to Maphé Myoo-Man river-rocks-defile -Maphé-depth of river, 47. Third division of route-from Maphé to Tsédothinly wooded country. 48. Last division-open, well-cultivated country. 49. Superiority of this route-practicability for troops and laden cattle. 50. Healthiness as compared with other routes. 51. Country between Ningthee river and Yunan in China-principally known from native sources of information-accounts carefully compared-known to be defective-to be received

SECTION 3.

KINGDOM OF PONG.

Para. 1. Limits. 2. Scarcely at all known—original seat of Shan tribes—noticed by Dr. Buchanan—ignorance of its history. 3. Discovery of Shan chronicle—Muneepooree translation. 4. Names by which the territory was known to Dr. Buchanan—Muneepooree names for it. 5. History—Khoolliee to Murgnow. 6. Attack on Bhumo—invasion of Cachar and Tripurah—passage through Muneepoor. 7. Visit mentioned in Muneepoor annals. 8. Invasion of Assam—establishment of a dynasty. 9. Comparison of tradition, with notices by Buchanan. 10. Only account proving intercourse between the Indo-Chinese nations and inhabitants of Bengal --- source of Tartar peculiarities. 11. Collision between Pong and China -Shan chronicle confirmed by Chinese history. 12. Chinese army invades Pong-captures Mongmaorong, (called by the Burmese Mogaung), the capital -King of Pong flies to Ava for protection-is surrendered to the Chinesedies in exile. 13. Flight of Queen of Pong-founds Moongkhong. 14. Soooop-pha ascends the throne of Pong-invades Ava-destroys the capital-account confirmed by Mr. Crawfurd's Chronological Table, and Major Burney's Researches. 15. Districts assigned for maintenance of Pong princes-quarrel with Khumbat. 16. Proposal of marriage with a Muneepooree princess -treachery of Khumbat Rajah. 17. Destruction of Khumbat by forces of Pong and Muneepoor. 18. Boundaries established between Pong and Muneepoor. 19. Difference between Pong and Burmese histories. 20. Pongs again invade Ava-destroy the capital-kill the King-recorded in Burmese history -Shan or Pong kings reign in Ava. 21. Pong king twice invades Siam-Pong invaded by Burmese-capital destroyed-king betrayed by two slaves-his successor cut off by a Chinese force. 22. Adoption by the Shans of the Burmese style of dress. Son of a king of Ava reigns in Pong. 23. Flight of Shan princes to Muneepoor, assistance granted by Gureeb Nuwaz-re-established in Mongmaorong-Burmese dynasty of Mooksoo-Alompara-final subjection, and dismemberment of the Pong kingdom. 24. Valleys of the Ninghtee, Moo, and Irawattee rivers. 25. Kubo valley. 26. Term Kubo, how applied by the Muneepoorees-divisions of territory so designated, 27. Districts of Kubo valley-Ungoching hills-Tummoo, 28. Forests of valley -contrast with Muneepoor-differences of streams. 29. Great insalubrity of -Kubo. 30. Two northern districts-Sumjok Rajah. 31. Contested right to Kubo between Muneepoorees and Burmahs-historical records examined by Major Burney and Captains Grant and Pemberton-results submitted to Government. 32. Letter to resident of Ava-determination of Governmentdecision in favour of Muneepooree claims, re-confirmed, but agree to surrender Kubo to Burmese-causes. 33. Compensation granted to Rajah of Muneepoor-continues to be received by his successor. 34. District of Kulé-subdivisions-inhabitants, Shans and Kyens-available force. 35. Products of Kulé-revenue of Rajah-varnish tree-teak-saul. 36. Water communications of Kubo, Maglung-Khumbat, and Nurinjeerah rivers-salt springsvalley of Maglung, 37. Nurinjeerah river-difficulty of navigation, 38. Original inhabitants of Kubo, Shans-language prevails east to Yunan-north, to Khampti,-south, to Siam-Muneepooree and Burmese generally understood, -39. Ningthee river-various names-valley how bounded. 40. Sources of Ningthee-falls-villages on its banks-Khamptis-Singphos-Burmese. 41. Ooroo river-timber on banks-serpentine-information obtained by Lieutenant McLeod-Sapan wood-salt. 42. Inundations of Ningthee. 43. Burmese frontier post of Genduh or Natkyoungaung-myé-Sunuyachil Ghaut-passes into Muneepoor and Kubo-stockade-Military force. 44. Jurisdiction of Burmese Governor-jealousy of Shan chieftains-Kingnao-formerly a Muneepoor Thanna. 45. Navigation of Ningthee uninterrupted to Genduh-transparency of waters-bed, fine sand-petrifactions-two floods. 46. Principal towns between Genduh and mouth of Ningthee. 47. Streams auriferous-silverexactions. 48. Monasteries and temples-mouths of Ningthee-position according to Lieut. McLeod-western channel how marked. 49. Estimate of population on banks of Ningthee by Lieut. McLeod-proposed correction. 50. Nosjeeree hills. 51. Valley of Moo river-how bounded. 52. Sketches by Dr. Buchanan-Lakes-Dr. Richardson. 53. Towns and villages-Montshobo-description of, by Dr. Richardson-Deebayeng-Hindoostanee Sepoys. 54. Mezashwélee river. 55. Amber mines-situation-Lieut. Mc-Leod's information-mineral extracted from hills-purchased by Chinese. 56. Geognostic relations of this mineral-found in new formations-Nosjeeree and Shwéménwoon ranges-supposed to be of secondary rocks-forests. 57. Valley of the Irawattee-Oungyoonahlan hills-ascended by Dr. Wallich -elevation. 58. Valley originally divided into two portions-modern changes. 59. Route from Ava to Assam viå Mogaung-palmyra grovessaul forests-grass jungle. 60. Journey, 20 days, quick travelling-routs between Bhumo and Mogaung. 61. Bhumo-distance from Ava-mart for Chinese trade-less extensive than Mogaung, but more flourishing. 62. Articles imported from China-duties on laden animals. 63. Tradersbranch trade from Bhumo to Ava-description of, by Major Burney. 64. Value of imports and exports by Chinese, according to Mr. Crawfurd. 65. Bhumo during the fair-variety of tribes-country traversed in various directions by merchants-jealousy of Burmahs regarding cotton. 66. Cities of Yunan with which the trade is carried on-route generally travelled-Bhumo river. 67. The Lungshuen Khyoung. 68. Country between Talifoo and Burmese frontier-Marco Polo-Coincidences between the observances noticed by him, and the habits of the Shans of the present day-Burmese influence-uncertain when first acquired over the western portion of Yunan. 70. Contest between the Burmese and Chinese in 1272-Lu Khyoung, or Salwen river--probable former boundary between China and Ava-Yungchangfoo-fair-Tengychoo. 71. Chinese travellers-7th volume Universal History-journey from Yunan to Ava-distances-Mowun-Kulong Khyoung -how crossed. 72. Yunan now closely bordered by British territoriesprospect of opening a trade with it -traces of intercourse discovered by Captain Wilcox-description by Du Halde-one of the richest of the Chinese empire-minerals and metals-population. 73. Mongmaorong or Mogaungcapital of Pong-stands on the Nanyen Khyoung-surrounded by double enclosure of brick walls-garrison-elephants-inhabitants-formerly celebrated throughout this portion of Asia-fortifications supposed weak. 74. Country east of the Oungyoonahlan hills-imperfectly known-mines-Boduen-Kyatpen-Momeit-Boduen wrested from the Chinese. 75. Mines of Kyatpen described by Pere Guiseppe d' Amato-rubies-sapphires-topazes-emeralds rare-diamonds bad. 76. Translation of letter supposed to have been made by the resident of Ava-work of the Abbé Sangermano-mention of the Father Guiseppe-large collections in natural history. 77. Fate of collections unknown-worthy of particular enquiry. 78. Myeetgné river-forests-towns -jealousy of Burmahs. 79. Country between the Oungyoonahlan hills and the Saluen river-too little known to authorize any attempt at description

SECTION 4.

MILITARY AND COMMERCIAL ROUTES.

Para. 1. Doubt and uncertainty as to the line of operations against Ava-various plans proposed. 2. Opinions of Sir Thomas Munro-unhealthiness of Arracan-advance through Cachar and Muncepoor-invasion from Assam-general ignorance of country. 3. Data of time and distance wanting-mountain chain- fierce tribes-decision in favour of attack upon Rangoon. 4. Information now possessed ample-discussion of comparative advantages of four lines of operation. 5. Travelling distances and times of different routes. 6. Average rate of advance of Sir A. Campbell's army-relative positions of four invading columns in 39 days. 7. Disproportions between time and distancecauses. 8. Sea communication with Arracan and Rangoon compared with river travelling to Cachar and Assam-from Muneepoor and Patkoee pass in Assam to Ava-Kubo valley-unhealthiness. 10. Local resources of Assam, Muneepoor, Arracan, and Rangoon. 11. Assam-difficulty of navigating the Burhampooter-extract from Captain Wilcox's Memoir. 12. Resources of Muneepoor-scanty-difficulty of communication with Cachar and Sylhet.-13. Arracan -- rice largely exported--supplies of every description obtainable from Calcutta by steamers in five days-people well acquainted with the passes into, and towns of, Ava-their aid may be calculated on with certainty. 14. Rangoon-assistance from the people cannot now be expectedcauses. 15. Severity of punishments after the British army retired, and dread of their recurrence. 16. Assistance from Tenasserim Provincesstruggle must commence at Rangoon-distance from capital of Ava. compared with that of Aeng from same place. 17. Comparison thus far in favour of Aeng pass—comparative healthiness of the several tracts of country. 18. Favourable testimony to the climate of Ava generally, and Rangoon particularly-Symes-Dr. Waddell-causes of sickness in Sir A. Campbell's army. 19. Sangermano, Symes, Buchanan, all unite in same opinion of salubrity of Ava. 20. Confirmed by testimony of the members of the Residency-and of the mission at Rangoon-opposite opinions apparently unfounded. 21. Unhealthiness of Assam annually shewn-little modified since the invasion of Meer Joomla. 22. Sickness among native troops of General Shuldham's division in Cachar. Europeans continued healthy-probable consequences if they had advanced to the Ningthee. 23. Fearful mortality in Arracan-difficulty in arresting it-ignorance of climate and nature of passes.

24. Opinions of medical men-their generous devotion to the sick-experience derived from ten years' occupation of the province-effect of climate of Bengal on the Sipahee of Hindustan-maximum sickness on eastern frontiermust be risked in any invasion of Ava. 25. Coincidence of views of various medical writers-Dr. Grierson. 26. Remarks of Dr. Stevenson. 27, Opinions of Dr. Burnard. 28. Cantonment of troops in the town of Arracan-principal cause of mortality-accelerated by despondence. 29. Troops at other stations in Arracan comparatively healthy-difficult to determine relative salubrity of routes through Arracan, Assam, Cachar, and Muneepoor-Rangoon, the most healthy. 30. Selection between Arracan and Rangoon. 31. Differences of climate of valley of Irawattee. 32. Climate of Pegu-opinions of Abbé Sangermano-two seasons-Ava proper, three seasons-comparative distance. 33. Result of investigation favourable to the pass of Aeng in Arracan. 34. One line only of operations recommended-auxiliary columns would not be in time to act simultaneously. 35. Strength of invading force-different arms-opinions of Sir Archibald Campbell. 36. Strength of his advancing column. 37. Necessity of protecting the frontierformer panic. 38. Arrangements which appear desirable. 39. Probable consequences of appearance of a light detachment on the Ningthee. 40. Column from Kubo to Kulé. 41. Precautionary measures in Assam-occupation of Beesa. 42. Occupation of Rangoon, subject for consideration. 43. Advantages of discussion, before the time for action-plan of operations sketched supposed to be the most economical and effectual-feeling of court of Ava thought to be pacific-how existing relations may be strengthened. 44. Commercial interchange dictated by mutual wants, even between the inhabitants of opposite extremes of the globe-Pekin and St. Petersburgh-North Europe and the South Seas. 45. Trade between Arracan and Ava-two branches-one by sea-the other by routes across the Yooma Mountains. 46. In 1831, the latter branch greatly increased-bullocks employed-traders from Shan Provinces east of the Irawattee-competed effectually with trade through Rangoon-imposition of a tax. 47. Principal imports and exports to and from Arracan and Ava-value of trade. 48. Aeng and Talak-emporia of the trade -agricultural cattle imported by the Goa pass. 49. Tobacco in great demand at Bassein-Sandoway capable of supplying it. 50. Trade in Muneepoor during reign of Choorjeet Sing with Shans of the Ningthee-with western states limited-hostility of Naga tribes, the cause-journey now made in safety. 51. Centrical situation of Muneepoor-its fine climate, and connexion with British Government, favourable to its becoming an entrepôt of trade between Bengal and the northern provinces of Ava. 52. Jealousy of Burmahs much decreased-friendly intercourse between Shans and British officers in Muneepoor-merchants importing British goods through Muneepoor could undersell those importing from Rangoon. 53. Vast increase in demand for British manufactures-establishment of trade probably difficult-ultimate success certain. 54. Trade between China and Ava-practicability of conveying a branch of it into Assam by the Patkoee pass. 55. Proofs afforded in Dr. Bayfield's summary of the Burmese appreciating the value of commerce-not likely to oppose any schemes for still further extending it, if judiciously suggested. 56. Effects of such an opening on the prosperity of Assam-inter-

course with Bootan and Thibet-passes through the countries of various tribes. 57. Bhootan frontier. 58. Dooars in Durrung-aggression of Bhooteeaspunishment-alternate jurisdiction-amount of revenue realised-withdrawal of Bhooteeas, desirable. 59. Articles taken by the Bhooteeas, Akhas, and Duphlas. 60. Aggression of the Kuppah Chowahs-Tangee Rajah. 61. Line of ancient commercial intercourse between Tangut and Bengal-Heeren's researches. 62. Difficulty occasioned by uncertain position of Tangutexplanations of Klaproth-Marsden's note in Marco Polo. 63. Former errors of Klaproth, corrected in a late publication of that author-absence of acknowledgment of his obligations to Major Rennell and Captain Wilcox. 64. Commercial intercourse between Thibet and China-Turner's Embassy-Chinese invasion of Thibet-discovery of direct intercourse between Assam and Thibet. 65. Description of the trade by Hamilton. 66. Security of travelling. 67. Eastern Thibetians-commercial intercourse with Chinalength of journey-two roads. 68. Caravan from China to Lassa-number of people-articles-duties-security. 69. Returns from Lassa to Pekin. 70. Commerce between Bhootan and Thibet-Turner's account. 71. Nepaul formerly the principal channel for British goods into Thibet-route from Assam much more direct. 72. Discovery of tea plant in Assam-consumption of tea in Bhootan-comparative facilities of conveying it respectively from Pekin and Assam into Bhootan. 73. Tea plant discovered by Major Grant on the hills between Muneepoor and Kubo-latitudes favourable to its culture. 74. May be successfully cultivated on the hills between Muneepoor and upper Assam. 75. Extension of commercial relations with the Chinese through the Shan Provinces of Laos from Moulmein-second mission of Dr. Richardson to Zimmé. 76. Valley of the Mee Ping-mountains which separate it from the coast-Saluen river. 77. Journey conveniently divided into three portions. 78. Present route more direct than former ones. 79. First portion of route principally alluvial-enter defiles-reach the Thoung Ein. 80. Cross the mountains-rocks-elevation-forest. 81. Valley of the Mee Pingintense heat-Laboung. 82. Chiefs shake off the Burmese yoke-dependent upon Siam-size of valley. 83. Zimmé principal town-Laboung-rice cultivation extensive-cattle numerous-Lagon-population of the three towns. 84. Jurisdiction of the chiefs-inhabitants principally Shans-some fair as Europeans-light hair-polygamy tolerated-disposition lively-feelings friendly to the British. 85. Commercial relations very extensive. 86. Importations from Bankok-from the Karian Nee. 87. Their trade with Yunan-annual caravans-robbery-redress. 88. Distance to frontier towns of China-articles imported-exports. 89. Duties-intercourse unrestricted. 90. Elephants extensively employed in carriage-prices-Bankok-water communication. 91. Prices of various articles-comparison of weights. 92. Time of caravans from Yunan to Moulmein-chiefs of Laboung and Zimmé consent that trade shall be perfectly free-Dr. Richardson-temper and ability-journals contain many valuable notices-desirable that they should appear in some popular periodical. 93. General review of several subjects discussed. Pages..... 146 to 188

Digitized by Google

SECTION 5.—SUB-SECTION 1. CACHAR.

Para. 1. Mr. Verelst's first visit-letter from Rajah to the Governor General. 2. Rajah Kishun Chundruh-death-succession of Govind Chundruh-invasion of Muneepoorees-their permanent occupation of the country. 3. Approach of Burmahs-negociations with the Muneepoor princes-restoration of Govind Chundruh. 4. Tribute agreed to by Govind Chundruh-his exactions and oppressions. 5. State of Northern Cachar. 6. Toola Ram-his rebellion-Govind Ram-his treachery-flight of Toola Ram to Jynteeah. 7. Gumbheer Sing assists Toola Ram-regains possession of Northern and Central Cachar -agreement with Mr. Scott-violated by Govind Chundruh. 8. Death of Govind Chundruh-candidates for the Raj-Toola Ram apprehended on a charge of murder-acquitted-agreement with Government-territory allotted to him. 9. Annexation of Cachar to British territories-provision for Rannees -appointment of Captain Fisher. 10. General boundaries-three divisionshow situated. 11. Boundaries of southern division-Poitoo Kookees. 12. Area-villages-hill tribes-Muneepooree colonists-frontier villages. 13. Subordinate ranges of hills-Bhoman or Bubon hills-Kookees-Changsels. 14. Tract on north bank of Soormah-area-villages-cultivation. 15. Riversgreat depth in the rains-rapidity of stream. 16. Transverse valleys-southern face of dividing range--forest. 17. Northern aspect of range. 18. Boundaries-area-Dhurumpoor. 19. Principal rivers-how far navigated-rapidsprincipal channels of communication-products. 20. Population of hill tract -revenue insignificant-in what respect valuable. 21. Dhurumpoor-population-revenue-Cacharees-Mikirs. 22. Line of the Dyung river-principal communication between Cachar and Central Assam. 23. Southern Cachar-valuable acquisition-its general aspect-its rivers-forests-inhabitants. 24. Population of Southern Cachar-religious professions. 25. Nagas-Kookees-Muneepoorees. 26. Investment by the latter of their savings, in purchasing grants of land-importance of such an employment of their capital-character given of them by Captain Fisher. 27. Dense population of Sylhet district-advantage of inducing a portion to settle in Cachar. 28. Forced cultivation of poor lands-evils of subdivision of estates. 29. Comparison of revenue and charges-improvement shewn. 30. Revenue from tax upon land-suggestions-misapprehension. 31. Captain Fisher's comparison of Cachar and Sylhet measures-rate of assessment-pottahs granted. 32. Revenue of Cachar in the reign of Kishun Chundruh. 33. Soormah river-extent of navigation-breadth-depth-fords-inundations. 34. Fertility of Cachar-products. 35. Forests-timbers-where procurable. 36. Timber trade. 37. Timbers divided into three kinds-sold at two ratesmeasures. 38. Varieties principally used. 39. Classes under the denomination of Kari-expence of floating them from the forests. 40. Jarool used for Chunam boats-seldom carried beyond Sylhet. 41. Price of Jarool boat in Cachar-other good and durable woods numerous. 42. Timbers floated to Hubbeegunje and Nubbeegunje on the Kosseearah-facility of communication afforded by the Soormah-road recently constructed-direction-branch roads. 43. Great increase of travellers-anticipated introduction and employment of carts. 44. Heavy rains in Cachar-sometimes in February-fre

SUB-SECTION 2. JYNTEEAH.

Para. 1. Notices in Buchanan and Hamilton-unwillingness of native princes to admit foreigners. 2. Attacked by Major Henniker-British subjects seized-warning given to Rajah. 3. Invasion of the Burmahs-negociations of Mr. Scott-conduct of Rajah. 4. Mr. Scott's letter to commander of Burmese forces-order from latter to Rajah. 5. Treaty entered into by the Rajah-march of British detachment through his territory-faithless conduct of Rajah. 6. Rajah appropriates certain portions of Assam-establishes a chokey at Chuppur Mookh-ordered to remove it-disobedience. 7. Immolation of three British subjects-demand for culprits evaded-warning repeated-refusal to surrender them-final determination of Government. 8. Jynteeah taken possession of by Captain Lister-proclamation-personal property-Goba-Rajah retires to Sylhet. 9. Area of country-divisions. 10. Boun-11. Southern division-area-population-classes-villages. daries. 12. Trade-transit duties-products-disputes settled by Mr. Inglis-effects on traffic. 13. Rights possessed by cultivators-chowdrees-no money assessment. 14. Impositions heavy. 15. Revenue capable of being realized-Sayer duties-Salamees. 16. Judicial administration-no records preservedtrial by ordeal. 17. Service lands-appointments not hereditary-business conducted in Bengalee-suggestions. 18. In soil, climate, and products, similar to Sylhet. 19. Central division-area-population-description by Mr. Scott. 20. Route travelled-distance-table land-height-salubrity-products. 21. Population of table land-herbage-parkish appearance-cattle-Rajah of Kyrim. 22. Cossyahs-appearance-character-arms. 23. Laws of succession. 24. Conduct of affairs-controul over the chief. 25. Military establishment. 26. Little since added to Mr. Scott's description. 27. Country between Nurtung and Moleem. 21. Northern division-boundaries-Rajah of Goba-Rajah of Nurtung-population-feud-measures now in progress.

SUB-SECTION 3. COSSYAH HILLS.

Para. 1. First visited by Europeans in 1826—Cossyahs—attacks upon the border villages. 2. Establish themselves in Assam—weakness of the Government. 3. Consequences of British authority being established in Sylhet—Cossyahs driven from the plains. 4. Communication between Assam and Sylhet. 5. Negociations with Teerut Sing—meeting of chiefs—agreement. 6. Nungklow—improvements—conspiracy. 7. Massacre—Bengallee chuprassee. 8. Lieut. Bedingfield. 9. Lieut. Burlton—followers—uaick of escort. 10. Mr. Scott escapes—troops called up—Cossyahs. 11. Captain Lister—rapidity of movements—gallantry—despair of Cossyahs. 12. Attack on Dowars in Assam—chief of Ramree—Mr. Scott—causes of dissatisfaction.

.1

Digitized by Google

13. Local authorities participators-illegal conduct checked. 14. Conduct of people of Dowars, during Assam government-made war on each other. 15. Impossible to tolerate such proceedings-establishment of local courts. 16. Under Assam Government no regular revenue paid-exactions-commutation-Poviks-remissions-incapacity of chiefs for business. 17. Remedies suggested by Mr. Scott. 18. Lall Chund-reward for his apprehensionsurrenders himself-fines. 19. Attack on border villages of Sylhet districtpursuit by Captain Lister. 20. Munboot-his courage-original conditiondread of him entertained by lowlanders. 21. Surrenders to Lieut, Townsend. 22. Employment given to him-abuses his trust-discharged. 23. Teerut Sing treats for his surgender. 24. Deputation of Captain Lister and Lieut. Rutherford to Nongkreem. 25. Interview with Teerut Sing. 26. Results of interview. 27. Second deputation-terms proposed to Teerut Sing. 28. Terms offered to other chieftains. 29. Promise made by agent. 30. Negociations unsuccessful-return of officers to Churra-truce granted. 31. Visit of Sing Manick-renewal of negociations-Jeedur Sing-refuses to surrender Teerut. 32. Sing Manick denounces Bur Manick, and others-ten days' prolongation of truce granted. 33. Measures of coercion-Sing Manick's territory to be respected-apprehension of Bur Manick authorized-communication opened with chiefs of Mahram and Dwara. 34. Consequences of these vigorous measuresrenewed overtures of Teerut Sing-Jeet Roy deputed to Mr. Inglis-Cossyah form of oath-agrees to surrender. 35. Surrender of Teerut Sing-removal to Assam-confinement at Dacca. 36. Conduct of other chieftains. 37. Degrees of guilt-severe punishment repugnant to wishes of Government. 38. Imposition of fines-their own mode of punishment-application of fines to purposes of public utility. 39. Measures for restoring Nungklow to the family of its former rulers. 40. Rujun Sing-installed by Captain Jenkins-terms agreed to. 41. Other chieftains described by Mr. Robertson. 42. Sing Manick of Khyrim-feud with the Rajah of Jynteeah-views on Soopar Poonjee-armed force. 43. Bur Manick-hostile-former conduct-fine compounded-number of villages. 44. Rajah of Churra-late conduct equivocal-villages-population-proportion armed. 45. Omeer Sing of Nurtung-large possessions near Goalparah-several villages confiscated-little known of his domain. 46. Kala Rajah of Nuspung-Oolar Rajah of Murroie-Omrap Rajah of Murramlittle known. 47. Peculiarities of Cossysh society and government-causes of Nungklow massacre, assigned by Mr. Robertson-thinks a treaty was superfluous. 48. Revenue of hill chieftains-whence derived-duties on bazars, in the plains, and imposition of fines. 49. Captain Lister Political Agent in Cossyah hills-nature of controul exappointed ercised over tribes. 50. Feelings of the Cossyahs-necessity of caution. 51. Nungklow-object in selecting it-Mr. Scott's experience-schemes for improvement. 52. Figure of tract-area-boundaries-diversified appearance-elevation. 53. Regions between Nungklow and Moosmye. 54. Moosmye and Tara Ghaut-woods-appearance of range from plain-chasmscataracts-falls. 55. Orange plantations-lime-stone-fruits-change in products. 56. Luxuriant vegetation-road from Teereea or Tara Ghaut to Churra-country below-inundations-Soopar Poonjee. 57. Assam side of

hills-dense jungle-firs-Sari Panee-insalubrity. 58. Southern side of hills-facility of access. 59. Central tract-table land-term inapplicable. 60. Elevation-temperature-comparison with Calcutta in May-rainsexcessive moisture-erroneous conclusions. 61. Geological divisionsnorthern portion-Boga Panee-granite-firs-soil-Myrung. 62. Lumbree-Syung-soil-gardens-Moflung-elevation-change of rock-comparative scantiness of firs-bed of Boga Panee-rocks. 63. Kala Panee-rocksmural sides-massive foliage-Surareem-coal-iron-soil-manuring-cattle - salubrity-sanataria. 64. Mr. Scott's opinion of Nungklow-sickness-Cossyahs-opinions regarding Nunklow and Churra. 65. Healthiness of troops-Moosmye-heavy rain. 66. Mr. Cracroft's observations-result -quantity of rain excessive-greater than in Arracan-Malabar coast-Humboldt-observations at Saint Louis questionable. 67. Effects of such torrents of rain on invalids-situation of Churra-nature of ascent-"chasms-inundations-rivers-direction of wind-altitude of clouds. 68. Advantages of Churra-distance from plains-transport of goods and supplies-Pundooa-depôt-building materials-lime-timber-sand-stone. 69. Objections to Churra equally applicable to Moosmye and Mamloocentral portions of tract-elevation-exemption from mists and fogs. 70. Three spots recommended-first, Chillingdeo hill to Nongkreem. 71. Second spot, plain south of Nogundee. 72. Third spot, Myrung-Mr. Robertsonopinion of Myrung. 73. Advantages of Myrung-changes since Mr. Robertson formed this opinion-modifications rendered necessary by them. 47. Position of Myrung with reference to other principal localities-objection to it-nearly all communication from southern side of hills-Myrung north of Boga and Kala Panee. 75. Captain Fisher's second site-preferablefacility of communication with routes through Jynteeah and Nungklowcomparative ease of conveying materials from Churra-necessity of particular examination of country between specified limits-importance of ascertaining particularly the supply of water procurable. 76. Removal of European invalids from Churra-letter of inhabitants to Governor General's Agent. 77. Benefits derived from residence at Churra, by individuals-advantageous to Government-houses built-ground rent paid to Government-schools-Head-Quarters of Sylhet Light Infantry. 78. Capabilities of hills-opinions of Mr. Scott-opium-wheat-potatoes-turnips-beet-root-probable success of introducing buck wheat-maize-barley and oats-carrots grow wild. 79. Mineral productions-limestone-coal-iron-slate-grey sandstone-advantages already derived from possession of the hills-aggressions on the plains stopped-liability to invasion removed-effect on Cossyahs-portion in Jynteeah. 80. Advantages of present advanced position-superior security to old provinces-consolidation of territory-commerce of frontier statessubmission of Marquis of Hastings-insolence of court of Ava. 81. Difficulties of introducing an improved system into Assam and Arracan-opposition of influential local men-intrigues of Burmese-rebellion in Tenasserim Provinces-destruction of Martaban-effect of this measure-subsequent tranquillity. 82. Summary of Dr. Bayfield-political relations with Avatreatment of British Resident-acknowledgment of benefits conferred by his presence at their capital. 83. This privilege secured by the treaty of Yandaboomost important-best guarantee against future misunderstanding-effects of

Digitized by Google

frequent personal intercourse with ministers-knowledge of the Resident's presence at the capital, produces a feeling of security along the whole line of frontier. 84. Removal of Resident to Rangoon-would completely destroy his utility-power in the hands of the court party-provincial officers scarcely possess any, and none to negociate with foreign delegates-reports transmitted to the capital-there, if any where, that hostility still exists-former invasion planned in the capital-people of Rangoon averse to it. 85. Trade with Rangoon already established-encouragement to its extension on other points of frontier more necessary-consequences of such policy-England and America-commerce of Ava, dependant upon continuance of peace-injury to it, extensively felt during the late war. 86. Proofs given by Dr. Bayfield of the advantages derived from the presence of the British Resident at the court of Ava-testimony of the Burmese ministers to the same effectassistance to Mogul merchants-Armenian and Mogul merchants seek aid from Resident-King of Ava-remarks increase of trade since a British officer has resided in his capital. 87. Revival of commerce in Arracanopening intercourse between Assam and Yunan-emigration of tribes from Irawattee to Assam-zeal of missionaries-plans of improvement-successful commencement in Assam, Muneepoor, and Arracan-anticipated results of present position-amelioration of the existing condition of numerous tribesconferring upon them the blessings of civilization-their elevation in the intel-

(True Abstract,)

R. BOILEAU PEMBERTON.

APPENDIX.

- TABLE 1. Abstract of Revenue and Charges for Assam.
 - 2. Ditto ditto ditto for Arracan.
 - 3. Ditto ditto ditto for Cachar.
 - 4. Ratio of Mortality at the Military Stations on the Eastern Frontier.
 - 5. Disposition Return of the Assam Light Infantry.
 - 6. Ditto ditto of the Sebundy Corps.
 - 7. Detail of Artillery in Assam.
 - 8. Disposition Return of Sylhet Light Infantry.
 - 9. Ditto ditto of Arracan Local Battalion.
 - 10. Ditto ditto of Native Infantry in Arracan.
 - 11. Establishment of Boats at Kyouk Physo.
 - 12. Export Duties levied at the Hydra Chokey in Lower Assam.
 - 13. Import ditto ditto ditto.
 - 14. Transit ditto ditto ditto.
 - 15. Principal Tribes around the Assam Valley.
 - 16. Principal Duwars or Passes from Assam into Bhootan.
 - 17. Comparison of Rain in Munneepoor and Calcutta.
 - 18. Ditto of Temperature between Munneepoor and Calcutta.
 - 19. Latitudes, Longitudes, and Elevations of Principal Places and Objects on the Eastern Frontier.

SUPPLEMENT.

Historical Review of the Political Relations between the British Government in India and the Empire of Ava, by Dr. Bayfield. Pages...... i. to lxxiii.

List of Documents and Works consulted in the preparation of the Report.

Official Letters and Reports in the Secret and Political Department	
Captain Pemberton's Manuscript Journals.	
Buchanan's Manuscript Journal.	
Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vols. 1 and	2
Wilson's Burmese War, vol.	
Hamilton's Hindustan, 1 and	
Syme's Embassy to Ava,	
* Crawfurd's Embassy to Ava,	1
* Snodgrass's Narrative of Campaigns in Ava,	1
Havelock's Ava,	1
Two Years in Ava, by Trant,	1
· Asiatic Journal, for September, October, and Nov. 1827, vol.	24
Crawfurd's Mission to Siam and Cochin China, vol.	
Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses,	24
Renaudot on India and China,	1
Rennell's Memoir,	1
Annals of Oriental Literature,	1
Stewart's History of Bengal,	ī
Marco Polo's Travels,	1
Barrow's China,	1
Macartney's Embassy to China, 1 and	-
D'Herbelot's Bibliotheque Orientale, vols. 1, 2, 3, and	
· Asiatic Researches,, vols. 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 16, and	
Asiatic Observer, vol.	
Calcutta Christian Observer, vols. for 1834, and	
Edinburgh Review, No.	
Modern Universal History, vol.	
Du Halde's China, vols. 1 and	
Edinburgh Philosophical Journal, vols. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and	
Edinburgh Journal of Science, vols. 1, 2, 3, and	
Turner's Embassy to Bhootan and Thibet,vol.	
Memoir of D. Scott, Esq. by Major White,	
Transactions of Medical and Physical Society, vols. 2, 3, and	
Gleanings of Science, 1, 2, and	
Journal of the Asiatic Society, 1, 2, and	
Humboldt's Personal Narrative, vol.	

.

(xx)

]	Humboldt's Fragmens Asiatiques, vols. 1 and	2
]	Klaproth's Description Du Tubet,	1
3	Ditto Memoires relatifs á l'Asie, tome	3
3	Heeren's Historical Researches, vol.	3
3	Life of Sir Thomas Munro,	2
]	MacCulloch's Dictionary of Commerce,	1
]	Huet's History of the Commerce of the Ancients,	1
1	Foreign Quarterly Review,	10
١.	Abbé Sangermano's Ava,	1

I have given the above List principally with the view of aiding the Researches of others, and directing them to those works in which the information they seek is most likely to be found.

R. B. P.

List of Maps which accompany the Report.

General Map of the whole Eastern Frontier, from Thibet and Bhootan, on the north, to Rangoon and Moulmein, on the south; and from the Meridian of Calcutta, to the western portion of Yunan in China.

Map of the Muneepoor Territory, with the line of boundary between it and Ava, recently established by order of Government.

Map of Route from Banskandee in Kachar viå Aquee to Muneepoor.

Map of Route from Banskandee viå Kala Naga and Kowpoom to Muneepoor.

Map of Route from Muneepoor via Papoolongmiee to Assam, in four sheets.

Map of Route from Muneepoor viâ Kaboome to Assam, in three sheets.

Map of Route from Muneepoor viå Palel to Tummoo in Kubo.

Map of Route from Muneepoor via Thobal and Muchee to Tummoo in Kubo.

Map of Route from Tummoo to Monphoo on the Ningthee River.

Map of Route from Tummoo viâ Sarawoontingkol to Genduh on the Ningthee River.

Map of the Ningthee River from Genduh to its confluence with the Irawattee River.

Map of Route from Aeng in Arracan to Shembegwen and Memboo on the Irawattee River.

Nearly the whole of these Maps have been constructed from my own observations and surveys; and wherever the labours of others have proved available, they have been introduced in the General Map, and the obligation acknowledged.

R. B. P.

Digitized by Google

L

REPORT.

IN the following Report upon the countries on the Eastern Frontier of the British Territories, it is proposed,

In the first place, to give a general description of the great chain of mountains, which, running from the southern borders of the Assam valley, in lat. 26° 30', extends to Cape Negrais, the extreme southern limit ofour possessions in Arracan, in Lat. 16° north; and forms a barrier on the east, along the whole line of the Bengal Presidency, from one extremity to the other.

Secondly, to describe the nature of the passes and countries by which this great mountain chain has been penetrated, and which may be conveniently subdivided under three heads:

1st. Those routes which extend from the frontier of the Sylhet and Cachar districts, through the Muneepoor territory, to the Ningthee or Kyendwen river, and central portion of the northern provinces of Ava.

2nd. Those lines of communication extending from the southern borders of the valley of Assam into Muneepoor, and the northern limit of the Burmese territories.

3rd. Those through the province of Arracan, by the several routes of Talak, Aeng, and Tongo, to the towns of Shembegwen, Memboo, and Prome, on the banks of the Irawattee river.

Thirdly. To describe the countries extending east from the banks of the Ningthee river to the frontiers of China, as far as we have become acquainted with them from native information.

Fourthly. To endeavour to estimate the comparative value of the different passes from the British territories into Ava, and to offer such suggestions as may appear likely to facilitate the rendering them either lines of commercial intercourse or military operations. And

3

Fifthly. To describe the countries of Cachar, Jynteeah, and the Cossyah hills, which have been recently annexed to the British Indian dominions.

SECTION 1.

1st. Of the several passes into the territories of Ava, we had none but the most imperfect and unsatisfactory accounts previous to the late war, and of the very existence of some, we were wholly ignorant. The mountains through which they lead were known to be inhabited by fierce and unconquered tribes, whose aggressions on the inhabitants of the subjacent plains had led in many instances to the payment of a species of black-mail to procure exemption from their attacks; and even those from among our subjects, who, in the pursuit of traffic, had ventured among their fastnesses, had scarcely ever penetrated beyond the first ranges which immediately overlook the low lands of Bengal and Cachar.

2nd. Of the countries beyond, or on the eastern side of, this mountain barrier, our information was necessarily still more imperfect; and with the exception of that portion of the Irawattee river between Ava and Rangoon, our knowledge had not advanced one step beyond the point it had attained when the clear, laborious, and accurate Buchanan withdrew from the field of investigation. When, at the commencement of the Burmahwar, our ignorance of the whole frontier became manifest, and it was found that the records of Government furnished no information that could in the slightest degree direct or facilitate the advance of those armies, which it became evident were necessary to preserve the integrity of our dominions, much undeserved obloquy was directed against the local officers, who had, in some instances, for a series of years, been employed along the line of frontier: they were expected to afford information, which could only have been obtained by personal examination, and this the apprehensive jealousy of the neighbouring states effectually precluded. The petty Rajahs of Jynteeah, Cachar, and Tripurah, and the Burmese authorities of Arracan, watched every advance, and baffled every inquiry with a vigilance which no determination or skill could overcome, and the lamentable effects of unavoidable ignorance were afterwards shewn, in an expenditure of life and treasure, without parallel in the annals of Indian warfare.

8rd. The mountainous chain which forms our eastern frontier may be considered a ramification from that which, sweeping round the south-eastern border of the Assam valley, stretches nearly due west along the northern frontier of the Sylhet district, and terminates at the great southern bend of the Burhampooter river, in longitude 90° east. This point of divergence is situated between the 26th and 27th parallels of north latitude, and the 93rd and 94th degrees of longitude: from thence it runs south for about 60 miles, bounded by the plains of Sylhet and Cachar on the west, and the valley of Muneepoor on the east, with a mean breadth of from 80 to 120 geographical miles. At the south-eastern extremity of the Sylhet and Cachar districts, it trends in a south-westerly direction, as far as the mouth of the Fenny river, which constitutes the northern limit of the Chittagong district, and here its breadth is upwards of 180 geographical miles, stretching from the sea on the west, to the valley of the Kyendwen or Ningthee river on the east, near the 23rd parallel of latitude : from thence it runs full 360 geographical miles in a south south-easterly direction to the 17th paralel of latitude, where its breadth scarcely exceeds 20 miles, and from that point it again bends to the westward of south, and becomes very inconsiderable both in breadth and elevation, terminating in the rocky promontory of Negrais.

4th. The loftiest points of this great chain are found at its northern extremity on the confines of the Muneepoor Territory, where the peaks attain an elevation of from eight to nine thousand feet above the sea, and average from five to six thousand. On the Cachar and Sylhet frontier, the measurements hitherto made give an altitude of from two to four thousand feet; east of Tripurah and Chittagong, they fluctuate between two and five thousand feet. On the Arracan frontier, their elevation again becomes more considerable, and the Blue Mountain, in latitude 21° north, and longitude 93° east, is said to be upwards of 8,000 feet above the level of the sea. From this, which appears to be the most elevated point of this division of the chain, it gradually declines, and may be considered to range between three and four thousand feet, at

ь 2

all those passes, which have hitherto or are ever likely to be resorted to for purposes of traffic or war.

(4)

5th. The rivers which flow from this mountainous tract of country on the east and west, though numerous, are, with few exceptions, of but trifling importance; the navigation of them. except during the rainy season, being extremely uncertain and precarious. The principal of those which flow into the Burhampooter, is the Soormah or Barak river, whose sources are in latitude 25° 30' north, and longitude 94° 20' east, among the lofty peaks of the chain of mountains which form the central barrier between Muneepoor and Assam. This stream, after flowing for upwards of 180 miles, through a mountainous country, only becomes navigable for boats of any burthen about 20 miles above Banskandee, a village on the eastern borders of the plains of Cachar, in passing through which, it receives the contributions on the north and south of numerous minor streams, until it reaches Banga, the eastern limit of the Sylhet district; here it divides into two branches, one, continuing to flow nearly due west by the town of Sylhet, passes by Chattuck and Solagur, where it turns south, and falls into the Megna river, near the village of Sunerampoor, in latitude 24° 5'; the second branch, which, shortly after leaving Banga, is called the Kosseearah river, flows diagonally across the Sylhet district, in a south-westerly direction, and re-unites with the former near Lucki, about 20 miles above the confluence of the first branch with the Megna. The second or Kosseearah river, at present carries off a volume of water nearly double that of the Sylhet branch, and Buxie-Bazar, Hubbeegunje, and Nubbeegunje, are the principal emporia of the trade carried on between the inhabitants of the surrounding districts: to these points, boats of 1.000 maunds burthen annually repair, laden with the produce of the more western districts, and principally carry off in exchange the surplus rice of Cachar and Sylhet, and the timber, bamboos, and grass, which are abundantly produced in the forests on their eastern and southern borders.

6th. Proceeding south, the Goomty is the next river of any importance, and this only as it flows near the town of Comillah, the principal station in the Tripurah distric: it flows from the central recesses of the great chain of mountains, and is only navigable even for canoes to the mouth of one of its principal feeders, the Seelagonga river, which unites with the Goomut or Goomty at the foot of the most lofty portion of the chain; the space between these mountains and Comillah consists of a series of valleys of rich alluvial soil, in the centre of which a small stream of remarkably clear water generally flows; but during the rains, the volume of water poured into these valleys, from the numerous heights, is so great, as completely to flood and render them, with few exceptions, unfit for agricultural purposes.

7th. The next is the Fenny river, which falls into the sea opposite the Island of Bomany, and is navigable for a very short distance beyond the ferry between Jurilgunje and Dukinsak : the most considerable branch of this river is the Muri, which flows from Koondal on the north.

8th. The Currumfullee, more generally known as the Chittagong river, is joined about 60 miles above Chittagong by the Chingree, whose sources appear to lie not far from a cluster of hills nearly due east of Comillah. It leaves the hills at a spot known by the name of Sita's Ghaut, near which it is 100 yards broad, with a considerable depth of water : the tide flows strongly up to this point, but the water, though muddy, even during the dry season is quite In 1798, Dr. Buchanan explored this river for about fresh. 80 miles above Sita Ghant: for two-thirds of the distance he continued to feel the influence of the tide, and between the 50th and 60th mile, the breadth of the river contracted to about 50 yards, when it became rapid and clear. It leaves the great mountainous barrier between Ava and the Chittagong district at a place called Burkal, where the navigation of boats is impeded by a ledge of rocks running across the stream, over which it flows in numerous cascades, with a fall of about six feet. The Bengalees are in the habit of penetrating, during the cold weather, four or five days' journey, by water, beyond the Burkal falls, for the purpose of cutting bamboos, and killing wild elephants; but they are compelled to unload even their small canoes, and drag them over the falls, of which there are three above those of Burkal.

9th. Between the Currumfullee river, and Tek Naf, the southern limit of the Chittagong district, the streams which flow directly from the great central ridge, and smaller elevations, stretching into the plains, are both numerous and large: most of them are influenced by the tides for a considerable distance beyond their mouths, and during the flood, none but the very smallest are fordable: they are almost all crossed by canoes, as the bridges are but few, and of very rude construction : during the ebb tide they are all fordable, except the Kishun Kalee, the Sungoo Nuddee, and the Mahamooree, which do not appear to be so even at low water. In about Lat. 21° 10' north, where the line of coast is separated from the heads of the estuary called Tek Naf, by a low range of hills, the courses of all the rivers become much less protracted : the tide rushes into their mouths over a low bar of sand, which generally forms across them, and the water, until the return of ebb, is both unfordable and unfit for culinary purposes. Nearly parallel to Tek Naf, and about 40 miles further south. is a second great arm of the sea, known as Tek Myoo, which at its mouth is three miles broad; it extends inland upwards of 50 miles, and is separated from the Naf by the Loadong range of hills, which rarely attain an elevation of 500 feet.

10th. The mouth of the great river of Arracan, generally known as the Kuladyne, is separated from Tek Myoo by the Island of Akyab; but they anastomose by cross channels, which, though in some instances dry during the ebb-tide, are all navigable for large boats on the return of the flood. The sources of the Kuladyne are supposed to lie near the Blue Mountain, in Lat. 22° 30', and longitude 93° east; but it has only been explored to 21° 10' north, where it rapidly diminishes in volume, and beyond that point may be considered only navigable for canoes, the villages on its banks, occupied by Mugs (Arracanese), and Burmahs, are numerous and large. The town of Arracan is situated about 50 miles from the .sea, on an inferior branch of this river, which is navigable at high water for vessels of 250 tons burthen, to within a few miles of the city. Akyab, which stands on the eastern side of the island already mentioned, as separating the mouths of Tek Myoo and the Kuladyne, is now the principal port of the province, and its exports give employment to about 35,000 tons of square rigged vessels during the year.

11th. The Talak and Aeng rivers, which both flow from the central ridge of the great mountain chain, disembogue into Combermere Bay, about 25 miles in a direct line east of Kyouk Phyoo, the principal military station of the province. The village of Talak, from which the route, leading across the Yomadong mountains to Ava, derives its name, is about 25 miles from the mouth of the river, which is thus far navigable for boats of considerable burthen : higher up, the stream dwindles to a mere mountain torrent, available only for the small canoes, formed of the hollowed trunks of trees, which are generally used on all the smaller inland rivers and creeks of this coast. The Aeng river is navigable during the spring tides, up to the town or village of that name, which stands on its left bank, but at all other periods, boats of large burthen are compelled to stop about five miles lower down, and transfer their cargoes to the light description of canoe already noticed, for conveyance to Aeng, which is about 45 miles distant from the mouth of the river, and connected with Talak by a cross road.

12th. Between the Kuladyne and Sandoway rivers, the whole coast consists of a labyrinth of creeks and tide nullahs, all of which terminate at the foot of the lower ranges, and receive the contributions of numerous small streams; but those only have attained any celebrity which are situated near the several routes leading across the mountains to Ava, and of these the Tongo, Sandoway, and Goa rivers are the most considerable: the first is navigable, but for a very short distance inland, and is rarely resorted to, except by the boats of the province, in their trafficking voyages along the coast.

13th. The Sandoway river is of far more value, as the station of that name, rapidly rising into importance, is situated about 14 miles above its mouth, and is navigable for the largest class of boats up to that point : the influence of the tide is felt a considerable distance beyond, but the country more inland, is so thinly inhabited, that the river is principally useful as affording an easy and expeditious mode of conveying the timber and bamboos to Sandoway, which are found in profusion along its banks up to the foot of the lofty central ridge.

14th. The river of Goa, which falls into the sea a short distance below the village of that name, possesses a very good harbour, but the entrance is rendered intricate and difficult by a bar of sand, which stretches across its mouth, and on which during ebb tide there is not more than 21 fathoms of water. The river flows from a point in the hills, about 20 miles east of the village, and the tide extends nearly the whole of that distance from the harbour. The central ridges are here comparatively low, and the travelling distance from Goa, across to Leemeenah, on the Bassein river, not more than 40 miles. From this brief sketch of the principal rivers flowing on the western or British side of this great mountain barrier, it will have been observed, that as far south as the Goomty river they are all unaffected by the influence of the tide in that part of their course bordering on the hills from which they flow, and fertilize an extensive tract of low alluvial country.

15th. From the Fenny river south to Tek Myoo, the breadth of the low land is so much contracted, that the rivers all feel the tidal influence up to the foot of the inferior heights among which they flow ;—from Tek Myoo south to Combermere Bay, their mouths are protected from the severity of the sea by numerous low islands, the channels between which afford a most extensive and secure interior navigation for the very largest class of sea-going boats ;—from this bay to Cape Negrais, the features of the coast become completely changed, presenting in every direction, a rugged and rocky barrier to the sea, with few available places of refuge for vessels in distress ; the rivers are precipitated almost immediately from the mountains into the sea, and dwindle a short distance above the beach, into mere torrents. 16th. Of those on the opposite or eastern side of this chain, our knowledge is necessarily more limited; but as far north as the 19th parallel of latitude, there is every reason to beleive there are no streams of any magnitude falling from it into the Irrawattee river; those which have been seen by officers, who after the Burmese war crossed the mountains, have been described as generally possessing very broad sandy beds, with but little water; they are nevertheless subject to sudden inundations, and during the rainy season, pour a vast volume of water into the Irrawattee.

17th. The Man or Mine river, in about the 20th degree of latitude, is the one best known to us, as it flows through the defile on the eastern side of the Arracan mountains, which is traversed in crossing by the Aeng Pass: in every portion of its course it is fordable during the cold season; and after winding for about 54 miles from its sources between the inferior heights of the great range, it divides into two branches near the Kamboon Chokey, and flowing through the fertile and highly cultivated plain which stretches from the right bank of the Irrawattee to the eastern foot of the Yooma mountains, falls into that river by its southern branch, near the town of Memboo, and by the northern, into a series of extensive jheels, south-west of Chalen, the principal town of one of the finest provinces of Ava.

18th. The next river of any magnitude is that which under the name of Yooma Khyoung flows from north to south through the Jo country, or that level tract which lies between the Dunghii hills, on the right bank of the Irrawattee, and the eastern foot of the Yooma mountains: the sources of this stream are in about latitude 22° 30', and from the shortness of its course, we might have inferred, what Buchanan upon native information asserts to be the case, that its stream is small and insignificant, except when temporarily swollen by the periodical rains.

19th. North of this river are two streams, the Myettha Khyoung and Man Khyoung, which flow from south to north through a valley bounded by the mountains of Arracan on the west, and a low range of hills called Punnya Toung

С

Maloon, in the Kulé district. 20th. The Muneepoor river, called in different parts of its course Nankathé Khyoung, Imphan Toorel, Mueethuee Toorel, and Khongba river, flows from the extreme northeastern limit of the great chain we have been describing, in lat. 25° 12' north, and long. 94° east : it traverses the Muneepoor valley throughout its extreme length, in a direction nearly north and south, for 75 miles; it then flows between lofty ranges of mountains down to lat. 22° 35', where, bending eastward, it leaves the hills and enters the plain of the Kulé district ; after receiving the united waters of the Myettha and Man rivers, already mentioned, it turns north, and flows for about 35 miles in that direction, when its volume is enlarged by the Yajgo river, called by the Burmahs Navinzeeva Khyoung; from thence it again bends east, and makes its way through the Ungoching hills into the Ningthee river. into which it falls near a village called Koing. The Imphan Toorel is scarcely navigable for any description of boat larger than an ordinary canoe, except during the rainy season, and even then, it can only be considered so from its mouth to the town of Kulé, a distance of not more than 30 or 40 miles :--at all other times, the navigation for a larger class of boats terminates at the mouth of the Nurin-jeeruh nullah, which flows past Yajgo, the present capital of the Kulé district.

21st. North of this river is the Maglung, which flows through the valley of Kubo, from north to south, and meeting the Khumbat river from the opposite direction, they unite at the western foot of the Ungoching hills, and fall into the Ningthee near Unggoon, about 56 miles north of the confluence of the Imphan Toorel with that river. During the rains, both the Maglung and Khumbat rivers have a depth of water sufficient for very large boats, but their streams at the height of the floods flow with such extreme velocity, that the navigation is attended with considerable risk. Boats do however pass into the Kubo valley at this season of the year, and find water sufficient to admit of their proceeding to Sumjok, on the north, and Khumbat, on the southern limit of the Kubo valley.

22nd. Of the streams north of the Maglung, which flow from the hills connected with this mountain-barrier into the Ningthee river, we have only the imperfect accounts of natives; and these all concur in representing them as mere mountaintorrents, flowing between hills which press closely upon them on either bank, subject to rapid rises and falls, and wholly unavailable for purposes of navigation.

23rd. The rivers mentioned in the preceding paragraphs comprise all those which from their size or situation can be considered worthy of remark, and it appears superfluous to allude to the innumerable minor ones which flow from every height and at the foot of every ravine of this extensive tract of hilly and mountainous territory. In the cold and dry months of the year they dwindle to mere rills; but when swollen by rain, they become most formidable torrents, and render the difficulty of traversing the country through which they are precipitated exceedingly great.

24th. Of the geological structure of this tract of country. our information is particularly incomplete and defective; the universal prevalence of dense and impervious forests, extending from the summits of the mountains to their bases, has restricted observations to those portions that have been laid bare by the action of the torrents, and to some few of the most conspicuous peaks and ridges. In that portion of the tract which extends between Muneepoor and Cachar, a light and friable sand-stone of brown colour, and a red ferruginous clay; are found to prevail on the lower heights. On reaching the more lofty elevations, these are succeeded by slate, of so soft and friable a nature as in many instances to be little more than an indurated clay; it is distinctly stratified in very thin layers, which generally dip slightly to the southward. Petrifactions of the different species of woods growing on the borders of the nullahs are very numerous. Among the central ranges west of Muneepoor, limestone has been found cropping out from the banks of the streams: the rocks found on the

` c c 2

hills between the Muneepoor and Kubo valleys are, on the Muneepoor side, composed of different varieties of sand-stone and slate, more or less compact in its structure : on the Kubo side, hornblende and iron stone are found; large masses of agalmatolite, which is used by the inhabitants of this part of the country, as well as by those of Ava, for writing-pencils, and fuller's earth, are dug from the ground not far from Moreh. Crossing the Kubo valley, we reach the Ungoching hills, where lignite coal is found in large detached masses, occupying the bed of a nullah which flows nearly centrically through these hills, and fragments of considerable size have been extracted from the face of the hills immediately east of the nullah, clearly proving the site of the mineral to be in the vicinity: brown, vellow, and red sand-stone compose almost all the rocks which form the bed of the streams. On the eastern side of the range immediately above the Ningthee river, the hills are composed of a remarkably soft coarse sand-stone grit, in a state of rapid decomposition; it is filled with quartz pebbles, of great beauty and transparency, very similar to those which are found on the beach of Kyouk Phyoo, in Arra-The coal already mentioned has been traced to the can. opposite bank of the Ningthee, where it again rises to the surface; it abounds in this part of the country, and during the cold-weather, the bed of the river is completely strewed with large fragments of the same mineral. North of Muneepoor, at the point from whence these branches diverge, the rocks become more solid and compact in structure than those previously noticed; the great central ridge, where crossed between Muneepoor and Assam, is composed of a hard grey granular slate, and on the northern face, boulders of granite were found resting on the inferior heights.

25th. Dr. Buchanan describes the hills bordering on the Carnafullee as consisting of clay and sand, slightly indurated, in thin plates, involving, in some places, small masses of a more solid nature, which admit of being cut with a chisel, and in a few places, there were masses of petrified wood. That coal exists, though not discovered by him, in that locality, is rendered extremely probable by the inflammable gases which escaped from apertures in the ground at two places not far from Chittagong, on the north. I am not aware that any attempt has ever been made to examine the summits of the more lofty ridges east of Chittagong; but as far as it is possible to judge from the regularity of their undulating outline, and their being densely covered with luxuriant vegetation and lofty forest, it is very improbable, that primary rock exists to any extent near the surface, as the sharp and rugged appearance by which the peaks and ridges of that class of rock are almost invariably characterized, could hardly fail to be perceived.

26th. The low ranges of hills stretching along the coast south of Chittagong, are almost entirely composed of sandstone, with which a stiff ferruginous clay is frequently commingled; but there, as in every other portion of this extensive tract of country, the prevalence of rank vegetation and dense forest renders it impossible to trace with any certainty the relative positions of the rocks, to mark the extent of the different formations, or to examine them at those points the most interesting to the geologist, where they graduate from one class of rock into another. On the summit of the Aeng Pass, clay slate is found, and lower down, towards the sea shore, sandstone formations again prevail; while on the opposite or eastern side, the bed of the Man river is filled with blocks of basaltic rock, and petroleum wells are known to exist between it and Memboo, on the right bank of the Irrawattee. Of the formation of the extreme southern portion of this mountainous tract, I have not been able to trace any certain information, nor do I know the authority upon which Mr. Crawfurd describes it to principally consist of slate and granite, the latter rock never having been seen that I am aware of in any of the hills between Chittagong and Cape Negrais. Coral and shell-lime abound on every part of the coast, furnishing an inexhaustible supply for building purposes.

27th. The timber found in different parts of this mountainous chain is, as might have been anticipated from its extent and elevation, most various and abundant. On the lofty summits and ridges around the Muneepoor valley, Oak and Fir of very superior growth are procurable :—on the heights around Kubo, Teak alternates with the Fir and Bamboo, and the valley itself is entirely filled with magnificent forests of the Sal, Gurjun, and Keo tree. Among the valleys bordering on the Cachar frontier, Jarul, Nagisur, Cham, Ana, and Toon abound. The same valuable description of timber is found along the whole western face of the chain, as low down as the sources of the Kuladyne river, where Teak again appears; but the difficulty of floating it down that river, and the Murusang, adds so considerably to the expence, that it is found much cheaper to import it from Rangoon, and Leemeenah in Bassein, on the Ava side of the range, where this most valuable timber grows in luxuriant profusion.

28th. Bamboos of every variety, from the most delicate and small, to the most gigantic, cover the faces of all the inferior heights; and the margins of the different nullahs and torrents abound with a rich variety of ratans, some of which vary from 80 to 120 feet in length, and are particularly useful in the construction of the rustic bridges, which the mountaineers are frequently in the habit of throwing across the most formidable torrents, during the rainy season. The Gurjun, red Jarul, and Toon tree grow most profusely on the banks of the two great estuaries, Teks Naf and Myoo, in Arracan; and since our occupation of the province, have been extensively used for ship and boat building purposes.

29th. There are few circumstances more calculated to arrest attention in considering this chain of mountains, than the number and variety of the tribes by which it is inhabited. Of these, the principal are the Murams, who occupy the tract of country between Assam and Muneepoor; the Kupooees, known in Bengal by the term Nagas, who reside on the several ranges of hills between the latter country and Cachar, and the Khongjuees, who under the more generally known names of Kookies, Koochungs, and Kuci, stretch from the southern borders of the Muneepoor valley to the northern limit of the province of Arracan : these are succeeded by the Khyens, who occupy that portion of the tract between Arracan and Ava, and the Karens, who reside on the inferior heights overlooking the low lands of Bassein. Besides these, which may be considered the most important and numerous of the tribes, occupying the mountains which constitute our eastern frontier, there are several others of inferior note, principally dependent on Muncepoor, such as the Murams, Tangkools, Koms, Changsels, Cheeroos, Anals, Poorums, Mueeyols, Munsangs, Murings, and Loohooppas; these will be more conveniently alluded to when describing the states to which they are severally tributary, and of which not even the names were known, until the late operations against Avaforced us into unwilling contact with them.

All of these tribes have attained that degree of 30th. civilization, which has induced them to become permanent cultivators of the soil; they congregate in regularly established villages, and though individually fierce and impatient of controul, are all living under a patriarchal system of government. which, however imperfect, is found sufficient to preserve the social compact. Of the communities thus formed, some comprise a number of villages which acknowledge the paramount authority of one chieftain, who is respected and obeyed as the head of the tribe : in others, as among the Loohooppas and Murams, the smaller villages have sought shelter from aggression by acknowledging themselves tributary to the most powerful hill village in their vicinity; but they permit no interference with their internal regulations, and their subservience is simply shewn in sending a quota of men to assist the paramount authority in any exigency. South, west, and east of Muneepoor, their cultivation is of that kind called Jhoom. which simply consists in levelling the forest, and after it becomes dry, burning the wood, which acts as a very powerful manure to the soil. On the north, where the forks near the bases of the mountains are far broader, and the acclivities less precipitous, a terraced system of cultivation very generally prevails; the water which gushes from innumerable crevices at the bases of the hills is led at pleasure to any part of the subjacent land, and the crops, consisting almost entirely of rice, are most abundant. By all, Tobacco, Cotton, Gin(16)

ger, and Pepper are cultivated, and cloths, which are very highly prized by the inhabitants of the low bordering countries, are manufactured from material of their own growth. The tribes bordering on the plains of Assam, Bengal, and Ava carry on a limited traffic with the inhabitants of these countries; but the broad belt, stretching from Tripurah to the valley of the Kyendwen river, is occupied by numerous clans, who have little or no intercourse with their low-land neighbours, and of whose existence we are only rendered aware, by a system of internal warfare among them, which annually forces some new tribe into notice on the southern borders of the Muneepoor territory. From the accounts of the Kupooee tribe it appears certain, that the Kookies have been gradually advancing for years in a northerly direction, and have hitherto established themselves on the ranges which were originally occupied by more northern tribes, or committed such fearful aggressions upon the latter, as to compel them to retire and leave an unoccupied tract between themselves and these formidable opponents. Wherever we have vet penetrated amongst these mountains, the same system of exterminating warfare has been found to prevail amongst the different tribes, and it is far from uncommon to find an implacable enmity existing between two villages situated on adjoining heights, the families of which had become united by frequent intermarriages, and whose fields were so contiguous, that the men of each village dared not venture into them Those occupying the central ranges, and who, as unarmed. has been before observed, have no direct intercourse with the inhabitants of the plains, are compelled to barter the produce of their hills with the next adjoining tribe, who have by a similar exchange with those bordering on the more civilized countries between them, obtained the products of the plains; under all these disadvantages, Bell-metal Gongs and Kurtals, the manufacture of the industrious inhabitants of Yunan. are found in almost all the hill villages along our eastern frontier, clearly proving that channels for a more extended commercial intercourse do exist, which only require attention to be more fully developed.

31st. Such a state of society, it must be evident, is wholly incompatible with any mental improvement, or any advance in the arts; they pursue the same unvarying course of employment, felling timber and tilling the ground assiduously, during the season of cultivation, and after their crops are reaped, either resign themselves to the unrestrained indulgence of feasting and dancing, or in planning expeditions against the villages of some less powerful tribe.

32nd. The custom of tatooing, which so generally prevails among the Khyens and Karens, is wholly unknown to the tribes on the north, with whom we are acquainted, and even among the Kookees to the south, it seems to be equally distasteful. All the tribes north, west, and east of the Muneepoor valley, partake strongly of the characteristic features of the Tatar countenance, and viewed in contrast with the tribes occupying the southern borders of the Muneepoor territory, are remarkable for superior height, fairer complexions, and more elevated foreheads; their dialects are harsh and guttural, and their voices particularly inharmonious and discordant. The Kookees. or southern tribes, are on the contrary remarkable for their extreme softness of voice, and the euphonic sweetness of their language, when not spoken under great excitement : in stature they are considerably below the standard of the more northern tribes, rarely averaging more than five feet, one or two inches, in height, and their colour approaches very nearly to as dark a shade as that of the Bengalees of the plains : in feature they resemble the Malay more than the Tatar: and as there can be little doubt that the northern tribes are descended from the latter stock, it appears equally probable, that the Kookees have their origin from the former.

3Crd. Amongst the northern tribes of this tract, the weapons principally employed are the spear and shield; but among the southern, the bow and poisoned arrow more generally prevail. Such are the most striking peculiarities of these mountaineers, who, with the exception of those now under subjection to the state of Muneepoor, live in the enjoyment of comparative independence : those from among the Kookee

D

tribes, nominally dependent upon Tripurah, tender but a very imperfect homage to the Rajah of that country, and the tribes. who, under the names of Tripurahs, Alinugurs, and Ruangs, occupy the inferior heights bordering on the plains near the sources of the Goomty and Muroo rivers, are probably the only ones over whom he can exercise any thing like an efficient controul. It has been asserted, that some of the principal chieftains of the southern or Kookee tribes, could raise a force of 8.000 men ; but this we may safely pronounce to be an exaggeration: the mutual distrust, which has been before alluded to as existing among them, is wholly incompatible with the unity of feeling by which such a force could alone be assembled. For purposes purely defensive, a body of from five to six hundred men might be collected; but when the limited extent of their cultivation, and the restlessness which characterises all savages, are considered, it is evident that even for self-defence, it is highly improbable, they could long be kept together. Small parties of from 10 to 30 men, have however frequently made incursions into the border villages along the line of frontier, and in Cachar, whole tracts of fertile country were, up to a very recent period, deserted, from an apprehension of these attacks. The plunder of property is less the object of the marauders than the acquisition of heads, which are considered essential to the due performance of the funeral rites of their village chieftains, and to obtain which, they will undertake long and difficult journeys, and remain concealed for days together in the jungle bordering on the different lines of communication, between distant villages; they spring on the unwary traveller, decapitate him in an instant, and plunging into the forests, are far on their way home, before the murder becomes known in the village of the miserable victim. Among the Kookees, success in these expeditions establishes a claim to the highest distinctions the tribe can confer, and their approaches are made with such secrecy, that the yell of death is almost always the first intimation the villagers receive of their danger. During the lifetime of the late Rajah of Cachar, these scenes were frequently enacted in the villages on the eastern border of his territory, by the Kookees, occupying the heights south of the Barak river; and though their aggressions have been in some degree checked, they are still far from being altogether prevented.

34th. Having thus given a general account of this extensive tract of mountainous country, which separates our territory from that of Ava, and noticed those peculiarities in its physical structure, its forests, and the tribes by whom it is inhabited, which appeared most worthy of remark, it remains to describe the countries and principal passes by which it has In doing this, it will save trouble to remark, been penetrated. that besides the passes which will be subsequently noticed. no others are known to exist within this tract, nor has any attempt ever been made to explore the country in quest of Assam, Muneepoor, and Arracan are the only three them. points along this whole line of frontier, by which an armed body of men could attempt, with any prospect of success, to reach the valley of the Irrawattee: the tracts of country between them present an unbroken series of rugged mountains of great breadth, inhabited by tribes but very imperfectly known, and to conciliate whom, must be a work of time and difficulty. All those tribes, on the contrary, among whom we should have to pass, in attempting to penetrate by either of the three points before mentioned, have been either already brought under subjection, or have been uniformly friendly in their feelings to us, and their co-operation might be depended upon for such assistance in the transport of supplies, as their means permitted them to afford.

SECTION 2. SUB-SECTION 1.

I shall now proceed to describe generally the territory of Muneepoor, through which lie the routes leading from the districts of Sylhet and Cachar to the Ningthee river, and central portion of the northern provinces of Ava.

1st. The country inhabited by the Muneepoorees is, by the Burmahs called Kathé, which term they equally apply to the people; by the inhabitants of Cachar it is named Moglie; by those of Assam, Meklee, and by the Shans, or those who

D 2

inhabit the country east of the Ningthee or Khyendwen river, it is known as Cassay, of which term the Burmese word Kathé is a corruption. Such a variety of names, to designate the same tract of country, has created much difficulty to our geographers; and even in the latest maps, published within the last three or four years, the same errors and mistakes are found, which characterised the very first attempts to illustrate the geography of this remote corner of our Indian possessions. Cassay is in these maps still represented as a separate kingdom, lying to the south of the Muneepoor Territories, and the features of the whole country are in numerous instances totally distorted; every deviation from the conjectures of Buchanan was an additional step in error, and the result of personal examination into a considerable portion of this recently explored country has tended to excite the strongest admiration of the skill with which in many instances he had arrived at the truth, by a laborious comparison of the most conflicting statements: the same accuracy, the same spirit of calm, dispassionate and philosophic investigation appears in every inquiry he ever made, and those who in the performance of public duties have had occasion to visit the countries he had previously described, unanimously bear the most unqualified testimony to his accuracy, and the extraordinary sagacity displayed in the conjectural portions of his writings.

2nd. The territories of Muneepoor have fluctuated at various times with the fortunes of their princes, frequently extending for three or four days' journey east beyond the Ningthee or Khyendwen river, and west to the plains of Cachar. Its present boundaries, as far as they have been fixed, are, on the west, the Jeeree river, from its sources to its confluence with the Barak, and from this point, south, to the mouth of the Chikoo or Tooyaee, a nullah, which, flowing from lofty ranges bordering on the Tripurah country, falls into the Barak at the southern extremity of a range of mountains, three sides of which are embraced by the tortuous course of this river.

3rd. The confluence of the Chikoo with the Barak is a point politically important, as it marks the union of boundary of

no less than three states, those of Muneepoor, Cachar, and From this point, the southern boundary of the Tripurah. Muneepoor Territory is very irregular and ill defined; unconquered tribes, of whose existence we have but recently become acquainted, press closely upon it, and occupy the hills between the Chikoo nullah and a great range forming the western boundary of the Muneepoor valley, passing north for about 15 miles between these two points, and throwing the line of boundary back upon Muneepoor to that extent. From the meridian of the valley, the boundary line again trends in a south-easterly direction, until it reaches the right bank of the Imphan Toorel, when it follows the course of that river due south, down to the parallel of 28° 55'; it then runs east, and terminates at the foot of the great chain of mountains which separates the valleys of Muneepoor and Kubo. The eastern boundary line runs nearly due north, along the eastern foot of the same chain, up to the north-east corner of the Loohooppa country, in lat. 25° 5', beyond which no exploring parties have been hitherto able to penetrate. On the north, the great central ridge, which, running from N. E. to S. W. separates Assam from Muneepoor, has been the generally received line of boundary in that direction ; but no definite settlement has ever been made on that side : and it is still a question whether the line shall be formed by this great natural boundary, or be allowed to extend across it to the foot of the inferior heights, which rise from the southern borders of the Assam valley; we shall assume the first as the most convenient and desirable under the existing political relations of upper Assam.

4th. The territory comprised within the boundaries thus specified, occupies an area of 7,000 square miles, of which a valley of 650 miles of rich alluvial soil, constitutes the central portion; the remainder is formed by an encircling zone of hilly and mountainous country inhabited by various tribes, who have all been brought under subjection to the paramount authority of Muneepoor.

5th. The valley which constitutes by far the most valuable portion of this state, rests at an elevation of 2,500 feet above the sea, its extreme length being about 36 miles, and

average breadth, about 18. On the north and south-west corners, two glens extend for some miles between the hills bordering it on the west, and are not included in this estimate of its area, as they cannot with propriety be considered more than comparatively broad defiles. The range of mountains which forms the western barrier to the valley, is more elevated and extensive than any other in this part of the country; it runs from the banks of the Barak river in a direction nearly S. S. W. for 80 miles, to the extreme southern limit of the Muneepoor valley, where it gradually declines, and at length terminates in a series of broken and rugged heights. In its course, it throws off on the western side numerous steep and precipitous branches, of extent and elevation sufficient to entitle them to rank as subordinate ranges; while on the east, it slopes gradually into the valley by a succession of inferior heights, all springing from the massive flank of the parent ridge. The precipitous nature of the western face has limited cultivation to the lowest portions of the range, and on this side it presents an almost unbroken mass of magnificent. primeval forest and luxuriant vegetation. That portion of the eastern face which fronts the valley, has, on the contrary, been almost entirely cleared of forest, and is annually cultivated with rice and cotton by the Nagas, who reside upon it. The wood of the principal peaks and ridges, of which there are nine most celebrated, is left untouched : superstition having hallowed them as the abodes of deities, to whom daily offerings are made by the Nagas, whose villages rest below them : their elevation varies from 5,790 to 8,200 feet above the sea, and they are principally composed of compact sandstone and slate; they are frequently seen capped by a dense stratum of clouds, which at the rising and setting of the sun powerfully reflects his rays, and presents the most magnificent contrasts of light and shade it is possible to conceive.

6th. The range bounding the valley on the east, is of far less imposing appearance than the one just described: its extreme length is about 50 miles, and its eastern face is the most precipitous; it unites with the valley by a slope of gentle acclivity, and like the great barrier on the opposite side, is inhabited by numerous tribes of tributary Nagas. The loftiest peak of this range does not exceed 6,730 feet in height, and from this elevation they dwindle down to 4,900 feet above the sea. On the north and south, the valley is closed by the projecting ends of numerous ranges, which stretch into it, and are separated by narrow defiles, through which a small stream generally flows. Numerous small detached groups of hills appear in various parts of the valley, above which they rise from five to six hundred feet, and to the east of the ancient capital, there is one range, whose central peak, called Nongmueeching, is 2,700 feet above the valley, and 5,200 above the sea.

7th. The principal streams which water this mountain valley are the Khongba, the Eeril, and Thobal rivers, all of which flow from the hills on the north and north-east, through narrow glens of extreme fertility, which are cultivated by the tribes occupying the heights immediately above In the early part of their course, and until they enter them. the valley, they flow with a beautifully transparent stream, over beds of smooth water-worn pebbles; but emerging from the defiles, their banks become lofty, their waters turbid; and except during the rainy season, they are only navigable for the small skiffs formed of one tree, which constitute the only description of boat used in Muneepoor. During the floods they flow with a velocity of from five to six miles an hour, through their contracted channels, with a depth of from 20 to 30 feet of water; and if the season has been more than usually severe, they rush over the banks, and convert all the central portions of the valley into one vast swamp.

8th. The length of the course of the Eeril is about 64 miles, and it unites with the Khongba, or Imphan Toorel, about two miles south of Langthabal, the present capital of the country. The Thobal river does not exceed 55 miles in length, and falls into the Imphan Toorel, not far from the village of Kegmul, about 10 miles below the point of junction of the Eeril with the same river.

9th. The Imphan Toorel, which has been before alluded to, is the largest and most important river in the Muneepoor

valley; it forms the only outlet for all the waters that are poured into it from the innumerable streams of the surrounding heights, and on leaving this elevated region, makes its way into the Ningthee or Kyendwen river. From its sources to Shoogoono, the village at which it leaves the Muneepoor valley, and enters on its mysterious course between the lofty ranges of mountains to the southward, the distance is about 75 miles, and it is in this unexplored portion of its course, that a fall is said to exist, over which the stream is precipitated with fearful velocity; this spot is known to the Muneepoorees by the name of Chingdunhoot, or Mountain Penetrator; but I have never been able to discover an inhabitant of the country who had personally examined it. The elevation of the valley above the Ningthee or Kyendwen river, into which the Imphan Toorel falls, cannot be less than 2.000 feet, and there must either be a rapid succession of falls to overcome this difference of level, or one or two of stupendous magnitude. A well-founded apprehension of the tribes, who occupy the ranges between which the river flows, has hitherto prevented any examination of so remote a spot, and it is only likely to be effected when the authorities of Kulé shall aid in the investigation. Enough, however, has been ascertained to prove the impracticability of its navigation for even the smallest description of skiff beyond the points already alluded to, when speaking of that portion of its course which passes through the district of Kulé.

10th. The lowest line of level of the valley, as might have been anticipated from the nature of its east and western boundaries, and the course of its rivers, is found in the centre, and the extreme point of depression at the south-eastern corner near Shoogoonoo. Nearly the whole of the central portion consists of a series of Jheels and marshes, which retain water throughout the year, and furnish an inexhaustible supply of grass for the cattle and ponies of the country, which thrive upon it in a very remarkable degree. In consequence of the general prevalence of these marshes, almost all the villages south of Thobal stand either upon the edge of the slopes, connecting the bases of the mountains with the valley, or on the banks of the Imphan Toorel, which here, as in every other country liable to periodical inundations, are generally higher than the country immediately behind them.

11th. The most remarkable accumulation of water in the valley. is found at its south-western corner, to which the name of the Logta lake has been given; it is formed by the contributions of the numerous small streams which flow from the western heights of the valley, and the only exit for the waters is by a narrow channel on its eastern side, called the Koretuh nullah, which connects it with the Imphan Toorel. An immense accumulation of mud and sand had for five or six years completely closed this exit for the waters, which in consequence increased to such an extent, as completely to inundate all the villages on its western side, and the Jheels on the north, no longer susceptible of drainage, usurped extensive tracts of land, which had been previously remarkable for their fertility: several fruitless attempts had been made to re-open the communication, when, about six years ago, one gigantic effort of nature effected it in a moment: the pressure of the water against the barrier became so great, as to overcome the resistance, and it was swept away bodily; the water fell so rapidly, that hundreds of fish were left on the dry bed and surface of the lake, where they were taken for several days by the fishermen, who had been induced to visit the spot from observing the rapid fall of the waters. Since the re-opening of this communication, the bed of the lake has begun very perceptibly to fill up, from the deposits of silt from the surrounding heights, which continue to be carried into it, and if this process continues, of which there can be little doubt, a few years will suffice to obliterate the lake altogether, and deprive the Muneepoorees of their only available supply of the larger descriptions of fish, of which it furnishes no less than twenty-six varieties, eighteen common to the rivers of Bengal, and eight not found in any of them. There are three low ranges of hills in the lake near its southern extremity, inhabited principally by fishermen, and on the one called Samoophaba, some of the finest oranges of the country are produced; the central peak of Tangakhoolel.

E

the most lofty point of these miniature ranges, is about 470 feet above the level of the lake: the soil of all the hills is particularly well adapted to the culture of fruit trees, and their southern aspect insures the trees planted on that side the full influence of the sun's rays, and security against the northerly winds, which prevail during the cold season of the year.

12th. Throughout the valley, the low detached hills have been found uniformly favourable to the culture of garden fruits, and the pine-apple, which in Muneepoor attains a degree of excellence not surpassed in any part of the world, is very extensively cultivated, and only on the southern faces of the small isolated ranges in different parts of the valley.

13th. The surrounding mountains are in most instances covered with the noblest varieties of forest trees, common both to tropical and colder climates. Cedar of gigantic size crowns the summit of the loftiest ranges immediately west of Muneepoor; a tree, called by the Muneepoorees, Oo ning-thow, which is peculiarly hard, and resembles oak in its appearance, is also found on all the surrounding hills; oak of every size, from the most stunted, which is confined to the lower ranges, to the most majestic, which are on the loftier ones, grows in luxuriant abundance in every part of the country; the smaller variety, from the facility with which it is reached, is invariably employed as fuel for every purpose. Toon and red wood, the fir and pine, are found in greatest profusion on the hills to the south-east, inhabited by the Anal and Mueevol tribes. The finest specimens of ash, which we have had an opportunity of seeing, are from the Loohooppa country, at the north-east corner of the valley, where it is principally used as shafts for their spears by the tribe of that name. The willow is found overhanging the banks of the Quaee Muroo, which flows from the defile at the north-west corner of the valley into the Barak river. Cherry and plumb grow on the hills east of this spot, and the lofty summits of the great western range are covered with gigantic trees, of whose nature we are ignorant. The teak tree, and the Keo, from which the celebrated Burmese varnish is obtained, first appear a little to the west of Moreh above the Kubo valley,

and I am not aware that they are found in any other part of the Muneepoor territory. These are a few of the principal forest trees which are found in the glens and defiles, and on the lofty mountains around Muneepoor: and I know no spot in India, in which the products of the forests are more varied and magnificent; but their utility is entirely local, as the nature of the country precludes the possibility of transporting them to foreign markets with any prospect of advantage; while for the timber of Kubo, the Maglung river affords every facility for floating it into the Ningthee, and thence to the Irrawattee river. The valley itself is perfectly free of forest, though every village is surrounded by a grove of fruit trees, the nature of which will be subsequently noticed.

14th. In mentioning the principal rocks that are found in the great chain of mountains described in the preceding part of this Report, those around Muneepoor were necessarily included, and to the varieties there mentioned, there is little to be added : the principal localities of the limestone are south of the Shogoonoo village, at the western foot of Kooeereng, in the defile north of Suchukameng, on the banks of the Lueematak river, and in the bed of the mountain-torrent which flows to the western foot of the Mueeyoorol range. These several sites, it will be observed, embrace the whole circumference of the valley, and afford ground for the belief that limestone rock forms the substratum of the whole valley, though from the great depth of the alluvial deposits, it is never likely to be more than conjecturally established.

15th. Iron, the only metal yet ascertained to exist in Muneepoor, is found in the form of Titaniferous Oxydulated Ore, and is obtained principally from the beds of small streams south of Thobal, and the hills near Langatel; its presence in the latter is ascertained by the withered appearance of the grass growing above it, and in the former, it is generally sought for after the rainy season, when the soil has been washed away: an iron headed spear is thrust into the ground, and the smaller particles adhering to it, lead to the discovery of the bed in which they had been deposited: this employment of the spear furnishes an accidental but very striking illus-

Е 2

tration of the magnetic property being acquired by iron, which is preserved in the same position for any length of time; the spear of the Muneepooree and Naga is almost invariably thrust vertically into the ground when not in use, and the fact of its being so employed to ascertain the presence of the ore. is a very strong proof of the high degree of magnetism or polarity it must have attained. The loss produced by smelting the ore, amounts to nearly 50 per cent., and the Muneepoorees are perfectly sensible of the difficulty of fusion increasing with the greater purity of the metal. The principal articles manufactured are such as would be thought of in the earliest stages of civilization,-axes, hoes, and ploughshares, for felling timber, and preparing the ground for agricultural purposes; spear and arrow heads for self-defence or aggression, and the destruction of game; and blades from one to two feet in length, which firmly fixed in a wooden or metal handle, under the name of Dao, forms the inseparable companion of the Muneepooree, Burmah, Shan, and Singpho; with it he clears a passage for himself through the dense jungle that obstructs his path, notches the steep and slippery face of the hill he wishes to climb, and frequently owes the preservation of his life to the skill with which he wields it in the field. Kokshinglungsaee, Kokshingkhoonao, Kokshingkhoolel, and Langatel, are the principal villages at which the iron works are carried on, under the direction of a chieftain called Boodhee Rajah, who claims for his ancestors the merit of having first discovered the existence of iron ore in the valley, and of rendering it subservient to the use of man.

16th. Gold has been supposed to exist in the streams on the north of the valley, but the most diligent inquiry made during a long residence in the country, induces me to think that none is found westward of the Kubo valley, and we know that it is annually obtained from all the streams which flow into the Ningthee, and from the bed of the latter river.

17th. The valley, however, is particularly rich in the far more valuable mineral of salt, the principal springs of which are found on its eastern side, not far from the foot of the hills. The best are those of Wueekhong, Ningyel, Sengmiee and Chundrukhong, where salt is manufactured in quantities not only sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants of the valley, but to be made an article of traffic with the surrounding tribes, who barter for it their tobacco, ginger, cloths and cotton. The salt obtained from the springs of Wueekhong, is far superior to that of the other localities named, and the supply for the use of the Royal family is always obtained from thence.

18th. The spots containing these springs are said to be discovered by a very subtle vapour, which is always found hovering over them at an early hour of the morning; as soon as the fact is clearly ascertained, a shaft is sunk down to the spring, and cylinders, formed of the hollowed trunks of large trees, let perpendicularly into the opening, are preserved in an erect position, by ramming earth between them and the sides of the well; the diameter of the cylinders is seldom more than six feet, and the depth varies from forty to sixty All the wells are considered the property of the Rajah. feet. who levies a tax of $\frac{1}{2}$ th upon the quantity of water drawn : from the remainder the wages of the manufacturers are defraved, each of whom receives per mensem two baskets of salt containing one hundred circular pieces each, amounting in weight to about 124 seers, the Bazar price of which varies from three to four rupees. The villagers engaged in this manufacture cultivate but to a very limited extent, and barter their salt for the products of the agriculturist and fisherman. The quantity of salt, obtained by artificial evaporation, is about $_{T_{a}}$ th of the weight of water, and were it subjected to any subsequent purification, this proportion would probably be reduced to ath, which is nearly double the quantity obtained at Newcastle, by solar evaporation, from sea water, where from 30 to 40 tons of water produced but one of salt, and is on the other hand, considerably less than the saturated solution of rock-salt and sea-water, from which salt is obtained in the proportion of 23 per cent.

19th. The agricultural produce of the country consists principally of rice, which forms the staple article of food, and the fertility of the soil is so great that the crops generally prove most abundant; the innumerable streams which gush from the bases of the ranges surrounding the valley, insure an adequate irrigation, even to the fields which are above the level of the general inundation, and it has sometimes happened that the population has been entirely subsisted by the produce of the lands so situated on the inclined planes at the foot of the hills, when from unusual drought, there has been an entire failure of the crops in the central portions of the valley : rice has been frequently sold during the last year, when the country was only recovering from the devastating visitations of the Burmahs, at the rate of five maunds for a rupee, and the land now under cultivation is scarcely *ith* of that which could be rendered available for the same purpose, were the population better proportioned to the extent of country it subsists upon. Tobacco, sugarcane, indigo, mustard, the different varieties of Dhal, and opium, are also cultivated. Wax, cotton, and elephants' teeth, form part of the tribute paid by the hill tribes, but the quantity now obtained is trifling. The number of people inhabiting the valley can hardly be estimated at more than 20,000 souls of every description, of which, twothirds consist of those who have effected their escape from the Burmah provinces since the war, of returned emigrants from the British territory, and of births since 1825. Almost all profess the Hindoo faith, which though not introduced into Muneepoor until the middle of the last century, already numbers amongst its votaries every family of respectability in the country, and those who have hitherto refrained from entering its pale, are likely to do so, now that it has become the only avenue to profit or distinction. The villages are scattered over a large extent of ground, as each house is surrounded by a little garden, in which vegetables are extensively cultivated. Almost all the garden produce of Europe. is now found in the valley, such as peas, potatoes, the different varieties of greens and cabbages, carrots, radishes, beetroot, and turnips, none of which were known until introduced by the European officers who have been resident in the country since the late war. The potatoe and pea particularly, have proved so acceptable to the people, that they are now almost universally cultivated, and exposed for sale in the different Bazars of the country.

20th. Fruits do not appear to attain such perfection as the vegetables; though from the varieties which grow spontaneously in various parts of the valley, we should infer that nothing but culture is required to render them as good as the latter. Apples, apricots, raspberries, strawberries, oranges, limes, pomegranates, guavas, mangoes, and jack-fruit, are all found within this mountain valley, but none attain to much flavour, as might have been expected from the total absence of care and skill in their cultivation; and we can hardly suppose that they would fail to prove as excellent as the pineapple, were the same attention bestowed upon them that is shewn in the culture of the latter.

21st. The most valuable cattle of the country for agricultural purposes, and those which are most highly prized, are, buffaloes; it is estimated, that there are not more than three thousand in the whole valley, and probably an equal number of cows, bullocks, and calves. It is found in Muneepoor that one buffaloe performs nearly double the quantity of work that two Bengalee bullocks are capable of executing, and they are consequently almost exclusively employed for agricultural purposes, though from the present paucity of their numbers, the less wealthy cultivators are compelled occasionally to avail themselves of the services of the despised bullock, which in Muneepoor attains a size and symmetry of figure very superior to those of the Bengal cattle.

22nd. The ponies of Muneepoor hold a very conspicuous rank in the estimation of the inhabitants of the country, to which their peculiarly blood appearance, their hardihood and vigour justly entitle them; they rarely attain a height exceeding 13 hands, and the average may be considered to fluctuate between 12 and $12\frac{1}{2}$ hands. Before the country had been so repeatedly over-run by the Burmahs, they were so numerous, that almost every inhabitant of the country, however humble his rank, possessed two or three. The national game of Hockey, which is played by every male of the country capable of sitting a horse, renders them all expert equestrians; and it was by men and horses so trained, that the princes of Muneepoor were able for many years not only to repel the aggressions of the Burmahs, but to scour the whole country east of the Ningthee river, and plant their banners on the banks of the Irrawattee in the heart of the capital of Ava. So deeply are the Burmese impressed with the superiority of the Muneepooree horse, that up to the present moment, the elite of their cavalry consists of this description of trooper, whom they rarely ventured to meet in the open field. The race of ponies is now, however, nearly extinct, and scarcely more than two hundred could be found in the whole country fit for active service, in the event of hostilities threatening us in that quarter: the Muneepoorees themselves are fully justified by former experience in asserting, that half their efficiency is lost from the want of this arm, which formerly enabled them to offer an obstinate resistance to the encroachments of their powerful enemy; and we shall have occasion to allude again to this subject, in speaking of the military resources of the country.

23rd. Of the inferior animals, the list is comparatively small; the goat is found only on the hills, where a few are reared by the Naga tribes, and they invariably deteriorate on being breught down into the valley. Sheep were unknown until introduced by the British officers who now reside in the country, and these only thrive when confined to the sloping acclivities along the borders of the valley. Herds of wild elephants are constantly seen in the glens and defiles on the north of the valley, and numbers used to be taken when the population of the country was more abundant than it now is. Deer abound in every part of the country, and grow to a very considerable size. The wild hog is not less abundant, and its ravages in the fields are sometimes so great, that the villagers are compelled to go out in a body against them; they are particularly fierce, and when ponies were more numerous. the pursuit of the deer and hog ranked among the most favorite sports of the Muneepoorees. Tigers, here as elsewhere, have retired to the fastnesses of the hills, as cultivation has extended in the valley, and are now by no means common, though about 12 years ago, their ravages were so dreadful, that the unfortunate inhabitants were obliged to sleep on elevated platforms, built within their houses. No jackal has been ever seen, that I am aware of, in this part of the country; but there is a wild dog, which in many respects greatly resembles it, and is found among the hills, where it hunts in packs. Fowls, ducks, geese, and pigeons are now fully equal to the demand of a mixed population, and the former are purchased at very high prices by the mountaineers, who frequent the bazars in the valley.

24th. The principal articles of manufacture in Muneepoor consist of coarse khes cloths, perfectly white; a very soft and light description of muslin, worn by the women as scarfs; a coarser description for turbans and jackets : and their silk manufactures, which are remarkable for their strength, and the brilliancy of their colours, are made up principally into petticoats, jackets, and large scarfs, the last of which are only worn by the higher orders of the male sex : some of these scarfs are very richly embroidered, and though the work is coarse, they are highly prized in Ava. The worm, from which the silk is obtained, is fed exclusively on the leaves of the mulberry tree, which is cultivated principally in the villages of Suchakameng, Sugonmang, and Sengmiee, on the northern borders of the valley. During the reign of Choorjeet Sing, a very brisk trade was carried on with the Burmese inhabitants of the frontier through the Kubo valley, and Chinese merchants from Yunan used sometimes to visit Muneepoor for purposes of traffic, bringing with them the same description of articles they take to Ava, and carrying away, in return, the wax, ivory, cloths, cotton, and ponies of the country. This trade necessarily terminated with the temporary good understanding between Muneepoor and Ava, and has never been since renewed.

25th. Of the climate of the Muneepoor valley, we have every reason to speak favourably; and the following comparative table with Calcutta, taken at the same hours of the day throughout the year, will show how greatly during the

F

cold season the temperature of the latter exceeds that of the From sun-rise, when the differences are at a maxiformer. mum, the temperatures approach until 4 o'clock, when they have reached their minimum, the greater extremes of temperature being due to the valley: in the months of January and February, when they are greatest, these variations amount in the former to 14°, and in the latter to 17°, of Fahrenheit, between the hours of 9 A. M. and 4 P. M. Standing at so considerable an elevation above the sea, we should have anticipated even in so low a latitude, a diminution of temperature in Muneepoor; but surrounded as it is on every side by very lofty mountains, some of which rise 6.000 feet above it, the heat reflected from their massive sides into the valley must greatly tend to modifiv the temperature due to elevation alone : that this cause operates powerfully is clearly shewn by the comparative effects of the frost upon the tropical plants growing in the valley, and those at the foot of the mountain ranges not five miles distant; the leaves of the former, in the months of January and February, are quite destroyed by the frost, while the latter continue to flourish uninjured in situations equally exposed to the effect of radiation.

26th. From a comparison of the registers of the quantity of rain that fell in Calcutta and Muneepoor, during the years 1830, 31, 32, and 38, it appears, that on an average of that time, there were throughout the year, 115 days of rain in Muneepoor, and only 72 in Calcutta; while the quantity that fell in the latter, during that time, was 55.39 inches, and only 48.38 inches in Muneepoor. The excess in the number of days, and deficiency in quantity of rain, is easily accounted for, from the great elevation and extent of the mountain ranges by which the valley is surrounded ; the clouds are attracted by their lofty summits, and showers are very common on the borders of the valley along the sloping bases of the mountains, not a drop of which reaches the spots more centrically situat-From March, the showers become very common, and ed. after the middle of that month, no dependance can be placed on the continuance of fine weather. In 1830 more rain fell

in the month of April than in any other of the year, and November, December, January, and February, are the only four which can be safely pronounced decidedly favourable to military operations in this quarter of India, where the numerous streams which must be crossed are subject to sudden inundations from showers, which in a less mountainous tract of country would scarcely affect their level at all. The permanent rise in the streams takes place in May, and continues until the middle of October, when they again fall with remarkable rapidity. During the cold weather, from about the end of November to the beginning of January, the whole valley is enveloped until 10 or 11 o'clock in the morning, in a dense fog, which extends from the surface of the ground to an elevation of about 50 feet: viewed from the summits of the surrounding heights, it looks like a vast bed of snow, and rests perfectly motionless, until the san's rave have touched the face of the ranges which overlook the valley; it then gradually dissipates from the extremities towards the centre, and becoming more highly rarified, as the solar influence is more powerfully exerted, at last rises in lofty columns, and by 11 o'clock is altogether dissipated. leaving a beautifully clear and cloudless atmosphere :--with the deckining sun, the vapours become again condensed, and in an hour after it has ceased to gild the loftiest ridges of the great western range, the precipitation of dew commences. which in the course of the night is converted into hoar frest by the effects of radiation alone, the temperature of the air rarely descending so low as the freezing point, even when the ground is covered with frost, and the plantains are withered from its effects. To the constitutions of Europeans, the elimate of this valley appears to be peculiarly favourable, and the natives of Western India find it equally salubrious.

27th. From this sketch of the situation, extent, climate, and products of Muncepoor, it will have been inferred, that with the exception of woollen clothing, the country itself furnishes every article that may be considered essential to the comfort and prosperity of its inhabitants; and had the same facilities of communication existed between it and the Bri-

F 2

tish Territories, which are found on the opposite or eastern quarter, it would now in all probability have been a densely populated and fertile country; but this unfortunately was not the case, and it was doomed, like every other minor contiguous state, to the devastating visitations of Burmese armies, which have nine or ten times swept the country from one extremity to the other, with the apparent determination of extirpating a race whom they found it impossible permanently to subdue. As our connexion with the country originated in these circumstances of continued aggression on the part of the Burmahs, and the facts appear to be scarcely at all known, it may be politically useful to place them on record, and briefly to trace the most important events of their history from the best sources now available.

28th. Rejecting, as totally unworthy of attention, the Hindoo origin claimed by the Muneepoorees of the present day, we may safely conclude them to be the descendants of a Tatar colony, which probably emigrated from the north-west borders of China during the sanguinary conflicts for supremacy. which took place between the different members of the Chinese and Tatar dynasties, in the 13th and 14th centuries; at which time, there was an extensive kingdom called Pong, occupying the country between the frontiers of Yunan, and the hills separating the Kubo valley from Muneepoor: extending north apparently to the mountains which bound Assam on the south-east, and south, as far down as the parallel of 23° 35'. In the records of Muneepoor, however, their history is traced from the 30th year of the Christian æra down to the year 1714. in which period they number a succession of 47 kings, the average length of whose reigns is thus made to amount to upwards of. 35 years; in this long period, we have but one event of any importance recorded, which is said to have taken place in the year 1475, during the reign of the Rajah Kyamba; when the refractory tributary of Khumbat, at that time dependant upon the kings of Pong, was attacked and expelled from his territory by the united forces of Pong and Muneepoor, and the Kuba valley was formally annexed to the latter country, in virtue of an alliance which had then taken place between a daughter. of Kyamba of Muneepoor, and the king of Mogaung, the capital of the Pong dominions. From 1475 to 1714, the date of accession of the Rajah Gureeb Nuwaz or Pamhieeba. nothing of any importance is recorded in the meagre annals of Muneepoor; but from this period, we find the people assuming a position of peculiar interest : emerging from their mountain strongholds, they wage successful war in the fertile valley of the Irrawattee, attack and reduce the most important Burmese towns and villages, on the banks of the Moo, Kyendwen, and Irrawattee rivers, and at last plant their standards in the capital itself. The truth of this portion of their historical annals receives most unexpected and satisfactory corroboration, from the records of Ava, in which all the principal circumstances are narrated, nearly as we find them in the chronicles of Muneepoor, with a trifling variation of 3 or 4 years in the dates assigned to the different events, for the knowledge of which we are indebted to the researches of Lieut-Colonel Burney, the Resident of Ava.

29th. Pamhaeeba, more generally known in Muneepoor by the title of Gureeb Nuwaz, ascended the throne as before remarked in 1714, and very shortly after, commenced that career of conquest which we find recorded in the Burmese annals. In 1725, he attacked and defeated a Burmese force at the mouth of the Maglung river; the following year repulsed an army of 30,000 men, which had penetrated into the valley, and captured three entire divisions. In 1735, he crossed the Ningthee river, attacked and destroyed the town of Myedoo, on the banks of the Moo river, and carried off numerous captives. Two years subsequently, he successively defeated two Burmese armies, amounting to 7,000 foot, 700 horse, and 20 elephants, and devastated the whole country from the banks of the Khodoung Khyoung to Deebayen. In 1738, he again crossed the Ningthee river, attacked and dispersed a Burmese army of 15,000 foot, 3,000 horse and 30 elephants; and at the termination of the rains of the same year, at the head of a force of 20,000 men, marched between the Burmese army, three divisions of which occupied the towns of Mutseng, Deebayen, and Myédoo, and to use the

e 1

÷,

41

language of the Burmese historians, "without stopping," attacked and carried the stockaded positions around the ancient capital of Zakaing, of which he obtained possession. Religious fanaticism appears to have stimulated the Muneepoorees to this last act of successful daring; for the Burmese chronicles record the name of a Brahmin, who is said to have assured them, that they would be preserved from all evil by drinking and bathing in the waters of the Irrawattee river.

5 ;

30th. In 1739, Gureeb Nuwaz, aided, it is said, by the Cacharees, again invaded Ava with a force of 20,000 men; but failing in an attack on a Burmese force stockaded at Myedoo, he was deserted by his allies, and after suffering much loss, was compelled to retire to the strongholds of his country. He appears to have remained inactive on the frontier until the year 1749, when he again crossed the Ningthee river, and marching along its left bank with an army of 20,000 foot and 3,000 horse, encamped near the confluence of the Kyendwen and Irrawattee rivers, waiting for a favourable opportunity, to cross the latter river, and attack the capital : the most formidable preparations were made to oppose him. and he appears to have been shaken from his purpose by one of those trifling incidents, which to the superstitious mind of a savage are proofs of the will of heaven. During the night. his standard was blown down, and under the influence of this sinister omen, he was glad to negociate rather than fight, and presenting a daughter about 12 years of age to the king of Ava, immediately commenced a retreat by the road of Myédog towards his country. Near the Moo river, he was attacked by the Koees, a fierce tribe inhabiting that part of the country, whom he quickly subdued, and resuming his journey reached the mouth of the Maglung river, called by the Burmese the Yoo Khyoung. Here he was met by his son Oogut. Shah, or Kakeelalthaba, who upbraided him with the unsuccessful termination of his expedition, and with having tendered homage to the king of Ava, by the presentation of his daughter: these remonstrances produced so strong a feeling of disaffection among the troops, that Gureeb Nuwaz was deserted by all but 500 men, with whom he again retired, for the

avowed purpose of soliciting aid from the king of Ava, against his rebellious son. He resided for a short time at Tseengain. and gave a daughter in marriage to the Toungngoo Raja, under whose protection he remained until Ava was destroyed by the Peguers ; when in an attempt to re-enter Muneepoor. he was met by the emissaries of Oogut Shah at the month of the Maglung river, and cruelly murdered, together with his eldest son, Shamshaee, and all the principal men of the court, who had shared his compulsory exile. Oogut Shah was however soon expelled from the throne by his brother Burut Shah, who was raised to the regal dignity by the unanimous voice of his subjects. He reigned but two years, and on his death, was succeeded by Gouroosham, the eldest son of Shamshace, an act of justice by which the direct succession of the line was again restored.

31st. The victorious career of Gureeb Nuwaz clearly proves, that during his reign, the Muneepoorees had acquired very considerable power; and as the events just narrated are drawn almost exclusively from Burmese historical works, and are the acknowledgments of a defeated enemy, all suspicion of their truth must cease to exist. The Muneepoorees are now enjoying security against a recurrence of the invasions, which have reduced them to their present comparatively fallen state, and there is every reason to believe, that in the course of a few years they will regain their pristine vigour, and whenever necessary, again pour their troops across the Ningthee river, into the heart of the Burmese territories, as the faithful and grateful allies of the British Government.

\$2nd. With Gureeb Nuwaz the power of Muneepoor seems to have entirely deserted her: very shortly after his death, the first great invasion of the country by a Burmese army, commanded by a relative of Alompra, took place in 1755; and this; which is known in Muneepoor at the present day as the "Koolthakahalba," or primary devastation, is rendered still more remarkable, as being the first occasion on which the Burmese appear to have owed their success entirely to the use of fire-arms: their weapons, like those of the Muneepoorees, having, up to this period, consisted almost entirely of the

1 11

121

dao, spear, and bow and arrow. In 1758, Alompra in person undertook the conquest of this devoted country, and proceeding up the Kyendwen with a fleet of boats, laid waste its western bank, which was inhabited by the Kathé Shans, or Shans tributary to Muneepoor, where he disembarked, and crossing the Ungoching hills by the Khumbat route, marched through Kubo, and entered the Muneepoor valley by the Imole pass, at Pulel; he was here met by the Muneepoorees under Burut Shah, and after a sanguinary conflict, proved victorious—he remained thirteen days in possession of the capital, and intelligence being then received of the revolt of the Peguers, he returned with the utmost expedition to Ava.

33rd. This invasion of Alompra must have been most disastrous in its consequences to the Muneepoorees, as they then for the first time sought external aid, and appeared a few years afterwards as supplicants for British protection. Oogut Shah, as has been before observed, was expelled from the throne of Muneepoor about two years before the invasion of Alompra, and from the communications of Mr. Verelst, who was then chief at Chittagong, it appears, that in the course of the year 1762, Oogut Shah, instigated no doubt by the precarious state of his brother's affairs, had endeavoured to interest the British Government in his behalf, and by representing himself as unjustly expelled from the throne, had created a feeling of sympathy for his misfortunes. -Jaee Sing, the brother of Gouroosham, who was then in Muneepoor, becoming acquainted with these negociations, deputed a confidential messenger, named Hurree Doss Gossein, with a letter to Mr. Verelst, in which the real character of his uncle, and the crimes of which he had been guilty, were depicted : of the truth of these statements, the Tripurah Rajah appeared perfectly satisfied, and the British authorities not only withdrew from any further communication with Oogut Shah, but prepared to support Jace Sing against his machinations, and the aggressions of the Burmahs.

34th. A treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, was negociated on the 14th of September, 1762, with Hurree Doss Gossein, on behalf of his master Jaee Sing, by Mr. Verelst, in which the aid of a contingent of British troops is promised, whenever the Rajah may find it expedient to attempt the recovery of such portions of his territory, as had been wrested from him by the Burmahs; and he promises in return to make such grants of land to the English, as might suffice for the establishment of a factory and fort, and a distance of country round such factory and fort of eight thousand cubits, free of rent for ever. He was further to afford every facility for the prosecution of the trade with China, and when put in possession of the Burmah country by the six companies of sepoys, whose aid had been promised, he was to indemnify the English for the injuries they had sustained at Negrais and in Pegue, from Burmese violence and treachery.

35th. No communication appears to have been received from Jaee Sing, when the troops destined for the enterprise left Chittagong early in January 1763. Marching by routes along the eastern frontier of Bengal, they reached Casspoor, the then capital of the Cachar country, in the month of April, when they suffered severely from heavy rain, which had continued to fall from the 21st of March: their progress to Muneepoor was in consequence arrested, aud finding Casspoor unhealthy, they were compelled to return to Jeynugur, a pergunnah on the left bank of the Barak river, at the western foot of the Telyn hill. Circumstances of a political nature rendering the recal of the force necessary, a letter was dispatched to Mr. Verelst, who returned with it to Chittagong.

36th. The treaty had been conveyed to Muneepoor by Hurree Doss, for the information of Jaee Sing; but some change in the administration of that country must have taken place, for in October of the following year, three accredited agents arrived at Chittagong, deputed by Gouroosham, who is represented as again in possession of the regal power; he confirms the treaty entered into with Jaee Sing, but states his inability to pay, in specie of gold or silver, the expence incurred by the troops to be employed in his service, the Burmahs having destroyed a great part of the dominions of

G

Meklee: he agrees, however, to refund whatever sums may have been already expended by the British government on his account, and to repay, in the produce of his country, the charges for military assistance. As an earnest of the sincerity of his intentions, he makes an immediate offer of 500 Meklee gold rupees, to be valued at twelve silver rupees each. Allusion is in this document also made to the gold mines on the banks of the Burhampooter, in the dominions of Meklee, as well as any other mines of gold, silver, lead, iron, tin, copper, and precious stones, which were then known to exist or might hereafter be discovered. The concluding article of the treaty enumerates the following products, which are to be paid annually by Gouroosham, in addition to the contingent privileges already mentioned.

Silk,	10 mds	. at	5	rs. pr. s	seer, 2,000
Iron,	1,000 do.	at	4	md.	4,000
Kupass,	1,000 dv.	at	ij	do.	1,500
Dammer,	1,000 do.	at	1	do.	1,500
Wood Oil,	1,000 do.	at	1	do.	1,500
Wax,	500 do.	at	2 0	do.	10,000
Elephants' Teeth,	100 do.	at	2 0	do.	2,000
Agar (Sandal Wood),	100 do.	at	4	seer,	16,000
Camphor,	10 do.	at	80	md.	800
Black Thread,	100 du.	at	20	do.	2,000
Red ditto,	100 do.	at	2 0	do.	2,000
Blue ditto,	100 do.	at	20	do.	2,000
White ditto,	200 do.	at	2 0	do.	4,000
Black Coss,	100 do.	at	2	seer,	8,000
Meklee cloths,	5,000 ps.	at	١ş	pr. pc.	7,500
Meklee gold rupees,	500 do.	at	12	each	6,000
					76,800

37th. With this treaty, all communication between the British and Muneepooree authorities appears to have ceased. The death of Gouroosham, with whom it had been concluded, soon followed, and Jaee Sing had resumed the reins of Government, but a short time, when another invasion of the Burmahs under Shembegwen in 1765, overwhelmed his unhappy country : the Muneepoorees were defeated, Jaee Sing fled into Cachar, and the horrors of captivity were superadded to the

(3)

sufferings inflicted upon them by their relentless enemies. As soon as the Burmahs had retired, which they did after raising a man remotely connected with the royal family, called Eeringba, to the throne, Jace Sing returned, and dispossessed the usurper, whose life was spared.

38th. From 1765, the date of the last great invasion mentioned by Symes, Jaee Sing had been actively engaged iu attempts to restore the country to some degree of prosperity, and his efforts would appear to have been but too successful, as the knowledge of its improved condition promised a fresh harvest of slaves and cattle, and stimulated the Burmahs to renew their aggressions. Their forces advanced in two divisions, one of which proceeding by water devastated the villages on the western bank of the Ningthee river, while the other penetrating through the valley of Kubo, their united forces entered the Muneepoor valley, and were met by the troops of Jaee Sing near Langthabal-a bloody conflict, which lasted for three days, terminated in the total discomfiture of the Muneepoorees, and Jaee Sing fled across the hills into Assam. The Burmahs raised the Moirang rajah to the vacant throne, and returned to their own country. Jaee Sing, having obtained assistance in Assam, and relying on the attachment of his people, again returned to Muneepoor, devastated Moirang, and resumed the government of his country.

39th. Between 1775 and 1782, Jaee Sing had made no less than four successful attempts to regain his throne, but was as often expelled by a fresh Burmese force, and on each occasion was compelled to fly into Cachar, where he obtained a temporary refuge. In 1782, he however appears to have made some compromise with his enemies, and from that period, until 1798, he seems to have been allowed to remain in quiet possession of his devastated country. In January of that year, he left his eldest surviving son, Robinchundruh, in charge of Muneepoor, and set out on a pilgrimage to Nuddea : distrusting the Cachar rajah, who refused him a passage through his territories, he travelled towards Tripurah, and giving a daughter in marriage to the Rajah of that country, resumed

G 2

د ز

his journey, and died near Bhagovangola, on the banks of the Ganges, in October 1799.

40th. From this period the history of Muneepoor presents an unvarying scene of disgusting treachery, between the numerous sons of Jaee Sing, who in their contests for supremacy. arrayed the unhappy people of the country in hostile warfare against each other, and inflicted miseries upon them, little if at all inferior to those they had suffered at the hand of their common enemy the Burmahs. Of these sons, Robinchundruh, the eldest, who had been left in charge of the country by his father, was murdered in 1801. Modoochundruh the next in succession, shared the same fate in 1806. When Choorjeet Sing ascended the throne, his brother, Marjeet, almost immediately afterwards conspired against him; but being unsuccessful in an attack, fled to Tummoo, and supplicated assistance from the king of Ava, who dispatched a wugeel to Muneepoor on his behalf, and he was pardoned by Choorieet. Received into favour, he again rebelled, and being repulsed in two attacks upon the capital, fled into Cachar, from whence with a few followers, he made his way to Ava, through the province of In this country he remained six or seven years. Arracan. and at the end of that time, in 1812, succeeded in inducing the king of Ava to espouse his cause, and to place him on the throne of Muneepoor, for which he agreed to renounce all claim on the Kubo valley, and to acknowledge his dependance on the Burmah king. To the friendship of the present monarch of Ava was he indebted for the interest thus shewn on his behalf; and it will be subsequently seen how he requited the good offices of his young protector.

41st. In the cold-weather of 1812, a very considerable army marched from the Burmese territories, to establish Marjeet on the throne of Muneepoor: at Tummoo, in the Kubo valley, two divisions were formed, one of which, accompanied by Marjeet Sing, entered Muneepoor by the Imole pass, and debouched in the valley near Kokshingkhoolel; the second, under the Sumjok rajah, entered by the Muchee route, and encamped near Hueerok: this division was totally routed, and its leader killed by Petumber Sing, a nephew of the Rajah

(s)

Choorjeet Sing, who with the main army had advanced to Kokshing. A conflict which lasted for five days terminated in his discomfiture, he fled into Cachar with a few of his followers, and the country submitted to the yoke of the usurper. Marjeet, at the expiration of ten days, dismissed his Burmese friends, and continued for five years in undisturbed possession of the country.

42nd. During this period, Muneepoor is represented as having regained almost all its former prosperity: the friendshin existing with the Court of Ava tended to encourage tradethe prosperity of the inhabitants was proved in the numerous herds of buffaloes and bullocks which grazed on the plains, and a considerable accession of people had taken place from the return of those who had accompanied Marjeet in his flight. Marjeet and his principal officers had, from their long residence in Ava, adopted many of the luxurious habits of that court, and they affected a degree of splendour in dress and the equipments of their horses, which contrasted very strikingly with their former simplicity. Nothing, however, but terror of the Burmahs, could have induced the principal families in Muneepoor to tolerate the presence of Marjeet, whose sanguinary disposition was early shewn in the execution of almostall Choorjeet's followers, and the attempted murder of many of his nephews. In 1818, he invaded Cachar with a large force. which penetrated the hills in three divisions, and would have effected the conquest of that country with ease, had not its. Rajah Govindchunder, interested Choorjeet Sing in his favour: this prince had been residing for some time at Jynteeah : and on learning the situation of affairs in Cachar, immediately came to Govinchunder's assistance, and Marjeet hearing of his arrival, was so much afraid of his influence among the Muneepoorees, that he made a precipitate retreat across the hills into his own country. Choorjeet, with the assistance of Gumbheer Sing, succeeded in obtaining possession of the greater portion of the Cachar territory, in which he finally established himself. with all his followers.

43rd. In 1819, when the present king of Ava ascended the throne, it was determined to commemorate the event with an unusual degree of splendour, and all the tributary princes, as is customary on such occasions, were summoned personally to do homage to the new sovereign. Amongst others, Marjeet Sing of Muneepoor was ordered to attend, and as it was to the friendly exertions of this very king, that he was entirely indebted for his present position, it was natural to suppose that such a summons would have been gladly obeyed. Some circumstances, however, such as the forcible cutting of timber in the Kubo valley, and the erection of a richly gilded palace, had been the subject of remonstrance from the Court of Ava, a short time before; and distrusting their intentions, Marjeet declined obeying the order for his appearance at the installation of the king: but anxious to avert the consequences of a more explicit refusal, he pleaded the hostile intentions of his brothers in excuse for his disobedience. A Burmese army was immediately dispatched to seize the rebel; they were encountered by the Muneepoorees at Kokshing, the scene of many former struggles between the same troops, and the contest was at length terminated by the retreat of Marjeet, who deserting his troops fled precipitately towards Cachar, followed by so large a proportion of the population of the country, that the Burmahs gained little more by their invasion, than the glory of conquest over a force of greatly inferior numbers. Marjeet, on reaching Cachar, was kindly received by his brother Choorjeet, to whom he made a formal resignation of the regal authority, by giving into his charge the sacred images of Govinduh and Burnamchundruh, which he had brought away with him from Muneepoor. Heerachundruh, the son of Robinchundruh, and nephew of Marjeet, continued at the head of a small body of horse to annov the Burmah garrison left in Muneepoor, who in vain attempted to capture him : he was secretly supported by his countrymen, who admired his gallantry, and by keeping him acquainted with the movements of the enemy, enabled him to cut off many of their small detachments.

44th. In 1822, Petumbhur Sing, another nephew, was dispatched from Cachar by Choorjeet to his assistance, and they succeeded in drawing a large Burmese detachment into an ambuscade, every man of which was cut to pieces. The country had been so much devastated by the long continuance of hostilities, that the leaders of these parties found themselves unable to subsist their men, and withdrew into Cachar.

45th. In the following year, Petumbhur Sing was again detached by Choorjeet to depose a man called Shoobol, who had been placed on the guddee by the Burmahs, and having effected that object, Petumbhur assumed the dignity himself. To dispossess him, Gumbheer Sing left Cachar with a small force, and Petumbhur having been worsted in an action near Jeynugur, fled to the court of Ava, where he has remained ever since. Gumbheer Sing, from the extreme difficulty of obtaining supplies, was compelled to return almost immediately to Cachar, when in consequence of disagreements with his brother Choorjeet, the latter retired to Sylhet, leaving Marjeet and Gumbheer in possession of nearly the whole of that territory, of which Govindchundruh had been unjustly deprived.

46th. In this state of affairs the Burmese war commenced: the forces of Ava again occupied Muneepoor, and when our frontier was threatened through Cachar, negociations were opened with the three Muneepooree brothers, who supplicated to be taken under our protection; the proposition was acceded to, and the Burmese authorities, though made acquainted with the fact, persisted in their original design of invading it, and eventually over-ran the province with a very considerable body of troops. Gumbheer Sing, the most enterprising of the three brothers, with whom we had negociated. raised from among his own followers a body of 500 men, who actively co-operated with our troops in expelling the Burmese force from Cachar; and in June, 1825, he compelled them to evacuate the Muneepoor valley. In the following year, having obtained some re-inforcements, he entered Kubo, attacked the Burmese forces in their stockaded position at Tummoo, and pursuing them across the Ungoching hills, cleared the western bank of the Ningthee river of every opposing detachment. At the conclusion of the peace by the treaty of Yandaboo, in February 1826, Gumbheer Sing was recognized as the Rajah of Muneepoor, where he continued to reign until January 1834, when he suddenly expired, leaving an infant son, the present Rajah Kirtee Sing, who was formally acknowledged by the British Government, and a Regency, of which the Sunaputtee Nur Sing, his late father's most confidential and faithful friend, is the head, now governs the country.

47th. From this sketch of the history of Muneepoor, and the vicissitudes through which it has passed, the determined character of the people and their rooted aversion to the yoke of the Burmahs are clearly shewn. Religious prejudices have served still more strongly to keep alive the feeling of hatred produced by so many years of persevering aggression, and we may rely implicitly on the attachment of the Muneepoorees to the power which has effectually rescued them from their state of degradation and suffering. Their country is to be regarded principally as an advanced military position for the defence of the eastern frontier, and its utility must of course entirely depend upon its natural resources, and the efficiency of its military force: the materials for forming a correct opinion on the first of these points, have been furnished in the preceding paragraphs, and of the latter, it is now proposed to give some account.

48th. The whole local force at present available in the valley consists of,

Infantry,	3,000	men.
Cavalry,	100	do.
Golandauz, attached to four 3-pounders,	100	do.

And upon emergency, there is little doubt that another battalion of 1,000 men might be raised. The three battalions of infantry consist of 10 companies each, which have all their native officers precisely in the proportion observed in our service. In lieu of pay, grants of land are made to the men and officers, and their arms and accoutrements are supplied by the British government. Until the death of Rajah Gumbheer Sing, ammunition had been generally given free of expence to Muneepoor; but it has been recently determined to furnish none that is not paid for, and this additional source of expenditure is defrayed out of the pension which was granted on the transfer of the Kubo valley to the Burmese. Six companies are cantoned in villages immediately around the present residence of the Rajah at Langthabal, and four, composed principally of captives rescued, or refugee Muneepoorees from the Ava territory, used to occupy the frontier posts in Kubo, and on the right bank of the Ningthee river; they are now, however, since the cession of that tract of country, posted in the villages along the eastern borders of the valley, from whence they relieve such parties as it may be expedient to station on the hills between Muneepoor and Kubo. The other two battalions are distributed in companies through the different villages, under the immediate controul of their native officers. Previous to, and during the rains, they are almost all employed in the cultivation of their lands; and should any expedition render their absence unavoidable, before the crops are cut, the duty is performed by their women and children. The men are occasionally drilled by Major Grant, but their discipline is very imperfect, and nothing like a systematic attempt has ever been made to enable them to act in a body; and still less are they fit in their present ignorance of parade or field duties to co-operate effectively with our troops on active service, though from the superiority of their arms, they are more than a match for an equal number of Burmahs in open field.

49th. The cavalry, including every description of pony now in the country, does not exceed 200, and the great advantages to be derived from improving this favourite arm of the Muneepooree force, have been frequently before urgently pressed on the consideration of Government, and a plan proposed for doing so at a very trifling expence. An opinion has been generally entertained, that cavalry were of little or no use on the eastern frontier, and under this mistaken impression, the squadron attached to the Sylhet light infantry was withdrawn, and the whole country from Assam to Arracan left without a single trooper. That such an opinion was not only wholly unsupported by fact, but decidedly opposed to experience, the events of the late war, and the whole history of

н

Muneepoor clearly prove. In Assam, Colonel Richards frequently complained of the want of cavalry, and the only heavy loss ever inflicted on the enemy was by a small body of volunteer horse, attached to the Rungpoor light. In Muneepoor, their cavalry has invariably. infantry. proved most formidable to the Burmahs, and is the arm on which they themselves rely with the greatest confidence. Sir Archibald Campbell repeatedly regretted that he was not better supplied with them in Ave, and every officer present testified to the invaluable nature of the services rendered by the few troopers of the Governor General's body guard, attached to the Rangoon division of the army. It is not intended to recommend that our regiments of regular or irregular. cavalry should be employed on this frontier, except with the main division of an invading army, which would advance, into the valley of the Irawattee by the Aeng pass; but that measures should be adopted, for preserving and improving the race of small hardy ponies indigenous to the country, and this it has been before shewn could be effected by simply sending : a few undersized stud mares into Muneepoor, where they could be kept as brood mares, without any expence to the Government, and of which, after they had become sufficiently numerous, a certain proportion of the produce would find ready purchasers among the wealthy zemindars of the Sylhet district, who within the last two or three years have given high prices for the few Burmese ponies which have been imported into Sylhet through Muneepoor, from the eastern bank of the Ningthee river. The Muneepoorees are all enthusiastically fond of their horses, and skill in the management of that animal, is an accomplishment on which they particularly pride themselves: the equipments are manafactured in the country, and were 500 of the 1000 additional men, whom Major Grant thinks could be raised without difficulty, to be provided with horses by the arrangement proposed, the efficiency of the force in Muneepoor would be increased in a ratio far beyond that due to mere numerical augmentation, and they would be equal to much more than the simple defence of their . . 1 country.

50th. The artillery consists, as has been before observed, of four 3-pounders, to which 100 Golundauzes are attached, and there are five Government elephants in Muneepoor, which could be employed in dragging them, were the necessary harness prepared. A small establishment of blacksmiths and carpenters is kept up at the Government expence, for the repairs of the arms and accoutrements of the Levy, which require much more attention than has been hitherto paid to them.

51st. The different routes by which the districts of Sylhet and Cachar are connected with Muneepoor, and the latter with the Burmese territory, may be now advantageously considered.

52nd. Of the former, those most generally known and frequented are, that by Aquee, by which General Shuldham's army intended to advance in 1825, the one by Kala Naga, and a third, which has been but rarely resorted to, through the Khongjuee or Kokee villages. The point of departure for these, and every other known route, between Cachar and Muneepoor, is Banskandee, a village nearly at the eastern extremity of the cleared plains, and where, by whichever route they might ultimately intend to advance, it would be necessary to form a depôt for troops, military stores, and the supplies of any force, destined to garrison Muneepoor, or protect the frontier. The first or Aquee route, is the most northern of those mentioned, and has been very little frequented since the Burmese war, its total length from Banskandee to Jaeenugur in the Muneepoor valley, is 865th miles, of which the first thirty pass through a dense forest, intersected by innumerable streams, scarcely exceeding in many instances six or eight vards in breadth, but which when swollen by rain are forded with extreme difficulty; the soil is a soft vegetable mould, and the numerous swamps, which occasioned great difficulty to our troops at all times, after rain, proved perfectly impracticable.

53rd. The Kala Naga route, from Banskandee viâ Kowpoom, to Lumlangtong, is 82½ miles, of which not more than 17 miles, or two easy marches, pass through the forest before mentioned, and in a part infinitely less intersected by streams and swamps, than that traversed by the more northern route

н 2

of Aquee: this route has also the great advantage of crossing the Jeeree at a point not more than eight miles distant from its mouth, up to which the Barak is navigable for boats of 500 maunds burthen, until the beginning of February, at which time delay might be experienced in some places, but no difficulty of an insurmountable nature is likely to occur, even at that advanced period of the year. Above the mouth of the Jeeree the navigation of the Barak river is very precarious, and the precipitous nature of the banks, covered with dense forest, and closely bordered by low ranges of hills, renders the advance of boats so difficult, that none but the smallest canoes of from 8 to 10 maunds attempt to navigate beyond the Jeeree. From the mouth of this river, to the Ghaut which is crossed by the Kala Naga route, the Jeeree has water sufficient in the cold season for small dingees of from 8 to 10 maunds burthen. with the exception of one or two places, where they are drawn over the sandy shallows by the two men who generally navigate these skiffs. All the rivers crossed by either the Aquee or Kala Naga routes are fordable during the cold season, with the exception of the Barak; which is not so except at one spot, a little below the Ghaut at the eastern foot of the Kala Naga hill; and even here, at the lowest state of the stream, the water is generally waist deep, and the velocity of the current so great as to render the wading across. an attempt of considerable difficulty. Above the ford, the bed of the river forms a deep pool, across which rafts may be drawn with facility during the dry season, and for constructing which in any number, the bamboos and cane reeds of the surrounding hills afford an inexhaustible supply of material. During the rains the whole of these rivers, from the Jeeree on the west to the Lucematak on the east, rush through the mountain defiles with fearful velocity, and from the end of May to the end of September, are scarcely ever fordable, and are crossed with difficulty even on rafts.

54th. On the Aquee route, there are but five ranges of hills crossed, and on that of Kala Naga, eight, which would induce us to give the preference to the former, did not so considerable a portion of it pass through a low swampy tract of forest, extending from the Jeeree river to Banskandee; and further east, a very serious objection is found in the fact of its passing over the bed of the Eyiee, a river which is hable to very sudden inundations from the number of feeders falling into it, and the vicinity of some very lofty and extensive ranges of mountains.

55th. The third route, called the Khongjuee one, from its passing principally through the country inhabited by the tribe of that name, lies considerably to the southward of those already described; it commences at a ghaut on the great western bend of the Barak river, below the Kookee or Khongjuee village of Soomueeyol, and crossing the Barak on the eastern side of the same range of hills, passes over a tract of hilly country which attains less elevation than that across which the Kala Naga and Aquee routes lie, and enters the Muneepoor valley at its south-western corner, three marches from the capital. The villages on this route are few and small, and as a navigation of sixty-one miles from Banskandee must be effected up the Barak river before troops could enter upon the route, it is evidently wholly useless for military purposes.

56th. Between this route and that of Kala Naga, there is. a line of country however, across which I am led to think that a road superior to any we at present possess, might be. constructed at a very trifling expense. It would commence. at the mouth of the Jeeree river, and pass over inferior heights: to the site of the village of Pendow on the Mookroo range of hills; from hence it would descend to the Barak below the. point of confluence of the Mookroo with that river, thence to Lungphueeloong on an inferior branch of the great range, which runs between the Barak and Eerung rivers; from Lungphueeloong, the line of road would pass through Muringkieephool on the western side of the same range, which will here be crossed, and the road would then descend on the eastern side of the range to Mooktee: after passing through this village, and the Eerung river, the road would skirt the southern extremity of the Kowpoom hill, and pass into a small. valley on its eastern side, affording every facility for the formation of a depôt, and most conveniently situated as a halting place for troops or cattle, passing between Cachar and Muneepoor. From the Kowpoom valley, the line of road would pass through the village of Loanglolkhoolel, down to the Lueematak river, and then ascending the great western range to Cheeroeekhoolel, would enter the valley of Muneepoor at Lumlangtong by a very easy descent. If considered desirable, the line of route here proposed might, with very little additional labour, be connected with that of Kala Naga, by cutting a line of about 8 miles in length from the mouth of the Jeeree, to the ghaut at which this river is crossed by the latter road. The superstratum of the whole tract, is either a stiff ferruginous clay, or soil of decomposed sand-stone or clay slate, and the mere manual labour of excavating the road will be comparatively light.

57th. The advantages to be gained by this new line of route are most important. In the first place, we should entirely avoid the forest between Banskandee and the Jeeree river, which as has been before observed, is rendered nearly impassable by showers, which would scarcely produce any effect on a more open tract of country, and water would be substituted for land carriage, for two entire marches: the second advantage, would result from altogether turning the Mookroo river, and Kala Naga range, neither of which would. be crossed, and as the latter is one of the most difficult ranges in the whole tract of country, the avoiding it altogether is. an object of some moment. The Kowpoom hill will be skirted at an elevation very little more than one-third of the heights, across which the existing routes now pass, and this is probably the most important advantage we shall gain by the proposed line, as the Kowpoom hill has been found on every side to rise most precipitously from its base, and to present difficulties in the ascent, far surpassing those offered by any other range between Muneepoor and Cachar. The route is represented in the map by a red dotted line, which clearly shews its general direction, and distinguishes it from the others, which have been hitherto travelled.

58th. The whole tract comprised between the Khoongie

route on the south, and that of Aquee on the north, is occupied by the Kupooee tribe of Nagas, who are all tributary to Muneepoor. Until the authority of Gumbheer Sing had been firmly established over them, they were engaged in constant warfare; travellers dared not venture to pass through the country except in large bodies, and even then, were compelled to pay largely at every village for permission to continue their journey. Now, however, they have been so effectually subjugated, that dak-men weekly traverse the whole country with perfect safety, and no single instance that I am aware of, has occurred in the last eight years, of their being attacked, stopped or plundered. The villages occupied by the tribe are about 100, and their numbers may be estimated at from eight to ten thousand; this however, can only be considered a rough approximation to the truth, as we have not the means of acquiring more definite information on the Their assistance may at all times be calculated upon subject. in the conveyance of grain, military stores, or baggage, for troops marching into Muneepoor: and in this duty, the women are scarcely less efficient than the men; but no reliance should ever be placed on the aid they are capable of giving in supplies of grain, as their cultivation barely suffices for their own wants, and any thing like an inadequate fall of rain, reduces them to a situation of extreme distress.

59th. The different routes have now been described, as far as the valley of Muneepoor, and the two or three marches across, from its western to its eastern side, lie over a particularly level and open country, whose rivers are all fordable. Thobal is the general point of departure for parties proceeding to the Burmah frontier, and the routes most generally frequented are those viâ Muchee and Imole, both of which after crossing the Muring hills pass into the Kubo valley, from whence, as occasion requires, troops may advance with equal facility north to Sumjok, or south to Khumbat and Kulé, through a level and well watered, but nearly uninhabited valley, covered from one extremity to the other, with dense bamboo and lofty forests of sal, keo and teak trees. The first route, or that viâ Hieerok and Muchee, is from Tho-

bal to Tummoo 463 miles, of which nearly 36 lie among the hills; the total distance of the second, viâ Imole, between the same points, is 49% miles, of which about 27 miles only pass over the hills. Unlike those previously noticed between Cachar and Muneepoor, the hills on this side have but few steep or precipitous passes to be overcome. On the Muchee route, after reaching the summit of the range from the Muneepoor valley, which is attained by a gradual ascent, the road passes over a series of undulations, few of which are of any extent, and no single river is met with. On the Imole route, there is one rather steep descent into, and ascent from, the Lokchao river, but the remainder of the journey presents. no difficulty to the advance of laden cattle. On both routes. the supply of water is scanty, and it would be necessary to march any large body of troops across, by detachments, to insure them an adequate supply of this essential article.

60th. On the north of these routes there is another, which leaves Muneepoor at Sengmiee, and passing through the villages of the Tangkool tribes, enters the valley of Kubo at its north-western extremity a few miles west of Sumjok. On this route there is but one river crossed, the Turet, which is always fordable, and it is the best by which a detachment destined to advance against Sumjok or Monfoo could proceed. Further south through the Anal and Mueeyol tribes of Nagas, several other lines of communication are shewn in the map, by which the southern extremity of the Kubo valley might be entered, if necessary, directly from the hills; but they are all so much more circuitous than those already described, that they could only be usefully employed by troops destined to make a flank movement against a Burmese army already in possession of Kubo.

61st. Tummoo, which has always been the principal stockaded position of the Burmese garrison, while in the Kubo valley, is the general rendezvous of parties proceeding from Muneepoor into the Burmese territory; and if it be intended to reach the Ningthee, the Ungoching hills which separate Kubo from this river must be crossed, or a voyage be made between them down the Maglung river, which falls into the

Ningthee, south-east of Tummoo. Of the routes across the Ungoching range, there are five between Monfoo and the Maglung, and three between the latter and the southern extremity of the Khumbat division. Of the five first, all are practicable for light-armed troops, and laden coolies; but none for laden cattle, except the most northern, which leads from Sumjok to Monfoo, and a second from Khongdong to Hueelao on the right bank of the Ningthee. Major Grant, who is the only European officer that has visited the latter route, considers it equally practicable with the former, and superior to it. as far as relates to the supply of water, which is here abundant. The total distance from Khongdong to Hueelao is 49 miles, which may be made in four marches. Of the remaining routes north of the Maglung river, all leave the Kubo valley at Tummoo, and terminate on the Ningthee at Hueelao, Oktong, and Ungoong, near the confluence of the Maglung with that river.

62nd. Of the three routes south of the Maglung river, the first leads from Weetoop across the Ungoching hills to the confluence of the Maglung and Ningthee rivers; the second, by which the British officers in Muneepoor have always travalled, extends from Sarawoontingkol to Sunuyachil ghaut, opposite Genduh, the principal Burmese post on the Ningthee; and the third, from Khumbat to the mouth of a small nullah about two miles below Genduh : by this latter route, Alompra advanced in 1758, to the conquest of Muneepoor, and it is represented by the natives of the country as a good one. The Ungoching hills, wherever traversed by these routes, may be crossed in three easy, or two forced, marches; they are in every direction covered with forest, consisting principally of sal, teak, and kee trees, and a great variety of bamboos; they are wholly uninhabited, and in the more central parts are but scantily supplied with water. The Ningthee river, from Monfoo to Sunuyachil ghaut, varies from 600 to 1500 yards in breadth, and the only ford known to exist, is one a little below the mouth of the Maglung, and for the truth of their being even this one, we are entirely dependant on the information obtained from the native inhabitants

I

of Kubo. The total distance from Banskandee, our most advanced frontier point of departure in Cachar, to Sunuyachil ghaut, on the right bank of the Ningthee river, by the Kala Naga, Imole, and Sarawoontingkool routes, is 203 miles, of which the following detail will give a clear idea:

Ma	rches	. Miles.	Furs.	Yds.
From Banskandee to Thobal,	13	103	0	17
Thobal to Tummoo,	6	49	6	10
Tummoo to Sunuyachil,	6	50	3	122
	25	203	1	149

63rd. From Sunuyachil ghaut by the Ningthee and Irawattee rivers to Ava, the total distance is about 300 miles, and across the country by the route traversed by Dr. Richardson, 221 miles, of which the first portion, extending from Genduh opposite Sunuyachil ghaut to Magadau Myoo, is 72 miles; and the latter, 149 miles, through a highly cultivated and fertile country. These distances, and the points which they severally connect, it will be important to remember, as they will be subsequently referred to, in endeavouring to form an opinion upon the comparative advantages of the different passes into the Burmese territory from the British dominions, and the expediency of resorting to one or the other in . the event of hostilities being again renewed.

64th. In the preceding paragraphs, sufficient information will, I hope, be found, to enable the Government to form an accurate estimate of the resources of Muneepoor, and of the nature of the several passes by which it is connected with our territories, and those of Ava; and we may now proceed to describe those lines of communication, and the country around them, extending from the southern borders of the valley of Assam to Muneepoor, and to the northern limit of the Burmese Territories.

SUB-SECTION 2.

1st. The earliest authentic information of any intercourse between Assam and Muneepoor, which we possess, is that alluded to, in a former part of this Report, when Jace Sing, the Rajah of Muneepoor, in 1774, after his defeat by the : Burmahs, took refuge in Assam : he crossed the northern extremity of the great western range of Muneepoor, to the village of Tholang, and from thence travelled in a north-westerly direction across the hills, until he reached the Dhunseeree river, and prosecuting his journey over its sandy bed, arrived at Joorhath. In 1794, when Captain Welsh was sent into Assam by the British Government, to the assistance of the Rajah Gaurinath, he met a party of Muneepooree horsemen at Joorhath, who had been detached for a similar friendly purpose by Jaee Sing; they had made their way across the hills by the same route, he had pursued twenty years before : and the Muneepoorees appear from this period, to have had no intercourse with Assam, which then fell under the usurpation of the Bura Gohaing.

2nd. As soon after the Burmese war, as we had acquired a tolerably accurate knowledge of the country of Muneepoor, the communications with Assam engaged attention, and during my residence in the valley, my inquiries were particularly directed as to the best mode of endeavouring to re-establish them. Mr. Scott, the Governor General's Agent, was averse to any attempt being made, under a most mistaken and exaggerated opinion, of the unhealthy nature of the tract of country through which the exploring parties must pass; and it was not until 1832, that the attempt was successfully accomplished by Captain Jenkins and myself. In the following year, Lieut. Gordon, and the late Rajah Gumbheer Sing, explored a second route, east of that which had been traversed during the preceding season; and as these are the only lines of communication between Assam and Muneepoor, which have been visited by Europeans, and minutely surveyed by professional officers, it will be desirable to describe them, before noticing the others which are known to exist, both on the east and west of the line of country they traverse.

3rd. The first of these routes, which commences at Sengmice, a village at the gorge of a defile at the north-western corner of the Muneepoor valley, runs along the base of the great western range, and after crossing two or three hills, which might be altogether avoided, reaches the Barak river,

12

at the 48th mile, on the southern side of the great ridge, which separates the streams flowing into Assam and the Burhampooter river, from those which fall into the Barak and pass through Cachar. The southern side of this ridge is scaled by a succession of ascents, none of which present much difficulty to the progress of the traveller; the summit ridge. which attains an elevation in some places of between eight and nine thousand feet, is crossed on this route at a depressed portion, which proved by barometrical measurement to be 6,419 feet above the sea, and the descent from it on the northern side is exceedingly precipitous for some distance : after arriving at the foot of the main flank of the range, a small and very fertile valley is reached, by travelling over a succession of low spurs, which project into it from the main range ; it is said to extend west into northern Cachar, and is extensively cultivated with rice, by the Naga inhabitants of the villages, which overlook it on the south : on the north it is bounded by one or two low detached ranges, from fifteen hundred to two thousand feet above the level of the sea, which form the extreme southern boundary of the forested plains of Assam.

4th. The Naga village of Chumokhootee, which is on the last of these ranges, is about 13 miles distant from the Dhunseeree river, more generally known to the inhabitants of that part of the country as the Tamoo, and to the Cacharees by the names of Langkueeloong, Deegreendee, and Deema. From this point two foot-paths diverge, one of which, running in a north-westerly direction, leads to Moohong, a village in northern Cachar, on the banks of the Jummoona river, and the second, over the bed of the Dhunseeree or Tamoo river, nearly due north to the mouth of the Hurreecojan nullah, where it is again met by a path from Moohong. The travelling distance over the bed of the Dhunseeree, from the point of divergence of the two routes, to the mouth of the Hurreeoojan nullah, where they again meet, is 44 miles, and from thence to Burphalung, the extreme frontier village of Assam in this direction, is 27 miles; this portion of the route also passes over the firm sandy bed of the Dhunseeree river, in which but

few pebbles are found, and the water is so generally shallow throughout the cold and dry seasons of the year, that there are but few spots where it is necessary to quit the bed of the river, and travel through the dense forests which grow on the banks throughout the whole extent of its course. From Burphalung to Nagura, a village on the right bank of the Doovang river, at which the route subsequently explored by Lieut. Gordon unites with the one we are now describing, the distance is 131 miles, and from Nagura to Joorhath, the capital of Upper Assam, which is 81 miles distant, the road passes over a rich, fertile, and highly cultivated country, where the rice fields extend in every direction as far as the eye can reach. and plantations of the Moonga tree, (a species of Laurus, on which the worm producing the silk of that name is principally fed.) are met with along the whole line of road : fields of the mustard plant, of sugar-cane, and large plantations of betel leaf are seen surrounding all the principal villages, and a great variety of garden produce, ginger, turmerick, capsicums, onions, and garlick, tobacco, and opium, is met with, not only in the more populous parts of the country, but even at Burphalung, which marks the extreme southern limit of settled habitations.

5th. The total distance of this route, from Sengmiee in Muneepoor, to Joorhath, is $221\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and by the circuit of Moohong, $257\frac{1}{2}$ miles; but this latter deviation it will of course never be desirable to make, except for the purpose of proceeding from Moohong to Bishnath, Raha Chokee, or Gowahattee, for either of which places, it is a most convenient point of departure, the Jummoona river affording every facility for the conveyance of baggage in small cances, and the path rarely deviating for any considerable distance from its banks.

6th. The second route, as has been already observed, was surveyed by Lieut. George Gordon of the Muneepoor Levy, in the cold-season of 1833, and although he was accompanied by the late Rajah Gumbheer Sing, with a force sufficient to overcome all opposition, a powerful coalition was entered into by all the hill tribes to arrest their progress, and they owed

their ultimate success entirely to their fire-arms. This route. which is from 15 to 25 miles east of the one already described, commences at the village of Sagonmang in the Muneepoor valley, and passing up the valley of the Eeril nullah, or over the hills in its immediate vicinity, crosses the Barak river, at a spot, about 16 miles in a direct line, above the ford of the lower or Papoolongmiee route, and at a travelling distance of 60[§] miles from Sagonmang. On this route, the sources of two of the principal rivers, which water the Muneepoor valley, are crossed, as well as those of the Barak, from which we should infer, that the general elevation of the chain of mountains was, at this spot, more lofty than where it was crossed further west; but we have not the means of proving it, as Lieut. Gordon had never been in the habit of making the necessary observations, and was unprovided with any instruments for the purpose : the ascent from the Barak is represented in his Report, as being remarkably easy; and after reaching the village of Kaboomè, which is on the summit of the great central ridge, the line of route passes along the eastern face of a gigantic branch, which stretches in a northnorth-westerly direction for about 40 miles, to the junction of the Beereme and Raungma rivers, where it gradually declines into the denselv forested low country of Assam: the total distance of this division of the route. from the Barak to the confluence of the Beereme and Raungma rivers, is 48 miles, and it passes through several of the most powerful, populous, and wealthy villages of the great Muram tribe of Nagas: from this spot, which is at the northern foot of the chain of mountains, the remaining portion of the journey to Nagura is 61[§] miles, and passes over the beds of the Doovang and Raungma rivers, which unite 418 miles from the foot of the hills. After passing the confluence of these streams, the path ascends into the forest on the left, to avoid a long detour to the eastward, which the Dooyang makes; and again, crossing it near a feeder called the Melui river, the path continues along the right or eastern bank to Nagura, where this route unites with that previously described.

7th. From what has been said, it will have been observed, that both routes are in their general characters very similar; they both leave the Muneepoor valley by defiles, which stretch for many miles among the hills: they then cross the Barak river, ascend at different points of the same great chain, which, sweeping from the sources of the Burhampooter, Irawattee, and Ningthee rivers, round the eastern borders of Assam, stretch along its whole southern frontier, and terminate 500 miles distant at the great western bend of the Burhampooter. Both routes then descend to the northern foot of this mountain barrier, and both pass from thence over the sandy beds of rivers, which wind through dense forests, to the inhabited parts of the Assam valley. There is very little more than 20 miles difference in the length of the two routes, the eastern or Kaboomè one being the shortest.

8th. In noticing the several tribes around Muneepoor, I had occasion before, to mention the Murams, through whose country these routes pass. On the east, they are bordered by the Loohooppas, and on the west, by the Cacharees; the villages of all the principal clans are large and populous, some of them numbering more than 1,000 houses each, and capable of bringing into the field from three to four hundred men; their cultivation, which is principally rice and cotton, is most extensive, and the system of terracing their fields prevails very generally : their herds of cattle are numerous, and they are in appearance, stature, and courage, very superior to any of the tribes with whom we had previously become acquainted, except the Loohooppas, whom they very much resemble.

9th. The elevation of the ridges they inhabit is so considerable, that during the cold season, hoar frost rests on their summits throughout the day, and at night, on the 16th of January, in the village of Papoolongmiee, three thousand feet lower than many of the peaks, the thermometer fell two degrees below the freezing point. It had been the intention of Rajah Gumbheer Sing, gradually to bring all these tribes under subjection, with the view of ultimately facilitating communication with Assam; but his death, and the transfer of upper Assam to Rajah Poorindur Sing, have conspired to put a stop to the progress of research among these hills, and the influence we had begun to acquire, has ere this, I doubt not, ceased to exist.

10th. East of these routes, from the 25th to the 27th degree of latitude, and between the 94th and 96th degrees of longitude, is an extensive tract of mountainous country, inhabited by tribes (the Tiklya Nagas of Buchanan), similar to those before mentioned, but with whom no communication ever appears to have been held by the people of Assam, Muneepoor, or Kubo, and nothing is in consequence known of the nature of the country beyond the fact of its mountain character. It is on the eastern confines of this unexplored region, that we again find traces of communication, between the inhabitants of Assam, and the Shans occupying the country, which stretches from the southern base of the mountains that separate them. By the pass which derives its name from the Patkoee hill over which it leads, Assam appears to have been originally invaded by its first conquerors, and the different Singpho tribes who at various times have established themselves in the plains at the eastern extremity of the valley, seem all to have effected their entrance by the same line of route, from which the inference may be fairly drawn, that it presents facilities of transit, not offered in any other part of the long chain of ranges south-east of Assam.

11th. By this pass, the Burmese army under Maha Thilwa in 1818, and a second under the celebrated Bundoola in 1822, both advanced, and effected the conquest of Assam; and it is by this route only, that we can ever expect to make any impression from Assam on the northern Shan provinces of the Burmese empire, should war ever render such a measure necessary, or that we can hope to establish a commercial intercourse from it, with the populous and wealthy cities of Mogaung and Bhumo, and the country around them.

12th. The only British officer by whom this pass has ever been visited was Lieutenant Burnett of the 52nd N. I., who in March 1828, was deputed by Mr. Scott, the Governor General's Agent in Assam, to explore and report upon it. It was originally intended, that he should proceed to Mogaung

the most advanced and important city in the northern portion of the Burmese territories, from whence communication used to be constantly held with the division of their forces quartered in Assam, previous to its final subjugation by us; the Singpho tribes, occupying the intermediate space, proved. however, so averse to the attempt being made, that the party did not proceed beyond the summit of the pass, formed by the ridge of a range of mountains called the Patkoee, which separates Assam from the Shan provinces of Ava. The total distance from Suddya, the most eastern of our military positions in Assam, to the summit of the pass, is about 80 miles, of which 40, or the space between Suddya and Beesa, pass over a tract of level and fertile country, occupied by a few scattered villages of the Singpho tribes. The Noa Dihing, which skirts the road nearly the whole way, affords a convenient line of water communication for the conveyance of supplies in the small canoes of the country; but even in March, when showers are very common and heavy, difficulty is frequently experienced in getting the boats so high up as Beesa, and they are unloaded some distance lower down the river.

13th. Beesa, which is the principal village and residence of the head of the Singpho tribe of that name, stands about 10 miles distant from the gorge of the defile through which the pass leads, and the first stage is to the Numroop nullah, on the banks of which good encamping ground is found 16 miles from Beesa. Between the first and second stage, two hills are crossed, the Tontook and Nunnun, neither of which presents any difficulties that might not easily be overcome : the Numroop flows between these hills, and the Nunnun falls into it a short distance from the second encampment; there is but little jungle in the vicinity of the encamping ground, which has space sufficient for a tolerably large body of troops. The distance of this stage is 12 miles.

14th. The third stage, which extends from the Nunnun to the Khassie nullah, flowing at the northern foot of the Patkoee hill, is about seven miles : after leaving the Nunnun, and crossing a low hill, the Numroop is again reached, and

x

its bed travelled over for five miles : this portion of the route is the worst, as the bed of the nullah is filled with large stones and rocks, over which the traveller finds it difficult to make his way; but the Burmahs appear to have avoided it by cutting paths through the forest above. From the Khassie nullah, to the summit of the Patkoee central ridge, the distance is about four miles, and the ascent is said to be very precipitous; but it is quite evident from the description given, and the manner in which the Burmese travelled, that there are no serious obstacles which the judicious employment of a few pioneers would not readily overcome. From the Khassie, at the northern foot of the Patkoee hill, across to the Loglai. the first nullah met with on its southern declivity, is one long march; and there is said to be a very inadequate supply of water between these two streams. From the Loglai, to old Beesa Gaum, the original site of the Singpho tribe, not far from the gorge of the pass on the south or Burmese side. there are six marches, none of which are either very long or difficult.

15th. Old Beesa Gaum, which is called by the Burmese Beejanoun Yoowa, and by the Shans, Hookong, appears to be situated in a valley running north and south, which both the Muneepoorees and Shans call the Hookong valley: it stretches, according to their accounts, from the gorge of the defiles, and gradually expands as it extends, to the southward: the country around Beesa is but thinly inhabited by Singphos.

16th. From Beesa to Mogaung, there are eight marches, which pass over a fertile, populous, and well-cultivated country, and this city, which is called Mongmaorong by the Shans, is described as being very large, with a garrison of about 2,000 men, under a Burmese chieftain; it is said to be surrounded by a double brick wall enclosure, and many Chinese merchants, who are engaged in the trade between Yunan, Bhumo, and Mogaung, reside at the latter place, on the banks of the river. As the route I have been attempting to describe terminates at this city, from whence other roads diverge to Bhumo, Ava, and the different villages on the left bank of the Ningthee or Kyendwen river, which will be more advantageously mentioned, when describing the country generally, between the Ningthee and the western borders of Yunan, we may now turn to the Assam valley, and notice first those portions of it, which more immediately border on the Burmese and Muneepoor frontiers.

17th. This division will comprise the whole of Upper Assam, or a tract of country extending from the mountains on the east, as far west as the Dhunseeree river, which separates it from Northern Cachar : on the south, it is bounded by the foot of the inferior heights stretching from the great water pent, which has been before mentioned as dividing Muneepoor from Assam; and on the north, by the hills inhabited by the independant tribes of Meeree, Abor, and Duphla; the western limit on that side being formed by the Borroee or Gallowah river, east of Bishnath. The level country, included within these limits, is about 200 miles in length, and 50 in mean breadth, giving an area of 10,000 square miles, of which the upper or most eastern portion is occupied by the Singpho, Khumpti, and Moamareea tribes, who hold their lands in acknowledged dependance on the British Government, and subject only to the necessity of furnishing a small military contingent, whenever called upon to do so by the paramount authority : the lower portion, which extends from the Booree Dihing to the Dhunseeree on the south bank of the Burhampooter river, and from the Dibong to the Gallowah on the north, comprises the country which was ceded to Rajah Poorindur Sing, about two years ago, by the British Government, subject to the payment of an annual tribute of 50,000 rupees. The total revenue derived from this entire tract of country, which was generally designated Upper Assam, amounted to 1,20,000 rupees, and the population, including those dependant on the Moamareea, Singpho, and Khumpti chieftains, was estimated by the local authorities at 2,02,500 In ceding this territory to Rajah Poorindur Sing, we souls. still preserved our political relations with the tribes on his eastern frontier; and it was not only determined still to retain a strong military detachment at Suddya, but the Governor

ĸ 2

General's Agent thought it would be advisable to establish a post at the mouth of the Dibroo nullah, to obviate the chance of collision between the newly elected Rajah and the Burra Sunaputtee, the head of the Moamareea tribe. Joorhath was made the capital of the new state, and a company of Assam light infantry has been stationed there ever since, for the personal security of the Rajah, and the preservation of tranquillity.

18th. Of the three chieftains, who with their tribes occupy all the eastern borders of the Assam plain, the one known to us by the name of Burra Sunaputtee, the head of the Mooamareea tribe, is the most considerable and important: the tract of country he occupies, lies on the south bank of the Burhampooter, and is bounded on the south by the Booree Dihing; on the west and north, by the Burhampooter; and on the east, by a line extending from the Dihing to a point nearly opposite to the mouth of the Koondil nullah. The area of this island is about 1,800 square miles, and it is almost entirely inhabited by the Mooamareea, Moram. Muttuck or Morah tribe. The houses are said to amount to 10,000 and the men to 25,000, which if correctly estimated proves it to be one of the most adequately peopled tracts in the whole valley of Assam. This tribe has, from the earliest periods of which we have any certain information, been remarkable for its superior bravery, and under its present leader, the Burra Sunaputtee, succeeded in preserving its independance, when' the Burmese had effected the entire subjugation of every otherportion of the Assam valley. The name "Nora" which Buchanan found such difficulty in applying with precision to any one of the numerous tribes, of whose existence he was made aware during his residence in the north-eastern parts of Bengal, belongs particularly to the inhabitants of this tract. and the position is precisely marked by Buchanan himself. who says, " that the Dihing river flows through the Nora country." The Shan chieftain of Mogaung is also called the Nora Rajah by the Singphos, and it appears that the term is also applied to the Shans between Hookong and Mogaung.

19th. The Burra Sunaputtee has been furnished with 300 muskets by the British Government for the protection of the frontier, and he is under engagement to furnish that number of men, whenever called upon by the Political Agent. No reliance can I think be placed upon the fidelity of this chieftain, except it is insured by the continued presence of a superior force at Suddya: he was strongly suspected by the local authorities, of having connived at the Singpho invasion in March, 1830, and his position on the borders of the principal passes leading to Ava, would enable him, if so inclined, to do us much mischief in the event of another invasion of the Burmahs. The supplies for the troops at Suddya, are principally obtained from the Mooamareea country, between which and Suddya, there is a belt of jungle of about 15 miles in depth. No attempt, that I am aware of, has been made. to open lines of communication, by which troops might advance from Suddya, through the Sunaputtee's country to Beesa, or Boorhath, though the measure has been frequently recommended. The residence of this chieftain is at Banga Gora on the Debroo river, which flows through his territory.

20th. The Singphos, whose villages occupy the level tract of country extending east from the Mooamareea borders. across the Noa Dihing, and Tenga Panee; and in the mountains, to the heads of the Dupha Panee, and Dihing river; are divided into twelve principal tribes or Gaums, of which the one called Beesa, whose chieftain resides at the village of that name at the gorge of the Patkoee pass, appears to be the head ; his authority is said to extend altogether over nineteen different Gaums or clans, of which thirteen have tendered their submission to the British au-The sites of the villages appear to be but imperthorities. fectly known, and it is probable that among those who have been induced to come in, some will be found who belong to the southern side of the Patkoee pass, and are properly subjects of Ava.

21st. The Gaum immediately under the chieftain at Beesa, is said to have 2811 houses, and 9687 men, but the contingent he is bound to supply, amounts only to 80 men, and his duty consists principally, in giving immediate information to the British authorities, of any thing that may occur in the vicinity of the pass, calculated to excite apprehension. A constant communication appears to be held, between the Singphos on our frontier and those occupying the hills on the southern side of the Patkoee pass, as far as the Hookong valley or old Beesa, from whence the present Assam Singphos emigrated, after leaving their original haunts near the heads of the Irawattee river; it is also by this pass, that the trade is conducted which has for the last three years been carried on between the Singphos within our limits, and the inhabitants of the Hookong valley.

22nd. North of the Singphos, are the Bor Khamptis, who occupy the mountainous region which interposes between the eastern extremity of Assam, and the valley of the Irawattee river. Captain Wilcox and the late Lieutenant Burlton, are the only Europeans who have ever penetrated into their fastnesses, amidst the snowy ranges, from whence flow the principal feeders of the Burhampooter on, the west, and the Irawattee on the east. They are succeeded by the Mishmees, who occupy the mountainous country extending from the north-east corner of the Assam valley, to the extreme eastern sources of the Burhampooter river. The tea plant flourishes throughout the tract occupied by the Bor Khamptis, and Mishmees, and is found in the Singpho hills south-east of Suddya.

23rd. The Khamptis of Suddya, who originally emigrated from the hills on the east, and obtained permission from the Rajah of Assam to settle in the plains, established themselves on the banks of the Thenga Panee, from whence they made a successful irruption into Suddya, during the troubled reign of Rajah Gaurinath in 1794, and reducing the Assamese inhabitants to slavery, their chief assumed the title of Suddya Khawa Gohain, which he has ever since retained. The contingent furnished by this chieftain, known as the Suddya Kumpti Militia, amounts to 200 men, who are furnished with arms by the British Government: they are said to be the finest class of men in that part of the country, distinguished by their superior stature, fairness, and comeliness; they speak the same language, observe the same customs, and profess the same faith, as the Shans, who occupy the whole tract of country extending from the banks of the Ningthee, to the valley of the Irawattee river.

24th. Suddya, their principal seat, is situated in the centre of a spacious level plain on the Kondil nullah, two miles inland from the Burhampooter river, and the villages of the district are said not to extend more than six miles between the Stockade and the Dikrung river: the rest of the country is covered with a dense forest, in which herds of elephants roam undisturbed. The houses of the district are estimated at 1790, and the population at 4142, but I should be inclined to suspect an error either in the number of houses or people, for the proportion of the latter is inadequate to the number of the former.

25th. The military force stationed here, has been considered necessary to overawe the numerous powerful and restless tribes by which the post of Suddya is surrounded, and who until our occupation of the province, had been accustomed to carry on a war of extermination against the more peaceable inhabitants of the valley. Two companies of the Assam light infantry under a British officer, are constantly stationed at this post, with a couple of gunboats, each carrying a 12-pound carronade, and manned by Khumpti golundauz. This force is quite sufficient to preserve the province from internal tumult, and from the doubtful fidelity of our Singpho, Moamareea, and Khumpti allies; but it would of course be necessary to send strong re-inforcements in advance from Bishnath, were there reason to apprehend invasion by the forces of Ava.

26th. The protection afforded by its presence, has induced four native Meerwaree merchants from the western extremity of India, to seek fresh channels of profitable traffic in this remote corner of our eastern possessions. They reside at Suddya, and import broad cloths, muslins, `longcloths, coloured handkerchiefs, chintzes, and various other descriptions of cloths; salt and opium, liquor, glass, and crockery-ware, tobacco, betel-nut and rice for the troops: these articles they barter to the different tribes occupying the surrounding hills, from whom they obtain in exchange, gold dust, and gold, ivory, silver, amber, musk, daos, a few Burmese cloths, and some small Chinese boxes. In 1833, cotton was added to the above mentioned articles, and 400 maunds were exported during the season: this trade is gradually extending across the mountains to the Hookong valley on the Burmese side of the pass, and unless interrupted by the exactions of the Singphos, who occupy the intermediate tract, there can be little doubt that it will annually become more valuable and extensive.

27th. The remaining political divisions of the Assam valley are those known as central and lower. The former or central division, comprises the provinces of Chardooar, Durrung, Nowgong, and Raha Chokee, with their several dependencies, and extends on the north bank of the Burhampooter, from the Bhooroolee river on the east to the Bur Nuddee on the west. On the southern bank of the Burhampooter, it extends east to the left bank of the Dhunseeree, and west to Jagee Chokee on the Kullung; it is separated on the south from northern Cachar by a line drawn from Raha Chokee on the Kullung, to the Jummoona river, and following the course of the latter to its sources stretches east to the Dhunseeree. From Raha Chokee, the line of boundary between central Assam and Jynteeah, runs west along the Kullung river to Demroo in lower Assam.

28th. The area of this division is about 5635 square miles, and it constitutes the most valuable and fertile portion of the province. Bishnath, the head-quarters of the Assam light infantry, the principal military force of the province, is situated on the northern bank of the Burhampooter, at the head of the Kullung river : the political agent for upper Assam, who also commands the light infantry, resides there, and exercises civil authority over a small district extending from the Dhunseeree to the Koliabur hill on the south bank of the Burhampooter, and on the north from the Gallowahnullah east to the Bhooroolee river west. The revenue of this small district is estimated at not more than 4,000 rupees per annum.

. 29th. The most western division, or that which, under the existing arrangements, is designated lower Assam, comprises 20 pergunnahs of the province of Kamroop between the Burnuddee on the east, and Pohoomareea river on the west; these are on the northern bank of the Burhampooter, and on the south, there are nine Dooars extending from Dumroo to Kumarpotah.

30th. The six western pergunnahs of Kamroop, which originally belonged to Assam, and are situated on the north bank of the Burhampooter, between the Pohoomareea and Bonash rivers, have been annexed to the district of Goalparah, their area is estimated at 700 square miles, the population at 15,000 souls, and the revenue derived from them at not more than 13,185 rupees.

31st. The total area of central and lower Assam, according to these recent arrangements, may be estimated at 8,200 square miles, with a population of 400,000 souls; the revenue assessments were said to amount to 3,20,000 rupees, before the separation of the six purgunnahs, which has reduced the population to the extent of 15,000 souls, and the revenue by 13,185 rupees. I do not possess the documents necessary to determine with any degree of accuracy, the area, population, and revenue, due respectively to the two divisions of central and lower Assam; but the result for the whole valley, including upper, central, and lower, gives an area of 18,900 square miles, a population of 6,02,500, and a revenue of 4,40,000 rupees*.

. 32nd. Looking to the extraordinary fertility of the soil, the noble river which flows through the valley from one extremity to the other, the innumerable streams falling into or branching off from it, both on the north and south, and the

L

^{*} In this estimate the area, population, and revenue of the six purgunnahs are included, as they have been recently re-annexed to Lower-Assam.

proofs derived from history, of its former affluence, abundant population, and varied products, there can be no doubt that in the course of a very few years, under a more settled government than it has possessed for the last century, this province will prove a highly valuable acquisition to the British government—its revenue already shews progressive improvement, and as our communications are renewed with the numerous tribes surrounding it, and extended to Bootan on the north, and the Shans on the south-east, new channels of commerce will be obtained, that cannot fail to enrich the country through which they pass, and give a stimulus to its own agricultural and manufacturing industry.

33rd. The opening lines of communication, and facilitating thereby the transit of merchants with their goods, is, next to a settled form of government, which Assam now enjoys, the object of primary importance for the effectual development of the resources of that country, and those bordering on it to the south. It was not, however, until about two years ago, that any attempt was ever made, to explore and ascertain the nature of the tract which separated southern Cachar from central Assam, when a route, extending from the Bikrampoor pass in Cachar, to Raha Chokee on the Kullung in Assam, (which had been before frequently crossed by parties of Muneepoorees under Gumbheer Sing,) was visited by Captains Jenkins and Fisher.

34th. The first portion of the route, or that extending from Kartigora on the north bank of the Soormah or Barak river, to the summit of the central ridge at the Dowsung pass, about 4,000 feet above the Cachar plain, is about 40 miles long, and passes for the greater portion of the distance up the rocky bed of the Jatinga nullah, on the southern side of the dividing range; from thence it descends on the northern face, by a succession of declivities, round, and between which, flow several small streams to the valley of the Jummoona and Kopili rivers, which unite not far from Raha Chokee: this latter portion of the route occupies about 12 marches, and may be estimated at 110 miles in length. Scarcely an inhabitant is seen along the whole line of road, and there are but a very few scattered villages occupied by the hill Cacharees and Kookies in that portion of the tract, between the summit of the range and the confluence of the Kopili and Dyung rivers, a distance of about 50 miles. Following the course of the former stream, the banks are found to be better inhabited, and the villages on the right bank are represented, as being surrounded, by extensive tracts of cultivation, consisting principally of rice and cotton: the ground up to the southern bank of the Jummoona is covered with dense forests of timber, bamboos, and close underwood, and the whole tract, except during the cold-season of the year, is very unhealthy.

35th. The next line of route, west of the one just noticed, passes from Sylhet a little to the eastward of north, across the eastern boundary of the Cossya hills, through the territory of the Jynteeah Rajah, to Raha Chokee on the Kullung. The whole distance is 130 miles, which is easily accomplished in 13 marches, and an express messenger has been known to effect it in 8 days. This route was travelled in 1824, by a detachment of the 2nd battalion 23rd N. I. under Captain Horsburgh, which escorted Mr. Scott, the Governor General's Agent, from Sylhet to Bishnath; it was subsequently surveyed and reported upon, by Captain Jones, in January, 1828, and his report contains the most detailed information upon it that can be desired.

36th. The most western, and by far the best known of the three routes, which unite our provinces of Cachar and Sylhet with Assam, is that which leads from the town of Sylhet, viâ Churra Poonjee, to Gowahattee in Assam : the total distance is 126 miles, or 14 marches, of which ten lie among the Cossya hills, two in the Assam plains, between Ranneegong and Gowahattee, and two between Pundooa and Sylhet. This route, which passes through a tract of country now acknowledging our supremacy, and entirely brought under subjection, has been so frequently described, as to render any particular detail of it here quite unnecessary. It was surveyed by Captain Jones in November and December, 1827, and is in its present state perfectly practicable for every description of military force or commissariat cattle. By this route, almost

L 2

all communication is carried on between Sylhet and Assam, and the other two routes are but rarely frequented, from the want of adequate population, and supplies, on that, which leads from the Bikrampoor pass—and on the other, from the objections almost invariably urged by the Rajah of Jynteeah, against its being used by foreigners.

37th. The knowledge we now possess, of all these lines of communication from Assam, into Ava, Muneepoor, Cachar, and Sylhet, has been the result of much laborious research made, during and since, the Burmese war : the practicability of throwing bodies of troops through any of them, for the relief of any point particularly threatened, has been experimentally proved, and there now scarcely remains a single line of any political or geographical interest to be explored, in this portion of our frontier. When we contrast the extent and accuracy of our present information, with that which we possessed when forced into hostilities with Ava, the result can hardly fail to prove satisfactory, and to shew that, we are now beyond the reach of surprise at any one of the three points, where until such information had been obtained, we were most vulnerable.

38th. It has been already mentioned in alluding to Bishnath, that it now forms the principal military position in Assam, for which purpose it was selected when Upper Assam, was assigned to Rajah Poorindur Sing-and Joorhath, which up to that period had been the head-quarters of the Assam light infantry, became his capital. The arrangements now in progress for the military force of the province will, it is anticipated, be productive of the most salutary effects, by giving a greater degree of discipline to the numerous irregulars who are now scarcely under any controul, and cause a more equable distribution of the duties which will devolve upon them. The present Assam light infantry will consist of 10 instead of 12 companies, with its present complement. of officers; its head-quarters as now will continue to be stationed at Bishnath, and upon it will devolve all the duties of Upper Assam and those portions of northern Cachar bordering on the plains.

89th. On a second Sebundy regiment, to consist of 8 companies, the head-quarters of which are to be fixed at Gowahatty, will devolve all the duties of Lower, and a portion of those of Central, Assam; it will also occupy such posts in the Cossya hills as may be found most conveniently situated for that purpose, the great object being to have the detachments at such distances from the head-quarters of their respective regiments, as to enable reliefs or re-inforcements to be effected with the least practicable delay.

40th. Under these arrangements, the whole available military force of the province will consist of

Assam Light Infantry,	900
Ditto mounted as Troopers,	24
Brigade of Artillery,	60
Assam Sebundy Corps,	720
	.704

Auxiliaries.

Burra Sunaputtee's Contingent,	300
Kumptee Militia,	2 00
Gun-boats at Suddya,	20
Beesa Gaum's Contingent,	80
Upper Assam Milita under Poorindur Sing, commanded by	
Hindoostannee commissioned officers,	500

Total, 2,804

41st. This force if judiciously distributed will, it may be fairly assumed, prove quite sufficient for all the detail duties of the province and surrounding country, for preserving internal tranquillity, and for effectually checking any hostile inroads of the numerous wild and independant tribes, which surround the whole valley of Assam. Of these, such have been already noticed as more immediately border on the Burmese frontier; and of the remaining tribes, who on the north bank of the Burhampooter, occupy the mountains and inferior heights which stretch from Suddya to the Bonash river, the most powerful are, the Abors, Bor Abors, Meerees and Duphlas.

42nd. The Abors occupy the lower ranges extending from the Dihong river to the Soobunsheri, and the Meerees principally, the plains stretching from the foot of the Abor hills up to the right or northern bank of the Burhampooter. Captains Bedford and Wilcox are the only officers who have ever penetrated into this tract of country, in endeavouring to trace the Dihong river, and the knowledge acquired of the tribes is still very triffing; their intercourse having been confined to short interviews with the Abors and Meerees, who opposed their further progress up the river. The Meerees, bring down pepper, ginger, munjit, (madder,) and wax, which they exchange with the Assamese inhabitants of the plains. The Abors, who occupy both banks of the Dihong beyond the Meerees, carry on a similar traffic; and both, annually levy. black-mail from the Assamese, who though subjects of the British Government, prefer submitting to this tax rather than incur the resentment of these barbarian neighbours.

43rd. The Bor Abors occupy the more lofty and retired ranges, and appear to be held in great dread both by the Meerees and Abors below them. They have apparently held aloof from any communication with our local authorities, and have uniformly opposed the attempts that have been made to extend our researches in that most interesting scene of geographical inquiry. The Mishmees on the Dihong, have proved equally impracticable, and Captain Bedford was compelled by them to turn back, when he had penetrated but a short distance up that river.

44th. The Duphlas are the next tribe who border on the Abors, and they have from a very early period, rendered themselves formidable to the inhabitants of the plains. They were originally supposed to occupy the whole hilly tract, extending from Bhotan east to the Kondil nullah, but the possession of the valley of Assam has tended to remove this error, and to shew that, several other equally large and powerful tribes are located on those ranges. The Duphlas, Abors, and Mishmees, up to the present moment, are accustomed to levy contributions on the Assamese inhabitants residing below their hills on the northern bank of the Burhampooter, and I believe no attempts have yet been made, either by negociation or force, to check so serious an obstacle to the improvement of the country. Two other tribes, the Akas and Kupah Chowahs, border on the tract occupied by the Duphlas, but we knew little or nothing of them until very recently, when the latter attacked and cut to pieces nearly every man of a detachment of the Assam Light Infantry stationed on the borders of Char Duwar.—Kupah Chowah is said by Captain Westmacott to be a corruption of Kupas-chor or cotton stealer, a name given them by the Assamese inhabitants of the plains—they are said to be of the same stock as the Akhas, from whom they differ in few respects—and separated into a distinct clan about sixty years ago, in the reign of Lachmi Sing, king of Assam.

45th. On the southern bank of the Burhampooter, the tribes occupying the hills between the Singphos on the east, and the Kacharees on the west, have been already noticed, and until the routes were explored from Muneepoor which have been previously described, our knowledge of them was even more imperfect, than that possessed of the northern tribes, on the opposite bank of the Burhampooter. Those occupying the hills immediately overlooking the valley, were in the habit of frequenting the bazars at Nagura, Kachareehath, and other spots along the borders, where they exchanged their cotton and ginger for the products of the plains ; and this appears to have been the only intercourse ever held with them by the inhabitants of the low lands, who rarely ever ventured to visit their haunts in the hills.

46th. The intercourse with the Cossyas and Garrows, has always been more intimate and friendly, and since our occupation of the country of the former, the trade has increased very considerably, and will, I doubt not, be the means ultimately, of greatly ameliorating their condition: they frequent all the places at which fairs are held, both on the Sylhet and Assam side of their hills, and the revenue derived from the taxes levied upon them, is said by the local authorities, to be very considerable.

47th. All these are, however, but subordinate sources of revenue when compared with that which may be anticipated from encouraging the trade through Goalparah, the great natural entrance to the province. In 1808 and 9 when the country was still suffering from the effects of long internal dissension, and its inhabitants were living in a most unsettled and precarious state of society, the exports and imports to and from Bengal, amounted to 3,59,200 rupees, as shewn in the annexed statement, and it is supposed by the local authorities, that the value of this trade now is upwards of five lakhs of rupees.

Exports from Bengal in 1809.	
Salt, 35,000 maunds at 5 ¹ / ₂ rupees,	1,92,500
Ghee, 1,000 maunds,	1,600
Fine Pulse,	800
Sugar,	1,000
Stone Beads,	2,000
Coral,	1,000
Jewels and Pearls,	5,000
Cutlery and Glass-Ware, (European),	500
Spices,	1,000
Paints,	500
Copper,	4,800
Red Lead,	1,000
English Woollens,	2,000
Tafetas,	2,000
Benares Khinkobs,	500
Satin,	1,000
Gold and Silver Cloth,	
Shells,	100
Muslin,	
(· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	2,28,300

Exports from Assam.

Stick Lac, 10,000 maunds,	. 35.000
Moonga Silk, 65 maunds,	. 11.350
Moonga Cloth, 75 maunds,	. 17,500
Munjeet, (Indian Madder,)	500
Black Pepper, 50 maunds,	500
Long Pepper, 50 maunds,	. 300
Cotton (with seed), 7,000 maunds,	. 35,000
· Ivory,	6.500
Bell-metal vessels,	. 1.500
Mustard Seed, 15,000 maunds	. 20.000
Iron Hoes,	. 600
Slaves, 100,	. 2.000
Thaikol Fruit, 50 maunds,	. 150
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
	1,30,900

7

48th. The balance of 97,400 rupees against Assam, Buchanan says, was paid in gold from the mines, and in silver: the gold he was informed was obtained from the sand at the junction of the Dhunseeree with the Burhampooter river, the quantity of which, as will be hereafter seen, was very considerable.

49th. The trade with Bhootan was formerly conducted through the instrumentality of the Wuzeer Borrya, who resided at Symliabarree, one day's journey north from the residence of the Rajah of Durrung. He levied no duties, but received presents, and was the only broker employed by the Bhooteeas and Assamese in their mutual exchange or purchase of goods. In 1809, this trade between Bhootan and Assam was said to amount to two lakhs of rupees per annum, even when the latter country was in a most unsettled statethe exports from Assam were lac, madder, silk, erendi silk, (or that species which is obtained from the worm that is fed on the Ricinus.) and dried fish. The Bhooteeas imported woollen cloths, gold-dust, salt, musk, horses, the celebrated Thibet chowries, and Chinese silks. As the state of affairs in Assam became more distracted, this trade necessarily declined; but under all these disadvantages, the Khumpa Bhooteas or Lassa merchants, just prior to the Burmese invasion, brought down gold, which alone amounted to upwards of 70,000 rupees. Lieut. Rutherford, who is the authority for this statement, mentions rock salt, red blankets, chowries, and musk, as the articles which the Bhooteeas imported; and those from Lassa, are said to have brought the gold, principally, for the purpose of purchasing the Moonga silks, which are manufactured in the province. So severely has the trade suffered from the occupation of the country by the Burmese, that in 1833, two Bhooteea merchants only came down from the hills, when Lieut. Rutherford, who had charge of the purgunnah of Dhurrung, succeeded in obtaining their consent to the re-establishment of the annual fair at Chatgarree; and it is probable, that if again resumed, this trade will flourish to an extent it never before attained, and be the means of

50th. Though most remarkable for the fertility of its alluvial soil, and the variety of its products, Assam has been proved sufficiently rich in mineral treasures, to warrant the belief, that time only is required, to render them sources of national, as well as provincial, advantage. Almost all the streams which flow into the Burhampooter are in a greater or less degree auriferous: the gold obtained at the junction of the Burhampooter and Dhunseeree river alone, was estimated by Buchanan, in 1809, at 1,80,000 rupees per annum.

51st. Salt. though always largely imported from Bengal. appears to be obtainable from springs in the province, which the Assamese, however, were never able to bring efficiently into play, from the uniformly unsettled state of that part of the country, in which they are principally situated. The springs most generally known, are those of Boorhath and Suddya; the revenue derived from the latter amounted in 1809, to about 40,000 rupees per annum, and the salt obtained from the springs, was said to be much more pure and higher-priced than that imported from Bengal, which at one time amounted to no less a quantity than 100,000 maunds. The springs at Boorhath have been particularly described in a paper by Mr. Bruce, dated 26th March, 1833, who thinks they may be worked with advantage; other springs are also known to exist on the Namgur, a small stream flowing from the south-west into the Dhunseeree.

52nd. Iron is found north of Dengaon, south of Cachareehath, and under the Naga hills, at the sources of the Disung nullah. The principal mine mentioned by Buchanan is on, the Dooyang river, south-west of Joorhath, which he affirms affords an abundant supply for the whole province. Coal has been seen in situ, east of Rungpoor, on the banks of the Suffy nullah, by Mr. Bruce : by Captain Wilcox, it has been procured in the bed of the Booree Dihing at Lopkong, at the head of the Dissung nuddee, south of Boorhath, and on the Duphla Panee, where he also obtained petroleum. 53rd. Limestone, which was formerly only procurable from the bed of the Kondil nullah, near its junction with the Burhampooter, is now found to exist on the right bank of the Kopili river, near Dhurumpoor: it proves to be the shell limestone of Sylhet, and is a very valuable discovery, as a water communication exists throughout the year, by which it can be conveyed through the Kullung river, with equal facility to Upper or Lower Assam, by the Burhampooter; and as all permanent public buildings are likely to be constructed at Gowahatty and Bishnath, the saving of distance, and consequent expence, in obtaining the stone from beyond Suddya, must be considerable.

54th. The subjects particularly mentioned, or partially alluded to, in the preceding paragraphs of this division of the report, will, it is hoped, suffice to convey an accurate idea of the existing state of the province, and the nature of its communications, with the countries of Ava, Muneepoor, Cachar, and Sylhet : the last two, though not strictly included within the limits originally assigned to this report, are still entitled to attention, and I have endeavoured to render the information as complete as possible, by adding to my own observations, all that appeared most useful in the writings of others. I shall now proceed to describe the passes through the province of Arracan, which are by far the most important of all the lines of communication known to exist between the British territories and the kingdom of Ava.

SUB-SECTION 8.

1st. In the first section of this Report, a very considerable portion of the province of Arracan has been described, in noticing the rivers, which flow from the great mountain range that forms its eastern boundary, and the low alluvial land stretching from the foot of the same barrier to the sea. All that appeared interesting, as relates to the mountain chain itself, its geological structure, and elevation, the principal products of its forests, and its rude inhabitants, was noticed in the same section, and it will now only be necessary to

м 2

advert to such circumstances, as could not have been conveniently included in the remarks then made on the province.

2nd. The whole province of Arracan extends from about the parallel of 22°30' north, down to that of 15°53'; its extreme length, from the sources of the Kuladyne river, to Cape Negrais, being about 500 miles. Its greatest breadth is found at the northern extremity, where it is about 90 miles across from the Ramoo hill to the central ridge of the Yoomadoung; from the mouth of the Kuladyne, due east, to the summit of the mountains, the breadth is about 70 miles; a little south of this point, the coast is very much broken, by a series of islands, bays, and creeks, and the main land trends nearly a degree further east, on the 20th parallel of latitude, from whence a narrow strip of country extends south to Cape Negrais, whose breadth rarely exceeds 20, and is on an average not more than 15 miles across.

3rd. Along the whole line of its eastern frontier, the boundary between Arracan and Ava is formed by the central ridge of the Yoomadoung range of mountains. On the west, it is every where bounded by the sea. On the north its limits have never been defined, nor do I believe the tract. extending north from the heads of Tek Naf, which separates Arracan from the district of Chittagong, has ever been explored. With these imperfect data, the total area of the province may be estimated at 16,520 square geographical miles; the statistical returns for the year 1831, give 1,73,928 as the total amount of population, or an average of 10¹/₄ inhabitants to the square mile; and the net revenue of Government at 3,26,330 rupees. The assessment amounts to 4,17,146 rupees, and the following abstract statement will clearly shew the relative value and importance of each of the four districts into which the whole province is divided.

	Assessment.			Population.	Per	He	ead.		Ī	
~	Arracan,	2,40,190	9	0	95,098		2	8	4	
	Ramree,	1,15,701		0	53,694		2	2	5	
	Chedooba,	12,722	7	0	5,253		2	6	9	ľ
	Sandoway,	48,531	7	6	19,883		2	7	0	
ľ		4,17,146	2	6	1,73,928	Average,	2	6	1	١.

- The commission upon the collections of the revenue is made up of two items, the one, consisting of 14 per cent., on the amount of collections made by the native officers, and the other, of an allowance to them of one rupee upon every assessed house; the total amount of the commission, thus paid out of the gross revenue, is equal to 21_{10}^{40} per cent.

4th. In 1828, Mr. Paton, the commissioner of the province, reported, that the population did not exceed 1,00,000 souls, and with every allowance for the imperfect nature of the returns on which this belief was founded, it is quite certain, that a very considerable accession to the number of its inhabitants has taken place since that time. If we receive his estimate as at all correct, this increase will have amounted to 2-3rds of the entire population of the country in about five years, the greater proportion of which is due to the influx of people from Chittagong, and the adjacent districts of the Burmese empire.

5th. The revenue at present derived from the province, exhibits an equally favourable result, when compared with the prospective estimates of Mr. Paton. In 1828, he calculated, that for the five following years, the gross revenue could not be expected to exceed 2,20,000 rupees per annum; whereas, the preceding statement shews, that in 1831, or in half the time calculated upon, it had nearly doubled the anticipated amount, even under a reduced rate of assessment.

6th. Its external trade has been steadily improving ever since our occupation of the province, and the following abstract, which is prepared from official documents, will shew the value of the exports that took place from the month of October, 1830, to April, 1831, inclusive, from the port of Akvab alone.

	Square_ rigged Vessels.	Value of Cargoes.	Average of each Vessel.		
October,	23	10,993 8 0	477 15 8		
November,	S1	12,777 2 8	412 2 7		
December,	. 14	6,997 12 0	499 13 5		
January,		9,789 3 11	515 3 7		
February,	24	13,986 8 0	582 12 4		
March,	15	12,670 14 0	844 11 7		
April,	. 14	6,564 14 0	464 14 8		
•	140	73,779 14 7	527 0 0		
			The second value of the se		

In 1833, the number of square-rigged vessels, that took out port clearances from Akyab, had increased to 178, and if we estimate the value of their cargoes by the average given in the preceding abstract, the exports from this port alone will amount to 93,806 rupees for the seven months of that year. The same description of vessels also resort to the island of Ramree, in search of cargoes, but we have not the means of estimating the value of their exports, as no register, that I am aware of, is kept, either at Kyouk Phyoo or Ramree, which are the ports most frequented on that island.

7th. Independant of this trade, which is entirely carried on by square-rigged vessels, there is another branch monopolized by the large sea-going boats of the province, of the value of which we have no means of judging accurately, though prior to the war it was estimated at two lakhs of rupees per annum; and from the numerous articles of British manufacture, muslins, woollens, cutlery, piece goods, glass, and crockery, with which every town and bazar in Arracan is supplied, by the merchants engaged in the coasting trade, the amount of equivalent exports must be now very considerable, and the articles of traffic generally, more valuable than the rice and paddy, which form the bulk of the cargoes of the vessels.

8th. The quantity of land under cultivation is, as might have been anticipated from the aspect of the province, a mere fraction of its surface; the total amount under rice cultivation is estimated at 11,677 doons, each doon being equal to 6.35 British acres: this will give an area of 115.85 square miles of rice cultivation; and the return of miscellaneous culture is 7.52 square miles more, the whole amounting to 123.37 square miles of cultivated tract, or a fraction not exceeding a 133rd part of the whole province. Within this tract, however, is included some of the finest and most fertile portions of the province, of which the lands in and about the town of Arracan are by far the most valuable. It is from them that the cargoes of all the vessels which resort to the port of Akyab are obtained, and it was from them, that the exports of grain were annually made, which not unfrequently preserved large districts in the Burmese Empire from the effects of

Digitized by Google

drought and consequent starvation. In addition to paddy and rice, which constitute the bulk of all the export cargoes, there are other products of greater intrinsic value, though as yet, their aggregate amount is small. Of these, the most important are khut, wood-oil, buffaloe hides and horns, elephants' teeth, sugar, cotton, and tobacco; the last three have lately experienced a degree of attention, which has been attended with the best effects, and the tobacco of Sandoway is rapidly acquiring importance, as an article of export to Calcutta.

9th. Of the several stations, which have at different times been experimentally occupied by the civil and military authorities of the province, experience has at length satisfactorily proved, those of Akyab, Kyouk Phyoo, and Sandoway, to be in every respect the most eligible, whether regarded with reference to the military defence of the province, or the more effectual development of its natural resources.

10th. Akyab, which has for four or five years been the principal civil station of the province, stands on the eastern side of the island of that name at the mouth of the Kuladvne river, and has risen from an insignificant Mug village, consisting of a few huts crowded together without regularity. and remarkable for its want of cleanliness, to be the most flourishing, populous, and best constructed town in the whole province: the houses, which were originally almost all mere huts, have been succeeded in many instances by wooden edifices of a more permanent character; broad causeways have been carried through the town at right angles to each other. which insures a free circulation of air, and the Mugs themselves, who were at first most averse to any change which involved a triffing expence, no sooner experienced the superior comfort and convenience to which it led, than they entered most cordially into the views of the superintendant, Captain Dickinson, and it became an object of pride to render their town superior to any other in the province. A large accession of inhabitants has taken place from Chittagong, Ramoo, and Cox's bazar. The shops in the town are well supplied with the different varieties of grain, which are in use among the inhabitants of Bengal, from whence they are imported, and

British cloths, consisting of piece goods, muslins, and broad cloths, cutlery, glass-ware, and native manufactures, are all exposed for sale, and are principally imported by the inhabitants of the province, in the sea-going boats, which have been already described.

11th. Commerce has materially contributed to produce this great and prosperous change, and no little credit is due to the judgment which originally selected this as the site for the principal civil station of the province. Its harbour is decidedly inferior to that of Kyouk Physo, but the country by which it is surrounded, forms the granary of the province, and rice which must for many years to come constitute the principal article of export, can only be obtained here in quantities sufficiently great to insure full cargoes to the vessels which are engaged in the trade: it would be quite impossible were it even desirable to divert this branch of commerce to any other locality, and a very superficial view of the question would suffice, we might imagine, to point out the expediency of adopting every plan likely to facilitate, and give permanency to the trade of this port; yet, strange to say, no pains have been spared to obtain the sanction of Government to the removal of the principal civil station from Akyab to Kyouk Phyoo, where little or no trade now exists, or at any former period ever existed, and which, however valuable as a military position, must be utterly useless as a commercial depôt, until the dark forests which cover the whole line of coast, from Aeng to Sandoway, have fallen before the industry of an agricultural population still unborn.

12th. In healthiness, the official returns shew, that during the time detachments of regulars were stationed at Akyab, they enjoyed, generally, as great an immunity from suffering as the troops at Kyouk Phyoo or Sandoway, no serious difference in the proportion of sick appearing in such of these documents as I have had an opportunity of examining. The island is generally free from forest, and the soil is of a light sandy, porous description, which rapidly absorbs moisture, and leaves the surface again dry very shortly after a fall of rain. On the north, it is bounded throughout its whole extent by the Rooazeekeea creek, which forms a very convenient water communication, between Tek Myoo and the Kuladyne.

13th. The roads at Akyab have been constructed with as much care as the nature of the soil would admit, and they embrace a circuit of between 3 and 4 miles in length. The road leading to Chittagong passes through the island, and on reaching its north-western angle, arrives at the great estuary called the Myoo near its mouth, which is between three and four miles broad. The distance from Akyab to the spot at which the Myoo is crossed, is about $13\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and the road for the whole distance passes over a remarkably level and thinly wooded tract of country.

14th. The old city of Arracan, which stands at the head of an inferior branch of the Kuladvne, about 50 miles from Akvab, may be reached from the latter place in two tides by light vessels or boats. The principal creek near the Babbootoung hill throws off two branches, which run through the town, and are crossed by lofty wooden bridges, a good deal out of repair. On the southern side of the principal street which runs east and west, are the ruins of the ancient palace and fort, consisting of a triple square enclosure of stone and brick walls, well cemented with lime; the stone having apparently been originally employed in the construction, and the subsequent repairs effected with bricks; the work altogether is of considerable extent, and the labour bestowed in connecting the different detached hills by curtains of stone and brick walls, must have been immense. They are now, however, in a most dilapidated state, and as sites more favourably situated have been selected for occupation by the civil and military authorities of the province, it can never be an object of importance to repair these works. The inhabitants of the town may be estimated at from eight to ten thousand, and they consist principally of the old families of respectability, who continue attached to the spot from local associations. Its bazar is abundantly supplied with a vast variety of vegetables, fruit, and fish, which are exposed

N

for sale daily, and in the shops is found, a larger collection of goods, than is procurable in any other part of the province, except at Akyab: the muslins, woollens, and piece goods, of our own country, are found on the same stalls with the manufactures of the province, and the silks of Pegu: glass, and crockery, cutlery, and hard-ware, of various descriptions, all imported from Calcutta, prove the coasting trade carried on by the boats of the province, to be extensive and profitable; and as our knowledge of the tribes on the north, and northeast, becomes more intimate, they will in all probability become purchasers to a large amount, by bartering their cotton, ivory, and wax, for the products of our manufacturing skill.

15th. The extreme unhealthiness of the town of Arracan, which from the nature of the country around it, is not likely to be much ameliorated for many years, would, were there no other objection, alone prevent its ever acquiring any particular value in our estimation; but situated as it is, on an inferior branch of the Kuladyne river, almost at the extreme limit of the tidal influence, and considerably too remote from the ports and harbours of the province, it seems destined to sink into insignificance, when compared with the recent settlement made at Akyab, which is equally near the most productive districts, and possesses a harbour in which ships may ride in perfect security throughout the year, within a few hundred. yards of the shore.

16th. The Kuladyne river, which has been before mentioned as flowing through the country nearly north and south, about 20 miles west of the town of Arracan, has not been explored more than 90 miles above Akyab; up to the point, from whence the exploring party returned, villages were found thickly studded along both banks of the river. The cultivation was extensive, and it is much to be regretted, that no further attempts should have been made to acquire a knowledge of the extensive longitudinal valleys, which stretch for many miles north of the city, and where there is reason to believe, many villages are situated, of which we at present know nothing. 17th. Kyouk Phyoo, the principal military station of the province, is situated at the northern extremity of the Island of Ramree, where it was first permanently established in the rains of 1828. A good deal of sickness attended the removal of the troops at that season of the year. They were unavoidably much exposed to the severity of the monsoon from want of adequate public and private buildings, and very serious doubts were for some time entertained whether, as in many former instances, a mistake had not been made, in attributing a character of superior salubrity to the spot chosen for occupation: the experiment has now, however, been fairly made, and Kyouk Phyoo has been proved to be very little if at all inferior to Sandoway in healthiness, and far more conveniently situated in every respect, than the latter post.

18th. The cantonments are built perpendicular to, and close poon, the sea shore, which has here a north-western aspect; the site is a sandy plain, bounded on the south-west by a low sandstone range, and on the east, by a small creek, which separates it from the alluvial ground lying at the base of the Nagatoung and Oonkyoung hills. On the south, a creek called the Oungchong, extends a considerable distance behind the range already mentioned, which runs from northwest to south-east. The bungalows of the officers are only separated from the beach by a narrow strip of sand a few feet above high-water level, and the lines of the sepoys are between five and six hundred yards further inland, with a southern aspect towards the parade ground, which is bounded on the south by a belt of mangrove jungle, with a small branch of the Oungchong creek flowing into it. The severity of the monsoon is broken by the range of hills bounding the cantonment on the south-west, which varies from 500 to about 2,000 feet in height, and it is probably to its protective influence that the station owes its comparative salubrity: for in other respects its physical aspect differs but little from that observed in other spots of proved unhealthiness. Mangrove jungle lines the whole tract extending behind the cantonment, from the foot of the hills to the mouth of the

N 2

Oungchong creek, and as has been already observed, it is intersected in various directions by other inlets, which are alternately flooded and left dry by the influence of the tide.

19th. East of the cantonments, and about half a mile distant, are the lines of the lascars attached to the flotilla of gun boats, which are securely moored in a small basin sufficiently capacious to hold them all, and which might be easily converted into a very excellent dock. The Oungchong creek, which is about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile further east, is equally well adapted for the same purpose on a larger scale, and is more convenient as being much nearer the springs from whence the few vessels frequenting this port are accustomed to obtain their supply It is along the shores of this creek, and in the of water. numerous islands on the eastern side of the harbour, that the salt of the province is principally manufactured, which Government formerly received at the rate of seven annas per maund : the manufacture has never, however, been extensively encouraged, as it has. I believe, been found that the inhabitants of the western side of the Bay of Bengal contrive to manufacture it, at a rate far below that which the Mugs considered a fair equivalent for their labour.

20th. The only other settlement of any consequence on the Island of Ramree is the town of that name, which stands at the head of a creek about 13 miles from its mouth, on the eastern side of the island. The anchorage is about half a mile from the mouth of the creek, and boats are between three and four hours on the passage up to the town. The creek is. for about six miles, lined on either side with a dense mangrove and soondree jungle, which, as the town is approached, gradually disappears, and is succeeded by the huts of the inhabitants, built with no regularity on both banks of the creek. The number of houses is estimated at 1,600, and the population, at about 8,000 souls. The town stands on the eastern side of a circular amphitheatre, formed by numerous low ranges of partially wooded hills, separated by small intervening hollows and ravines : from the nature of the locality, the heat is here much more excessive than at any other of the settlements in the province, but it is a spot to which the natives are particularly partial, and many have resorted to it even from the old city of Arracan. A road was cleared by Captain Dickinson, which now affords an easy communication between Kyouk Phyoo and Ramree, and there are some very good ones in and about the town. The natives of the town are a remarkably fine athletic race of men; they carry on a very brisk trade with Chittagong, Sandoway, Bassein, and Calcutta, and the bazar is abundantly supplied with such articles of British manufacture, as have been before mentioned, when speaking of Arracan and Akyab.

21st. Sandoway, which is the only other settlement of any importance in the province, is like Ramree situated at the head of a tide nullah about 12 miles from the sea, the harbour at its mouth is exposed and dangerous, and a very heavy swell immediately follows any increase of wind from the south-west. The station consists of about 500 houses and 2,000 inhabitants. and is built principally on the left or southern bank of the river. On the north are the bungalows and lines of the two companies of regulars stationed there. The whole town is comprised within a nearly circular area, open on the east and west, where are the defiles through which the Sandoway river flows, from the Yoomadoung mountains to the sea : the tide reaches many miles beyond the town, but at ebb, the water is always fresh. This has invariably been considered the most healthy station of the province, and its site is more elevated and free from mangrove and other deleterious jungle than any other in the province; but it is so far removed from all the most fertile districts, and the most important passes into Ava, that it can never be considered more than a secondary post. and must be indebted for any future eminence it may attain more to its productive industry, than to its value as a military position, though there are several passes leading from different parts of the district across the Yooma mountains to the banks of the Irawattee river.

22nd. The Island of Cheduba, which, in 1831, did not contain more than 1,300 houses, and a population of b,253 souls, yielding a revenue of 12,722 rupees, appears from its general fertility to be susceptible of very extensive improvement, and there is not in the whole province of Arracan a spot more likely to reward the industry of a population at all adequate to its area. Sugar-cane, tobacco, hemp, cotton, and rice, all grow most luxuriantly, and the cattle of the island are the finest I observed in the province. The roadstead on the east is, however, inconvenient, as vessels are compelled to anchor about two miles from the mouth of the creek, which leads to the principal settlement of the island, and which must at all times occasion considerable delay in the receipt and discharge of The area of the island may be computed at 400 cargoes. square miles, of which, nearly the whole consists of a rich productive soil, and as the interior is much more free from jungle than that of any other on the coast, it would appear to be a very favourable spot for locating a certain portion of those culprits who are annually sentenced to transportation : many incorrigible convicts might be advantageously transferred from our swarming jails to this island, where they could be easily and efficiently guarded, and made to assist in all such works, as might contribute to the development of its natural resources, and to their own support.

23rd. The military force of the province consists of one regiment of native infantry, the Arracan local battalion, a flotilla of gun-boats, and a brigade of guns; the head-quarters of the regulars are at Kyouk Phyoo, and the only detachments from it are two companies permanently stationed at Sandoway, and the escort of the resident at Ava, consisting of 1 subadar, 1 jemadar, 3 havildars, 5 naicks, 1 drummer, and 32 sepoys. The artillery and flotilla are also at Kyouk Phyoo. The head-quarters of the Arracan local battalion, which consists of four companies of 100 sepoys each, are stationed at Akyab, from whence they furnish details of guards for the duties of every district of the province requiring the presence At Sandoway there is one full company of 100 of troops. men, which is broken into 11 detachments, occupying an equal number of posts in different parts of the district. About twothirds of another company are posted on the Kuladyne river, and in the vicinity of the Aeng pass, and the remainder are. employed on civil duties in Akyab, leaving by the returns

for December last, only 84 men available for duty in the lines. The total strength of the military and marine will thus appear to amount to—

	Men.
1 Regiment Native Infantry,	720
1 Ditto Arracan Local Battalion,	
Artillery Detail,	28
Flotilla Gun-boats,	177
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1.373

24th. All the low land portion of this province is so much intersected by creeks and tide nullahs, that almost the whole intercourse between the different stations is carried on by water, for which the numerous boats of the province, amounting to 5,550, of from 4 to 11 fathoms in length each, afford every facility.

25th. Between Arracan and Chittagong, there are three land routes, one of which, known as Captain Fergusson's route, led from Eedgong via Gurjineea, at the southern extremity of the Chittagong district, across the Wyllatoung and Chatteedoung ranges of hills, to the city of Arracan. The most important advantage obtained by this line of road, was its avoiding the two great estuaries of Tek Naf and Tek Myoo, which had occasioned so much difficulty and delay to General Morrison's army in its advance from Chittagong to Arracan : it passes, however, for a great portion of the distance through a totally uninhabited tract of rugged country. covered with dense forests and underwood, and intersected by numerous small streams, which would require bridges. As Arracan, to which this route led, has long since ceased to be considered of more than secondary importance, in estimating the relative value of the different settlements of the province. it has been entirely neglected, and has probably become again quits overgrown with the rank jungle which grows so profusely in the swamps. It crosses the Kuladyne river, whose banks. as has been before observed, are well inhabited, and there are a few villages thinly scattered for a short distance further west, connected by narrow foot-paths, which suffice for the preservation of intercourse.

26th. The second route, was one explored and cleared by Captain White, which diverged from the former at the Paowlee nullah, and passed round the heads of the Naf, which it then skirted on the eastern side, and united again with the route by the sea shore at Mungdoo, on the south bank of Tek Naf. The only advantage gained by this change, was that of not crossing the Naf, and this solitary desideratum, involved the necessity of avoiding the comparatively open and cultivated country between Eedgang and Jalliapullung, for which was substituted a route through a wholly uninhabited tract, which after rain was rendered so impracticable from the number of torrents, and their destructive effects on the bridges and road, that dâk men have been delayed for four or five days at a time, and the principal obstacle, the passage of the Myoo, remained as before, to be overcome. When these circumstances are duly considered, there can hardly be a question of the superiority of the route along the sea shore, which was pursued by General Morrison, and which will be now described.

27th. The total length of this route from Chittagong to Akyab, is 193 miles 5 furlongs, exclusive of the passage of the Myoo and Tek Naf, which added to the preceding distance, will make the whole route very nearly equal to 200 The features of the line of country over which it miles. passes, naturally divide this route into four parts, the first of which, extending from Chittagong to Jalliapullung on the south bank of the Raeezoo river, is 1054 miles in length. This portion of the route passes through a highly cultivated and well inhabited country, all lying within the limits of the Chittagong district; many large rivers and tide nullahs flow across the line of road, but with the exception of three, the Kishun Kallee, the Sungoonuddee, and the Muhamonee, they are all fordable during the ebb-tide, and over many of them, bridges either have been already thrown, or might be constructed with great facility; the hills on the east of the whole line affording an inexhaustible supply of the finest timber for this purpose, and the rivers themselves the means of floating it from the spot on which it grows to the proposed site of the bridge. Supplies on a very short notice are obtainable for large bodies of men, and this portion of the route, which is more than one-half of the entire distance from Chittagong to Akyab, was, when I last examined it in May, 1831, perfectly practicable for troops and laden cattle.

28th. The second division of the route, from Jalliapullung to Tek Naf, is about 23[§] miles; for about two miles after leaving Jalliapullung, the road winds between low mounds covered with forest, after passing which, it emerges on a fine firm sandy beach, and runs along it the whole way to Tek Naf. Several creeks and nullahs are crossed on this portion of the route, all of which however are fordable at low-water, and present, at that time, no difficulty to the transit of men or laden cattle, the sand being sufficiently hard and compact to bear the weight of elephants.

29th. The breadth of the Naf at the spot where it is generally crossed, is about a mile, and the passage in large rowboats occupies an hour, though by the light row-boats of the Mugs, it may be crossed in little more than half that time : during ebb tide, the depth of water in the centre of the stream is from 5 to 6 fathoms, and the current flows with a very moderate degree of velocity.

30th. The third division of the route extends from the southern bank of the Naf, to the northern one of the Myoo, by far the most formidable obstacle in the whole line of road: the distance between these two great estuaries is $50\frac{4}{5}$ miles. The first two stages from Mungdoo to Charcoomba and Meerunglooa, are rather inland, and it has been necessary to quit the sea shore for that distance, to avoid crossing some large creeks, the depth of which even at ebb tide is very considerable. The remaining three stages are along the shore, and are equally good with those previously noticed between Jalliapullung and the Naf.

31st. The Myoo, which is here crossed from the southeastern side of the promontory stretching into the sea, is between 3 and 4 miles broad; and this distance is considerably increased by the slanting direction in which boats are compelled to cross, to counteract the effect of the tide. The time

0

occupied in the passage varies according to the description of boat employed, and the strength of the breeze, from one hour and twenty minutes, to two, and even three, hours ; and if the wind is at all high, a heavy swell sets in from the sea, These remarks apply to and renders the passage tedious. the ferry which is generally used, and which for small parties will probably prove the most convenient; but about 10 miles above, the estuary is broken into two channels by a large island very centrically situated. The village of Lowchong, stands on the mainland, very nearly opposite the centre of this island on the north, and were a road, carried from Selkallee across the Isthmus to Lowchong, the passage might be effected from this village to the island, with comparative ease, as the distance is scarcely one-third of that unavoidably passed over lower down, and the second branch would present equal facility for crossing; the passage would be much more secure, from being more sheltered, and the remainder of the journey to Akyab would only involve the necessity of crossing the Roowazeekeea creek, which is said to be fordable at lowwater.

32nd. From the Myoo to Akyab, a distance of $13\frac{3}{4}$ miles, the path passes over a generally open and level country, and presents no obstacles to the transit of any description of troops or commissariat supplies.

33rd. The only other extensive line of land communication, which has been opened in the province, was cleared by Captain White; it extends from Sandoway south, along the coast, to Cape Negrais, and north to Talak: it appears to have been but roughly executed by the Soogarees of the different circles, through which it passed, and can only be considered practicable for light-armed bodies of men, unencumbered by artillery or cattle. The roads around the stations of Akyab and Kyouk Phyoo, and the one from the latter place to the town of Ramree, have been already noticed; and these include all the principal communications which have been opened since our occupation of the province. The others, or those routes which pass from Arracan into Ava, remain to be noticed.

34th. Before describing the several routes which extend from Arracan across the Yoomadoung mountains into the Burmese territories, it may be desirable to remark, that in almost every instance they consist simply of a narrow line of footpath, cut through dense forest, rarely more than from six to eight feet wide, and so much overgrown at the end of every monsoon as to render a good deal of clearance of the lighter descriptions of brush-wood and grass jungle again necessary, before even foot travellers can thread their way with facility. No expence has been incurred, nor any particular skill been shewn, in eliminating these paths of communication, and the merchants have in general been content to pursue the track previously marked by the different hill tribes, which they find sufficiently practicable, and well adapted to the nature of the intercourse they carry on with the inhabitants on the eastern side of the mountains. In the selection of halting places, they are principally guided by the proximity of water, and to this cause is in a great degree attributable the inequality observable in the lengths of the different stages in various parts of this mountain range. The pass of Aeng, in the construction of which much care was bestowed, forms the only exception to these remarks, and will be particularly described hereafter.

85th. Almost all the passes between Arracan and Ava were comprised within the ancient limits of the Sandoway district; and between Talak and Cape Negrais, there are said to have been no less than twenty-two: of these, however, not more than four or five have been generally resorted to, or been rendered remarkable by their superior facility of access : the one furthest south is called the Khyoungzah route, it commences at a large village of the name from whence it takes it designation, and leads by a very excellent road in one march to Kioungyee on the Bassein river, a short distance to the north of the city of Bassein.

86th. The next in succession, about 35 miles north of the former, is the Goa route, which leads from the village of that name to Henzadah on the Irawattee river, in one march of ten, one of twelve, and two of fourteen, making a total dis-

02

tance of 50 miles. The hills on this route are said to be low, the supply of water abundant, and the route practicable for every description of carriage, with the exception of carts. From Lemunah, the third stage on this route, more than 100 boats proceed annually to Calcutta, from which we may infer that it is a place of considerable traffic, and consequent wealth.

37th. Both of these routes are to the south of Sandoway, and the next, or that known as the Tongo route, is about 25 This route was traversed, at the miles on the north of it. conclusion of the war in March, 1826, by Lieut. B. Browne, of the Artillery. He left Padoung on the right bank of the Irawattee, a few miles below Prome, on the 23rd of March. and reached Tongo on the 2nd of April, making eleven marches, which, as the total distance is little more than 80 miles, averaged about 71 miles each. The first six marches brought the party to the eastern foot of the Yoomadoung, in reaching which, they had passed numerous inferior heights. and travelled over the stony bed of the Koopoo nullah, which he considers impracticable for carriage or laden cattle of any description. After quitting the Koopoo nullah, they travelled over the bed of a second, called the Matoung Shwé. which was crossed thirty-one times, and the passage rendered extremely difficult from the numerous sharp rocks with which the hed was filled. From this nullah commenced the ascent of the main flank of the Yoomadoung range, which is represented as so precipitous, that the travellers experienced considerable difficulty in overcoming it. A barometrical measurement made at the summit of the pass, gave an elevation of about four thousand feet above the bed of the Matoung Shwe nullah, and for the three following marches, a distance of about 21 miles, descending to the western foot of the range. the supply of water was most precarious and scanty: the two remaining marches, passed principally over the bed of the Yaukowa nullah, in which large masses of broken rock were so abundant, as greatly to obstruct their progress, and Lieut. Browne has pronounced the route altogether impracticable for troops or laden cattle; an opinion, which it is difficult to reconcile with the fact stated by Captain White, of the Burmahs having, after the capture of Arracan, conveyed the great metal image called Mahamunnee on a ruth, by this very pass, to Ava.

38th. The Talak pass, which, during the war, was partially explored by a detachment under Major Buck, was then proved to present difficulties, all but insurmountable, to the advance of troops and cattle, arising as much from scarcity of water as from the extremely precipitous nature of the ascents and Though the season of the year (the very end of descents. May), was the most unfavourable that could have been chosen for making the attempt, the natural obstacles are so great that even after the close of the war, the testimony of all the guides who were consulted, so clearly proved the difficulties that might be expected by the troops, which were returning from Ava to Arracan, that it was resolved to advance by Aeng instead, and the Talak route is now rarely resorted to by any but those merchants who reside in its immediate vicinity, on the Burmese and Arracan side of the mountains.

39th. The pass of Aeng, which is now satisfactorily proved to be the best of all those which are known, between Arracan and Ava, was never explored by a single detachment from our invading army, although an accurate account of it was sent to Government by Mr. T. C. Robertson, the Agent at Chittagong, in a letter, dated the 30th of July, 1824. who also mentioned its existence to General Morrison, then commanding the Arracan army. No attempt, however, was ever made to ascertain the real nature of the line of communication, from that period down to the termination of the contest; and the credit of experimentally proving its practicability, was reserved for a detachment from the army of Sir Archibald Campbell, which marched from Shembegwen ghaut, on the right bank of the Irawattee river, to Aeng in Arracan, at the western foot of the Yoomadoung mountains, in 11 days; at a time when the Burmahs had thrown numerous obstructions in the way, by felling the trees, cutting up the path, and destroying the bridges. The detachment, by which the passage of this route was first accomplished, consisted of the 18th

Regiment Madras Native Infantry, 50 pioneers, and 36 elephants, under the command of Captain David Ross, which left Shembegwen ghaut on the 15th of March, 1826, and arrived at Aeng on the 26th of the same month: from that period the route was only once visited from Aeng up to the summit of the pass, by Captain White, who in March, 1830, went to examine the clearances that had been made by the darogah of the thanna at Aeng. In September of the same year, I left Ava, and proceeded down the Irawattee as far as Memboo, a village on the right bank, about 38 miles below Shembegwen ghaut, from whence I marched in nine days across the mountains to Aeng. About a month later, I was followed by Lieut. Burney, who accompanied the ambassadors from Ava; and in March, 1831, Captain Jenkins and myself again visited and examined the pass from Aeng to Natvagain, on the summit of the range, upon which a very detailed report was subsequently submitted to Government. In 1833, the same western portion of the route, or that within the British boundaries, was again traversed by the late Lieut. Mackintosh, the last officer by whom it has been visited.

40th. From this statement it will appear, that however much this most important pass between the British and Burmese territories may have been overlooked, at a time when the knowledge of it would have been of the utmost value, it has since met with a merited degree of attention, and to Mr. Robertson, is the credit due, of having first officially brought it to the notice of Government.

41st. The village of Aeng, from which, as has been before observed, this celebrated pass into Ava derives its name, stands on the left bank of a river, which is navigable to within five miles of the village, for the largest description of boats, and at spring tides, they can proceed quite up to the ghaut. A second village, called Yoowadeet, is about two miles further inland, and the space between them is a level tract, which has been partially cleared for cultivation. The number of houses in both villages amounts to about 220, of which Aeng contains 150, and Yoowadeet 70: the land around both villages is well raised; and during the height of the monsoon, the water runs off immediately. 42nd. From the village of Aeng, to Memboo on the Irawattee river, the total distance is 101 miles, 7 furlongs, which can be easily accomplished in ten marches; and from the same point of departure, to Shembegwen ghaut, on the Irawattee, the distance is 125 miles, 6 furlongs, which can be made by a light force in twelve marches. To reach either Shembegwen or Memboo, the same route is pursued as far as the eighth stage, to Tsedoo, where it diverges; one line running south-east to Memboo, a distance of 22 miles, 5 furlongs, and the other, after passing over 46 miles, 4 furlongs, of perfectly level and highly cultivated country, terminates at Shembegwen ghaut on the Irawattee river.

43rd. To understand clearly the nature of this pass, it will be advisable to notice it in detail, following the great natural features of the country, across which it passes. The first division will extend from Aeng, across the range of mountains, down to its base on the eastern side, a distance of 89 miles. 6 furlongs; the second portion extends from Kheng Khyoung. at the foot of the mountains, to Maphé Myoo, at the gorge of the defile, where the open country begins to appear; the distance of which is 231 miles: the third division is the space comprised between Maphé and Tsédo, where the previously noticed divergence of the road takes place : the length of this interval is 16 miles; and the fourth division is the branch from Tsédo to Memboo on the south, and the other, from the same place to Shembegwen on the north, which are respectively, 22 miles, 5 furlongs, and 46 miles, 4 furlongs in length.

44th. From Aeng to Natyagain, at the summit of the pass, the road, as far as Sarowah, passes over a level country, capable of cultivation, but now covered with forest, which up to Khongwazukan consists principally of Gurjun and Jarool trees; and from thence to Sarowah, the inferior heights which stretch from the foot of the main range are crossed; and for about three miles, the road passes through a close bamboo jungle. Between Aeng and Sarowah, the river of that name is crossed four times, at fords which are little more than two feet deep during the dry months of the year. Sarowah is a military post, occupied by a detachment of the Arracan Light Battalion, from whence commences the western ascent of the main range of the Yooma mountains; the road passes up the sloping face of a massive branch, which stretches nearly in a westerly direction at right angles from the central ridge. On the right and left of the road, at distances varying from about two to five and six hundred feet below it, flow the Aeng and Sarowah rivers; and the scanty rills which are found in the forks and hollows along the line of road, all fall into one or the other of them.

45th. The summit of the pass, which is 4,664 feet above the sea, and 4.517 above the post at Sarowah, is very nearly 18 miles distant from the latter place, giving an average rise of one foot in twenty, from which the comparatively easy nature of the ascent is at once shewn; the few exceptions to this general angle of acclivity, are found, principally, at Meinzukan, Netzazukan, Wadat, and Garowkee, where the ascents are for very short distances more steep. From Garowkee to the summit, which is a mile distant, the ascent is very steep, but the path has been carried up in a zig-zag shape with so much judgment, that a very trifling degree of labour would suffice to render it perfectly practicable for artillery. The descent on the eastern side, to the Kheng Khyoung, is. as the section shews, much more precipitous; the difference of height, between the summit of the pass, and the nullah at its eastern base, being 3,777 feet, and the distance eight miles, which gives a slope of one foot in ten, or nearly double the degree of inclination on the opposite side of the range : of this. however, by far the greater proportion is due to the first mile of ascent out of the Kheng Khyoung, which is very precipitous, but might, with a little previous attention, be rendered far more easy of access than it now is. The whole of this division of the route passes through lofty forest, which is found on all the superior heights, and those of inferior elevation are covered with bamboo jungle, the young leaves and stems of which afford a grateful and nutritious food to the bullocks, elephants, and ponies of the country. The supply of water, after leaving Sarowah, becomes less abundant, as the hills are ascended; and in the selection of spots for encampment, particular attention has been paid to this circumstance. At the several stages of Mienzukan, Netzazukan, Wadat, and Garowkee, it is highly desirable that capacious reservoirs should be scarped in the living rock, for the reception of the water, which flows in small streams from the clefts above, and this operation might be effected at a triffing expenditure of labour, as the rock is a soft clay slate, which can be easily worked. The quantity of water obtainable by these means would suffice for the use of the troops; and for the cattle, paths could without difficulty be cleared from the line of road, either north or south, down to the feeders of the Aeng or Sarowah river, where they would be abundantly supplied. The total distance, as has been before observed, from Aeng to the Kheng Khyoung, is less than 40 miles, and the principal difficulties to be overcome by an invading army, are between these two points; how utterly insignificant they really are, may I trust be sufficiently deduced, from the description now given of the nature of this portion of the pass. and we may proceed to the examination of the next division, extending from the western foot of the Yooma range to Maphé Myoo, about three miles beyond the gorge of the defile.

46th. For nearly the whole of this distance (or about 20 miles), the route passes over the bed of the Man river, which flows through a defile, varying from one to two hundred vards in breadth for the first ten miles: the boulders of rock within this distance are numerous and large, but not sufficiently so to occasion any serious obstruction to the advance of troops or cattle, though for artillery it would be necessary to remove some of the rocks, or to clear a path along the base of the hills on either side; beyond Tunwengain, the defile begins to expand, gradually increasing in breadth from two to four and five hundred yards, as far as the small Burmese village of Dho, which stands at the very gorge of the pass, and commands the entrance to it: here the route emerges from the defile, passing over a comparatively open country to Maphé Myoo, the key to the whole position, and which would form the most convenient depôt for such stores as it might be

P

Digitized by Google

found necessary to send across from Arracan at different times during the progress of a campaign. The country around is well cultivated and inhabited, and the herds of cattle are numerous, and of a very fine large description. During the cold and dry season of the year, or from November to May, the depth of water in the Man river rarely exceeds 10 or 12 inches, and even in September, when the inundations were nearly at their height in Ava, I found the stream always fordable, though in some few places its depth proved inconveniently great.

47th. The third division of the route from Maphé to Tsedo passes for the whole 16 miles, over a thinly wooded country, in which small villages are scattered at short intervals; and the space between Shwezuto and the Kamboong Chokey consists of a succession of hillocks, between, and over which, there is a very good path, practicable for carts.

48th. The last division of the route from Tsedo, whether directed to Memboo or Shembegwen on the Irawattee river, every where passes over a fertile, highly cultivated, and well inhabited country, presenting every facility to the advance, and for the support, of an invading army.

49th. From this detailed notice of the route, it must, I think, be evident, that whether viewed with reference to its distance from Ava or Calcutta, the comparative facility with which troops and stores can be conveyed by sea from Calcutta to Khyouk Phyoo, and thence to Aeng, or the superior resources of the province itself, every consideration most strikingly enforces the vast superiority of this, over every other known route between the British and Burmese territories: its practicability for troops has been already proved, and the facility with which laden cattle can traverse it, is annually shewn by the caravans of the Shan merchants, who repair from the extreme eastern frontiers of the Burmese dominions to Aeng, every cold-season, with their laden bullocks, amounting annually to between two and three thousand, which arrive in the highest possible condition.

50th. By whatever line we may attempt to penetrate the mountain barrier which separates us from Ava, extensive

Digitized by Google

tracts of country must be passed, inimical to the constitutions both of European and Hindoostanee soldiers : the unhealthiness of Assam is annually shewn, the climate of Cachar and the Kubo valley has been proved injurious to the Hindoostance and Muneepooree, our army was nearly annihilated in the low swamps and marshes of Pegu, and in Arracan, various circumstances conspired to render the mortality more fearfully great than at any other part of the frontier. Many of the predisposing causes ceased to exist, from the moment we acquired permanent possession of the province, and command of its resources; the ignorance of the country, to which many of our misfortunes were mainly attributable, has been succeeded by the most complete information of the nature of the routes, and experience of the climate; and instead of passing the rains in Arracan, the only season when extensive sickness may be apprehended, our troops might with perfect certainty and ease close the campaign in one season at the capital of Ava, by an advance from Aeng, if the most ordinary judgment and care were exercised in the necessary preliminary arrangements.

51st. I have now completed the description of our eastern frontier from Assam to Arracan, nearly the whole of which has been the result of personal examination, and as such, is submitted with confidence; in proceeding, however, to describe the countries from which we have been excluded by the jealousy of the Burmahs, this confidence can no longer be felt: for I am almost entirely dependant upon native sources of information for the knowledge I have acquired of them, and though no pains nor labour have been spared, to attain to accuracy, by a careful and diligent comparison of the various accounts received at different times, of the country between the Ningthee river and Yunan in China, I am sensible that it is defective in many essential particulars, and can be regarded, only, as the first step, in an extensive field of interesting inquiry.

SECTION 3.

1st. The country, of which it is now proposed to give a general description, extends from the foot of the mountains forming the south-eastern boundary of the Assam valley, in latitude 27° north, down to the 22nd parallel of latitude, and from the mountains which separate the Muneepoor and Kubo valleys on the west, to the Chinese province of Yunan on the east.

. 2nd. These, as far as our information now extends, formed the boundaries of an extensive empire, of which scarcely even the name has hitherto been known; though the Siamese and the people of Lowa Shan, who speak the same language, unite in representing themselves as descended from the Taee-lon or great Shans, by whom it was occupied. Dr. Buchanan, who accompanied Colonel Symes in his embassy to Ava, in 1798, was the first European who obtained any certain information upon the subject; but even he appears to have been wholly uninformed of the earlier history of the country, and to have known its chiefs only in their present degraded situation, as tributaries to the King of Ava.

3rd. During my residence in Muneepoor, I ascertained the existence of an ancient Shan manuscript chronicle, which proved of very material assistance in some discussions upon questions of boundary with the Court of Ava; and though unable to procure the document itself from the old Shan to whom it belonged, he allowed me to have it translated into the Muneepooree language under his immediate superintendance, and from this translation I have obtained the information of the past political relations of this kingdom, of which it is now proposed to give an abstract.

4th. The names by which this territory was known to Dr. Buchanan, were those of Mrelap Shan, or Shan tributary to the Burmahs, and Kasi Shan, or the western portion of it, tributary to the Kasis, Kathees, or Cassayers, by all of which names the people of Muneepoor, who call themselves Moitay or Mieethiee, were designated. To the Muneepoorees, the whole country under its ancient limits was, and is still, known as the kingdom of Pong, of which the city called by the Burmahs Mogaung, and by the Shans Mongmaorong, was the capital. The people, they generally called Kubo, and distinguished them, as they were dependant on Muneepoor or Ava, by the terms Mieethiee Kubo, or Awa Kubo, which expressions are synonimous with the names Kasi Shan and Mrelap Shan, applied by the Burmahs to the same people and country.

5th. From Khool-liee, the first king, whose name is recorded in the chronicle, and whose reign is dated as far back as the 80th year of the Christian æra, to the time of Murgnow, in the year 667 A. D., the names of twelve kings are given, who are described as having gradually extended their conquests from north to south, and the names of no less than twentyseven tributary cities are mentioned, which acknowledged the supremacy of Murgnow. To this period, the Pong kings appear to have been so fully engaged in attempts to consolidate their power at home as to have had but little leisure, and probably less ability, to extend their conquests to countries more remotely situated. In the year 777 A.D., Murgnow died, leaving two sons, called Sookampha and Samlongpha, of whom the eldest Sookampha succeeded to the throne of Pong, and in his reign we find the first traces of a connexion with the more western countries, many of which he appears to have succeeded in bringing under subjection to his authority.

6th. Samlong, the second brother, was dispatched by Sookampha at the head of a powerful force, to subdue first the countries to the eastward, including probably the principality of Bhumo, which extends from the left bank of the Irawattee river to the frontier of Yunan: this expedition was successful, and Samlongpha again leaving Mongmaorong, is described as having arrived in the western country of the Basa king, which probably means Banga, the ancient capital of the Kachar country; he overcame the opposition there made to him, and having received his submission, proceeded to Tripurah, where he was equally successful. From Tripurah, he marched back across the hills, and descended into the Muneepoor valley near Moeerang, a village on the western bank of the Logtak lake. 7th. The fact of this visit is also recorded in the ancient ehronicles of Muneepoor, though the period assigned to it is earlier by sixty years than that given in the Shan chronicle a discrepancy in dates, which it were equally vain and useless to attempt to reconcile. Samlongpha, in consideration of the extreme poverty of the Muneepoor territory, remitted all tribute, and appears to have directed the adoption of certain observances in dress and diet, calculated to improve the habits and manners of the people, who were evidently in the lowest stage of civilization.

8th. From Muneepoor, Samlongpha, according to the Shan chronicle, proceeded into Assam, where he also succeeded in establishing his brother's authority. He dispatched messengers to Mongmaorong, to communicate the intelligence of his success to his brother Sookampha, and to announce his intended return to Pong. The messengers, however, instilled the most serious suspicions into the mind of Sookampha, of the designs of his brother, and represented him as determined to assume the sovereignty of the country on his return from Assam. A conspiracy was entered into for the purpose of poisoning Samlongpha, who was saved by his mother's having accidentally overheard the plot, of which she gave him timely warning by letter. Samlongpha's wife and son were permitted to join him in Assam, and from this son, who was called Chownakhum, the subsequent princes of the Assam dynasty are said to be descended.

9th. If we compare this tradition with the accounts given by the Assamese themselves, to Dr. Buchanan, in 1808 and 1809, we shall find them tracing their descent from two brothers, Khunlaee and Khuntaee, whose names sufficiently prove their Shan origin; the one brother is said to have remained in *Nora*, by which term the Sinphos, or tribes occupying the mountains south-east of Assam, to this day designate the Tsobwa or tributary prince of Mogaung, whom they call the Nora Rajah; and the other brother, Khuntaee, remained near the hill Chorai Khorong, in the vicinity of Geergaong, the ancient capital of Assam, which, as it is on the eastern borders of the valley, was probably the site chosen for a residence by Samlongpha. 10th. This account is the only one I am aware of, that proves with any degree of certainty the fact of intercourse having taken place at so remote a period between the Indo-Chinese nations and the inhabitants of the eastern frontier of Bengal. That the supremacy which was then obtained by the brother of the Pong king over Cachar and Tripurah, was exercised but for a short period, may be fairly assumed from the nature of the country and the distance which separated the paramount authority from the subjected state. But the proof, that such an intercourse did take place, satisfactorily establishes the source from whence the Tartar peculiarities by which these tribes are distinguished have been derived, and we know that with Muneepoor, communication continued to be held to a comparatively recent period.

11th. From the death of Sookampha, in the year 808, to the accession of Soognampha, in 1315, the names of ten kings only are given, whose reigns appear to have been unmarked by any event of importance; but about the year 1332, A. D. some disagreements originating in the misconduct of four pampered favourites of the Pong king, led to collision between the frontier villages of his territory, and those of Yunan. An interview was appointed between the kings of Pong and China, to take place at the town of Mongsee, which is said to have been five days distant from Mongmaorong, the capital of Pong. The Chinese sovereign, with whom this interview took place, is named in the chronicle Chowongtee, and Shun-tee, the last prince of the twentieth imperial dynasty, is in the best chronological tables described as baving ascended the throne of China in the year 1333: the coincidence of dates and striking similarity of name leave no doubt of the identity of the emperor in whose reign the conference took place, and the misunderstanding was removed by the execution of the Pong men.

12th. The Chinese, however, probably, now conscious of their superior power, determined on subjugating the Pong dominions, and after a protracted struggle of two years' duration, the capital of Mogaung or Mongmaorong was captured by a Chinese army, under the command of a general called Yangchangsoo, and the king Soognampha, with his eldest son, Sookeepha, fled to the king of Pugan or Ava, for protection. They were demanded by the Chinese general, to whom the Burmese surrendered them, and were carried into China, from whence they never returned.

13th. The Queen of Pong, who, with her two remaining sons, and a third born after her flight from the capital, had sought a refuge among the Khumptis on the north, returned at the expiration of two years, and established a town on the banks of the Numkong river, to which the name of Moongkong was given. The second and third sons of the exiled king Soognam reigned, the one three, and the other, twenty eight, years, and were succeeded by their younger brother, Soo-oop-pha, who, as has been before mentioned, was born after the destruction of the capital Mongmaorong by the Chinese.

14th. This prince ascended the throne in the year A. D. 1363, and anxious to avenge the treachery of the Burmahs, who had surrendered his father and brother to the Chinese general Yangchangsoo, he invaded their territory three years afterwards, at the head of a large army, and laid siege to the capital of Zukaing, on the northern bank of the Irawattee river, which he succeeded in capturing and destroying. very unexpected confirmation of this event is found in the Appendix of Mr. Crawfurd's Embassy to Ava, where in the Burmese chronological table, obtained during his residence in that country, the destruction of Chitkaing or Zakaing and Penya is mentioned as having been effected in the year 1364, and Major Burney also discovered the same circumstance recorded in the 6th vol. of the Maha Yazwen, or great history of Ava, where the destruction of both cities is said to have been effected by the Shan king Thokyenbwa.

15th. Soo-oop-pha was succeeded by his nephew Soohoongpha, who, after a prosperous reign, died in the year 1445, A. D., leaving four sons, whose names, and the districts assigned for their support, it will be useful to record. The eldest son, who was called Sooheppha, was also known by the cognomens of Soohoongkhum and Chow-hoo-mo, and to him the

districts of Manpha and Moonjeet were assigned. The second son was called Chow-hoong-sang and Satabal, and he possessed Moongyang and the surrounding territory. The third, Chow-swee-nok, subsisted on Kaksa; and to the fourth, Sow-rum-khum, the district of Khumbat, was assigned. The names of two princesses, daughters of Soohoongpha, are also mentioned in the chronicle, one of whom was given in marriage to the tributary chieftain of Moongyang, and the other was affianced to the dependant Rajah of Khumbat; but on reaching Moongyang, on her way to Khumbat, the anticipated separation caused the two sisters so much distress, that they solicited and obtained their father's permission to dissolve the engagement with the Khumbat chieftain, who requested that the dowry he was to have received with the princess should be still paid, and a remission of tribute be granted to him for three vears. The latter request only was complied with, and the Khumbat Rajah, indignant at the treatment he had received, built a strong fort, under a pretended apprehension of the tribes of the adjacent hills, and prepared to throw off his allegiance to the king of Pong.

16th. In this state of affairs, Soohoongkhum, in the year 1474 A. D., sent an embassy, headed by a Shan nobleman called Chowlanghiee, to Kyamba, the reigning prince of Muneepoor, requesting a daughter in marriage, which was acceded to; and in the following year, the princess left Muneepoor, for Pong, escorted by Chowlanghiee. On reaching the Sekmoo hill, which is close upon the western frontier of the Sumjok territory, the cavalcade was attacked, and the princess carried off by the Rajah of Khumbat, who had been lying in wait at the foot of the hill for this purpose, with a chosen band of followers. The Pong nobleman Chowlanghiee effected his escape, and reaching Mongmaorong, related the disaster and capture of the princess.

17th. Measures were immediately taken to avenge so gross an insult; the king of Pong crossed the Ningthee or Kyendwen river, at the head of a considerable force, and entering the Kubo valley, was there joined by the Muneepoor chieftain, with all his men; they besieged Khumbat, which, after an

Q

obstinate defence, was carried by assault, and the Rajah made his escape to the southward, on a spotted elephant, by a pass which still bears his name, and commemorates the event.

18th. A tract of country was then made over to the Rajah of Muneepoor by the king of Pong, extending east to the Noajeeree, a range of hills running between the Moo and Kyendwen rivers, which was then established as the boundary between the two countries. South, the limit extended to the Meeyatoung or Meeya hills, and north, to a very celebrated mangoe tree near Moongkhum, between the Noajeeree hills and the Kyendwen river, where, the two princes separated, and returned to their respective capitals.

19th. The Pong king Soohoongkhum, or Kingkhomba, with whom these arrangements were made, died about the year 1512-13, and was succeeded by his son Soopengpha, in whose reign, according to this ancient chronicle, the Burmahs first attacked and conquered Pong, though they affirm their subjugation of this kingdom to have been effected so early as at the commencement of the 11th century.

20th. In the 9th and 10th volumes of the Burmese History, before alluded to, Major Burney found, that in 1526, A. D., the Moonyen and Mogaung Shans again invaded Ava in considerable force, and destroyed the capital, killed the king, and over-ran the whole country as far south as Toungnoo and Prome : for nineteen years afterwards, according to the same authority, two Shan princes reigned in Ava, and Soopengpha, whose career had been marked by such vicissitudes of conquest and defeat, died, according to the Shan chronicle, in the year 1568, A. D.

21st. Under his son and successor, Sookopha, two successful invasions of Siam are recorded in the chronicle, and the capture of four white elephants gave a degree of importance to the conquest, which none but an Indo-Chinese can fully appreciate: his territories were subsequently invaded by the Burmahs, his capital taken, and himself compelled to fly to Khumpti, where he was discovered and betrayed to the Burmese by two of his slaves, Tooyang and Sieerang: his subsequent fate is unnoticed in the chronicle, where his reign terminates in 1587, A. D., with his capture, and his son Chowkalkhum is said to have succeeded him. In an attack upon Meetoo or Myedoo, not more than four or five marches north of Ava, he was cut off by a Chinese force, which appears to have invaded this portion of the Burmese territories at the same time, and was killed about the year 1592.

22nd. Chowoongkhum, called also Soohoongpha, who had fled to Ava on the death of his father Chowkalkhum, was raised to the vacant throne by the Burmah king, but was again dispossessed four years afterwards, in consequence apparently of having attempted to throw off his allegiance, and raising the standard of rebellion in Moongyang, which he had been sent to destroy. His reign lasted but four years, and is only remarkable for the general adoption by the Shans, about the year 1596, of the Burmese style of tying the hair and dressing; two circumstances which clearly prove their subjugation at that period to have been effectually accomplished. An Interregnum of ten years followed the expulsion of Chowoongkhum, and from 1617 to 1662 A. D. four rulers are mentioned whose brief sway was unmarked by any event worth record-In the ten years between 1662 and 1672, a son of the ing. king of Ava reigned in Pong, after whom, the succession again reverted to the lineal descendants of their ancient race of kings, and five are mentioned whose united reigns bring the history of that country down to the year 1734.

23rd. About this time, two princes of Pong, called Mongpo and Kyathon, fled to Rajah Gureeb Nuwaz of Muneepoor, whose career of conquest has been noticed in the second section of this report, and solicited his protection against the Burmahs: he attacked and destroyed the town of Meetoo, and establishing the two princes at Moongkhong, in the month of May, bestowed his daughter Yenjeejoyaee in marriage on the eldest. From Moongkhong, they returned in August to Mongmaorong, the ancient capital of Pong, where the elder brother reigned for a short and uncertain period; Chowmokhum (Mongpo) was succeeded by the younger of two sons named Chowkhoolseng, in whose time arose the Burmese dynasty of Mooksoo, with its founder Alompra, about the year 1752, A. D., from which

Q 2

period, even a nominal'independance has ceased to exist, and this once extensive empire, stretching to Assam, Tripurah, Yunan, and Siam, has been thoroughly dismembered, its princes are no longer known, and its capital is ruled by a delegate from Ava.

24th. From the mountains which intervene between this ancient kingdom and the valley of Assam, three subordinate chains run south to about the 23rd parallel of latitude, and divide the whole tract of country into three principal valleys, through which flow the rivers Ningthee or Kyendwen, the Moo, and the Irawattee, all deviating but in a very trifling degree from the direction of the meridian, and rendering the valleys through which they pass remarkable for their fertility. There are several minor streams flowing into these three principal ones, of which the Ooroo, falling into the Ningthee, and the Mezashwélee and Nanyenkhyoung into the Irawattee, on its western bank, are those most generally known and most extensively useful, in affording facilities of communication, between the towns and villages not situated on the banks of the larger rivers.

25th. Between the mountains which have been before mentioned as forming the eastern boundary of the Muneepoor valley, and the Ningthee river, there is a narrow strip of level country called the Kubo valley, which, commencing from the foot of the hills in lat. 24° 30′ north, extends south to 22° 30′, where it terminates on the left bank of the Kathé Khyoung, or Muneepoor river, which falls into the Ningthee, and marks the southern limit of the Kulé Rajah's territory.

26th. The term Kubo is employed by the people of Muneepoor to designate not only the country of the Shans, but that extensive race itself, whose extreme western locality was marked by the Kubo valley, which together with the tract on the opposite bank of the Ningthee river, extending to the Noajeeree hills, was called by them Mieethiee Kubo, and by the Burmese, Kathé Shan; while that portion of Shan comprised between the eastern foot of the Noajeeree hills and the right bank of the Irawattee river, was Awa Kubo, or Mrelap Shan, and the space from the latter river to the wes-

÷

tern foot of the frontier hills of Yunan was Kubo or Shanwa, which preserved its independance to a much later period. The boundaries of these several subdivisions of the ancient Pong kingdom have fluctuated with the success or failure of the Burmese arms; but all concurring testimony proves, that whatever may have been the temporary successes of either party, the final dismemberment of the Pong territory was not effected earlier than in the reign of the celebrated Burmese king Alompra; the Shans availing themselves of every opportunity to shake off the foreign yoke, and many of them up to the present hour tendering but an imperfect and partial homage.

27th. Between the Kubo valley and the Ningthee river, there is an uninhabited range of hills called the Ungoching, which has been before described, and across which are the several passes from Muneepoor to the latter river. The valley itself is divided into three principalities, those of Sumjok, called by the Burmese Thoungthwoot, Khumbat, and Kulé. The first and last are still governed by descendants of the original Shan chieftains, who were dependant upon Mongmaorong, but Khumbat appears never to have regained its former prosperity, after its destruction by the united forces of Pong and Muneepoor; and during the Burmese supremacy, their principal officer on this frontier derived his title from it, though Tummoo was always his place of residence, and the head-quarters of the military force of the province.

28th. The Kubo valley, when viewed from the heights above it, presents a vast expanse of dark primeval Saul forest, in the very heart of which cleared spaces are discerned, varying from two to six or eight miles in circumference, as the spot happens to be the site of a village or town. In this respect, it offers a very remarkable contrast to the Muneepoor valley, which is free from forest of every description, and resembles the bed of a vast alpine lake, which the physical peculiarities of the surrounding country almost necessarily prove to have been its original condition. The characteristic differences of the streams are no less remarkable : those of Kubo flow with extraordinary velocity over beds invariably composed of waterworn pebbles, and the stream itself is as clear as crystal; those, on the contrary, which pass through the central portions of the Muneepoor valley, move with far less rapidity, the stream holds much earthy matter in suspension, and the beds are generally of a light sandy or stiff clay soil, with scarcely a pebble of any description. In Kubo, during the cold season of the year, every stream is fordable, and in few is the water so much as knee-deep. In the rains, on the contrary, they rush over their highly inclined beds with a velocity too great for the power of an elephant to stem, and the whole country between the Ungoching hills and the Khumbat and Maglung rivers is at this time frequently covered with one vast sheet of water. Fortunately, they rise and fall with nearly equal rapidity, and unless the rain has been very general and heavy, the larger streams may be crossed on rafts or dingees in about 30 hours after its cessation.

29th. Sickness in its most appalling form of jungle fever and ague prevails in every part of this valley during the rainy season; foreigners of every description, including even the people of Muneepoor, are equally the victims of its attacks, and yet the original Shans, by whom it has always been occupied, are remarkable for their athletic frames, their hardihood and vigour, and for a longevity fully equal to that attained by the inhabitants of more salubrious spots.

30th. The two northern districts of this valley, those of Sumjok and Khumbat, contained, previous to the late war, a population of about 10,000 inhabitants, who all then fled to the opposite bank of the Ningthee river, and remained there until the cold weather of 1832, when the Sumjok Rajah having come across, and tendered his submission to the Munee poor Rajah, his followers returned, and were gradually establishing themselves in their old villages : a change in the political relations of the country, however, compelled them to fly into Muneepoor, and seek an asylum there from the threatened vengeance of the Burmahs.

31st. From the termination of the war, the right of possession to the Sumjok and Khumbat divisions of this strip of country, included between the right bank of the Ningthee river and the eastern base of the hills, which separate Kubo from Muneepoor, had been keenly disputed by the Burmahs and Muneepoorees, and the documents adduced by either party had been examined with the most laborious care by Major Burney, Captain Grant, and myself: the result of our investigations were submitted to Government in a series of the most detailed reports, and it was finally determined to allow the Burmahs to have it, as a measure of political expediency, and as one likely to concilate and gratify their king.

32nd. In a letter from Government of the 16th March, 1833, to the Resident of Ava, declaring this resolution, he is desired on his return to Ava to announce to the king, "that the supreme Government still adheres to the opinion that the Ningthee formed the proper boundary between Ava and Muneepoor; but that in consideration for His Majesty's feelings and wishes, and in the spirit of amity and good will subsisting between the two countries, the supreme Government consents to the restoration of the Kubo valley to Ava, and to the establishment of the boundary line at the foot of the Yoomadoung hills."

33rd. The right of Muneepoor to the territory in question having been thus formally acknowledged, a compensation was granted to the Rajah of that country for the loss of it, which his son and successor has ever since continued to receive from the supreme Government; the Burmah authority again prevails in Kubo, and Tummoo either is or will shortly become the head-quarters of the Khumbat Woon, or principal Burmese authority on this frontier.

34th. The district of Kulé, which, as has been before observed, forms the southern portion of Kubo, extends a short distance beyond the confluence of the Kathé Khyoung with the Ningthee, to Mutootgaundee, on the right bank of the latter river. The present Tsaub-wa, or chieftain tributary to Ava, is, according to Lieutenant McLeod, a Shan, and lineal descendant of the ancient chieftains of that district, which the Rajah said extended formerly nearly down to the junction of the Ningthee and Irawattee rivers. At present it is subdivided into 12 small districts, with four towns and three hundred and sixty villages, and is supposed altogether to contain about 20,000 houses, and 100,000 inhabitants of every de-The Rajah admitted, however, that the populascription. tion had very much decreased since the last census was taken in 1784, A. D. That portion of his subjects who reside in the plains is almost entirely composed of Shans, while those on the hills west of Kulé are all Kyens, or wild mountain tribes, who tender but a very imperfect submission to his authority. The force kept up by the Kulé Rajah principally consists of these Kyens, who are only occasionally called upon; and it is probable that, in a case of extreme urgency, he might be able to raise a force of 5,000 men from among the Shans and Kyens; but the latter could never be depended upon for service beyond his own district, and even then a reverse would cause their immediate dispersion, and return to their fastnesses in the hills.

35th. The products of this district consist principally of teak and rice; ivory, wax, and cotton, which are procured from the hills, also form articles of export; but the total amount must be very inconsiderable. The only revenue, according to Lieutenant McLeod, that the Rajah derives from his district, is a commission of 10 per cent. on all adjudications, though, as in all these countries, an inferior never can appear in the presence of a superior, without an offering of some description, his profits from presents probably form no inconsiderable addition to his gains from other sources. Here, as in every other part of the Kubo country, the celebrated Theetsee or varnish tree is found in profusion: to Europeans it was first known by its Muneepooree name of Kéoo (written Kayu by Hamilton); the people of that country having particularly described it to the resident authorities of the Sylhet district. Teak also grows in various parts of the Ungoching range, but not extensively, and the prevailing timber is Saul, of which the finest possible specimens are here procurable.

36th. The water communications of the Kubo valley with the Ningthee river are by the Maglung and Met-thá or Narinjeeruh rivers, the former of which falls into the Ningthee near Ungoong, and the latter at Koing. By the Mag-

lung, laden dingees of from 10 to 20 maunds proceed from the Ningthee up to Khumbat and Sumjok, and even in the month of February, when the streams are all very low, Major Grant succeeded in making the passage; there were only two falls in the whole distance at which it was necessary to unload the canoes, and the obstacles occasioned by these could be easily removed. The principal salt springs of Kubo are found in the defiles through which the Maglung winds its way to the Ningthee, and they are sufficiently copious to render the small streams perennial, which flow from them into the Maglung. The salt was formerly obtained by the Shan inhabitants of the country by solar evaporation ; it was then thrown into baskets, and in this crude state sold at the rate of eight seers for a quantity of silver rather less than two There are also numerous brine springs on rupees in value. the opposite or eastern bank of the Ningthee river, but the salt obtained from them is in much less repute than that of the Kubo valley, as its color is less pure, and the taste very bitter. Two days are occupied on the passage from the Ningthee to the junction of the Khumbat and Maglung rivers, from whence the time to Sumjok on the north, and the town of Khumbat on the south, is three days respectively. The valley of the Maglung in that part of its course between the Ungoching hills is about two miles broad, and there are within it the sites of several villages, which were formerly occupied by those Shans and Muneepoorees who were engaged in the manufacture of salt, and in trafficking with the inhabitants on the banks of the Ningthee.

37th. The communication between Kulé and the Ningthee river by the channels of the Myet-tha and Narinjeerah appears to be very similar in its nature to the one just described, though the difficulties of the navigation above the confluence of the two latter rivers are said to be great; the Kulé Rajah, even in December, having experienced great difficulty in coming down the Narinjeerah, which flows past the present capital of Yajgoo. The time usually occupied by canoes in ascending these rivers is from the Ningthee to the confluence of the Narinjeerah and Myet-tha, three days, and two from

R

thence to Yajgoo. The Myet-tha and Narinjeerah are both described by the Shans, as larger than the Khumbat river, which they very much resemble in other respects.

38th. The original inhabitants of Kubo, as has been before observed, are all Shans, to whom a small proportion of Muneepoorees and Burmese has been superadded, as the power of one or the other alternately prevailed in the country : their native language is the Shan, which, with some trifling varieties of pronunciation, appears still to prevail over the whole country as far east as Yunan, north to the Khumpti tribes around Assam, and south through the Laos territory to Siam. By the Shans, who inhabit the northern and central divisions of the Kubo valley, the Muneepooree and Burmese languages are very generally spoken, and the character of the latter almost entirely supersedes their own in all documents written by the rising generation; though the more aged patriarchs of the race contemn a practice which they justly consider a permanent proof of their degradation and subjection to Ava.

39th. The valley which is formed by the Ungoching hills on the west, and the Noajeeree or Dzeebyootoung range on the east, is watered throughout its whole extent by the great western branch of the Irawattee river, which is known to the Shans by the uame of Numpurong, to the Burmahs as the Kyendwen or Thanlawattee, and by the Muneepoorees as the Ningthee or "beautiful" river—a term descriptive of the estimation in which they hold it. An inferior and broken range of subordinate hills runs parallel to and close upon the left bank of the Ningthee as far down as Maukaudau Myoo, where it gradually disappears, and the superior range of the Noajeeree also terminates a very little beyond it on the east.

40th. The sources of the Ningthee river are situated between the 26th and 27th degree of latitude, and the 96th and 97th of longitude, on the southern side of the Patkoee chain of mountains, which separate Assam from northern Shan : struggling between the bases of numerous subordinate ranges covered with primeval forest, and inhabited by unknown tribes of Khumpties and Singphos, it makes its way in a southwesterly direction down to the village of Kaksa, where there is said to be a fall, which, obstructing the navigation of large boats, renders it necessary to remove their cargoes to a spot above the rocks, where they are transferred to canoes, and are by them conveyed to the several Kubo and Khumpti villages on the banks of the river in the upper part of its course. The principal village in this portion of the course of the Ningthee is five days' journey by water north of Kaksa, and nine from Monphoo; the few native travellers by whom this remote spot has been visited, describe it as the residence of a Khumpti Rajah, a Kubo or Shan by birth, and the emporium of a considerable traffic in rice, tobacco, fish, salt, sugar, and Burmese cloths, with the people of the surrounding country. The river is here fordable, the water not being more than waist deep.

41st. One reach below the village of Kaksa, the volume of the Ningthee is nearly doubled by the contributions of the Ooroo river, a branch of the Ningthee, which flows from the Noajeeree hills through a fertile and well-cultivated valley; its banks are occupied by an active and numerous people, who trade extensively in grain, teak timber, and sapan-wood, and who are annually visited by Chinese merchants for the purpose of purchasing blocks of the noble Serpentine, which are found in the bed and at the sources of the Ooroo; it is said to be sold for double its weight of silver, and from it the Chinese manufacture bracelets, cups, plates, and ear-rings. Lieutenant McLeod learnt, that the stone is procurable at Mantseing, within a mile of which there are some hills from whence it is dug. He also heard that the late king of Ava had employed 8,000 men to procure some, and that they succeeded in transporting three large blocks of it to the capital. Sapan-wood is a product of the banks of this river near Mengkheng, where it sells for eight or 10 ticals per 100 viss, which that officer affirms is more than double its price in the Tenasserim provinces. Salt is also extensively manufactured in different parts of the valley of the Ooroo, from whence the inhabitants of the surrounding country are principally supplied. Numerous small streams, all of which flow from different parts of the Noajeeree hills, fall into the Ooroo, and are principally useful

R 2

for floating down the timber which grows on their banks, and is conveyed for sale to the different towns on the banks of the Ningthee river.

42nd. From Kaksa to Natkyoungaung-myé or Genduh, the principal Burmese post on the frontier, the banks of the river are well inhabited; the villages are almost all built close to the edge of the stream, and their cultivation occupies the level flats extending from the bank to the foot of the heights in the rear: these valleys, which are remarkable for the abundant crops of rice obtained from them, owe their fertility to the Ningthee, the inundations of which frequently flood them to a depth of three or four feet, when all communication, even between villages on the same side of the river, is carried on by boats: this liability to inundation has rendered the system universal of building the houses on wooden posts, considerably raised above the level of the ground—a practice which equally prevails in all the villages around the capital of Ava, and in Arracan.

43rd. Natkyoungaung-myé or Genduh is a stockaded position on the left bank of the Ningthee river, immediately opposite to Sunuyachil ghaut, or Megyoundwen, from whence is the principal pass into the Kubo and Muneepoor valleys. The stockade is an oblong enclosure of solid teak timber, in some places not more than six feet high, without a ditch or other It stands on a tongue of land on the edge of the out-work. bank, immediately below which the stream now flows, though two years ago a very extensive sand-bank intervened between it and the stockade; in the rear of the work an extensive jheel stretches from it nearly to the foot of a low range of hills, about a mile distant : the borders of the jheel are extensively cultivated with rice, when the floods have sufficiently subsided, but during the height of the inundations, the spot on which the stockade stands is completely isolated, and in any unusual rise, is altogether flooded to a depth of from two to three feet. There are about 30 Jinjals, and nine iron guns of from two to three pounds calibre in the work, and the population in and around it may be estimated at about 2,000 souls. The available force of this and the surrounding districts may amount to 10,000 men, a very small proportion of which, not exceeding 150, or 200 men, ever remains permanently on duty.

44th. The jurisdiction of the Burmese governor, who is called Khumbat Woon, and derives his title from the ancient town of that name in the Kubo valley, extends east to the Noajeeree hills; north, three days' journey beyond Genduh. and south, to Maugadau Myoo: the Tsaubwas of Kulé and Sumjok are nominally under his authority, but the former rarely permits it to be shewn in any other way than in the transmission of orders from the capital; and the Sumjok chieftain, though less able to resist, views the superior authority of the Burmese governor with suspicious jealousy, and tenders at all times a very unwilling obedience to his mandates : the whole are under the orders of Aloung Woon, who resides at Deebayen Myoo, and very rarely visits this remote quarter of his jurisdiction. which the Burmese generally consider beyond the limits of civilization. The post of Kignao, which is described as a fort in the map compiled in the Surveyor General's Office, during the late war, is about three miles above Genduh, on the same bank of the river, and during the time that Buchanan and Symes were in Ava, was the station of a Muneepoor thanna.

45th. Up to this point the navigation of the Ningthee is perfectly practicable for the largest class of boats, throughout the year; the waters of the river are remarkable for their purity and transparency, except at the height of the rains, and even then, they are far less loaded with earthy matter than the rivers which flow through the valleys of the Ganges and Burhampooter: throughout the course of the Ningthee, its bed is composed of fine sand, and the petrifactions found in it are very numerous: there are generally two floods during the rains, one of which takes place in May or June, and the other in August; the inundations before alluded to, are occasioned by these sudden floods, which are generally succeeded by as rapid a subsidence of the waters, and from the peculiar construction of the houses, they are attended with but little inconvenience to the inhabitants of the country.

46th. The principal towns between Genduh and the mouth of the Ningthee are Mutseng Myoo, Mengai Myoo, Magaudau Myoo, Kunnai Myoo, and Ameng Myoo. The trade carried on between them and the capital consists principally of importations from the latter of English broad cloths, cotton pieces, handkerchiefs, glass, and cutlery, petroleum oil, Shan and Pegue lacquered boxes; and from the northern provinces, rice is brought in large quantities; teak timber, jack and sapan-wood, the Ké-oo varnish, and salt. Rice is cultivated to a very considerable extent at Matsein, in a large valley immediately behind the town, through which the Khyoungmagyee flows from the Thanaka hills, a range according to the information given to Lieut. McLeod, about 24 miles distant on the east, but which is probably only a branch of the Noajeeree, already mentioned. It is said to traverse a well cultivated country, and gold dust is procurable from the sands of its bed.

47th. Almost every stream which falls into the Ningthee river on its eastern bank, from the Ooroo, south to Kunnai Myoo, is in a greater or less degree auriferous, while little or no gold is obtained from those on the western side. It is found by sifting the sands of the bed of the stream, and the quantity obtained is said to be considerable, though nothing like an accurate estimate can be formed of its real value. The rivers from which the dust is principally obtained are the Ooroo, the Moo, the Khodong Khyoung, the Khyoungmagyee, and at Kunnai: from this latter place an ore of platinum has been recently procured, the existence of which was before unknown to us. The only places at which silver is known to be obtainable in the vicinity of the Ningthee, is at its source, on the borders of the Singpho country, near the junction of the principal feeders from the north, in the Letpadoung hills, on the right bank north-west from Amyen Myoo, and from the Guwé-wong-toung, a range inland on the left bank of the Ningthee, on the road from Lé Myé to Ava. After heavy rain, the Singphos proceed to search for it, by taking up the sand in baskets, and carefully sifting it : every house is said to pay the Burmese government an annual

tribute of four tolas of gold, and forty eight of silver, which is paid in half-yearly instalments; but I have no doubt this amount is greatly exaggerated. The severe exactions which invariably follow the discovery of the precious metals in the vicinity of any particular village are so great, that the inhabitants are always anxious to disclaim any knowledge of their existence in the adjacent streams, and are induced with extreme reluctance to communicate any information to strangers on the subject.

48th. From Kunnai Myoo to the confluence of the Ningthee with the Irawattee river, the whole country is thickly studded with villages, monasteries, and temples, surrounded by groves of the cocoa and palmyra trees, and possessing large herds of very superior cattle. But even here, it was evident, that the country had at some former period attained a far greater degree of prosperity : there were in many places traces of recently deserted villages, and the Burmese themselves acknowledged, that they were only then (1880) beginning to recover from the effects of the war in which they had so rashly engaged. The Burmese affirm, that the Ningthee discharges its waters into the Irawattee by five mouths, of which the two principal are on the east and west, the latter being the only one navigable throughout the year. Lieut. McLeod determines its position to be in latitude 21° 25' 30". and longitude 95° 12'; it is unobstructed by sand banks or The village of Oungbon-khyoung is situated at the islands. point of confluence of the two rivers on the left bank of the Kyendwen or Ningthee, and opposite to it, on the right bank. is a solitary pagoda, on an extensive plain without a tree near it, but at a little distance beyond, groves of palmyra trees, and the Pukhangyee hills are seen which serve to mark the position of the entrance to the western channel.

49th. From the mouth of the Ningthee to Genduh, Lieut. McLeod estimates the population inhabiting its banks at 60,000 souls. The distance between these two points is about 225 miles, and if we assume the depth occupied on each bank at one mile, we shall have an area of 450 square miles for the population, or an average of 133½ inhabitants to the square

Digitized by Google

mile, a ratio which I have no doubt is in excess. The total number of houses on both banks, given by the different Burmese, was 9,480, and allowing five inhabitants to each, the result will only give 47,400 souls, instead of 60,000; and from Genduh, north, to the sources of the river, we shall probably not err very widely in estimating the population at half as much more, or about 24,000, which gives a total of about 71,400 inhabitants on the banks of this beautiful and celebrated river.

50th. Between the western foot of the Noajeeree hills, and the small range which has been before mentioned as running along the left bank of the Ningthee, the villages are described by the Shans, as being tolerably numerous, and the country generally well cultivated. The Saul forests, which prevail so universally in the Kubo valley, are also found here, though far less generally, and the Gurjun and Teak appear to grow in more equal proportions. The Noajeeree hills are represented as being rather less elevated than the Ungoching, at those points where they are crossed on the route to Mongmaorong or Mogaung, and their breadth must be equally inconsiderable, as the passage across them is effected in one day: they are covered with forest and bamboo jungle throughout their whole extent, and the streams falling from them, on the east and west, into the Moo and Ningthee, are numerous but small.

51st. The second valley is that which is bounded on the west by the Noajeeree hills, and on the east, by a range called the Shwémenwoontoung, which is represented in the Shan sketches, as extending from old Beesagaon, the Beejanoungyoowa of the Burmese, nearly in a south-south-westerly direction to the north of Kenoo, where it makes a sudden inflexion to the south-east, and terminates on the right bank of the Irawattee river. The northern portion of this valley is intersected diagonally by the Mezashwélee river, which, rising on the eastern side of the Noajeeree hills, penetrates the defiles of the Shwémenwoontoung range, and falls into the Irawattee between Khyoungdoung Myoo and Theeyoung Myoo, both of which towns stand on the western bank of that river. The southern portion is watered by the Moo river, whose sources appear to be situated in an inferior branch on the western face of the Shwémenwoontoung, from whence it flows nearly due south to the Irawattee, crossing in its course all the great lines of land communication between the capital and north-western provinces of the Burmese empire: the volume of this stream is however very inconsiderable, and it is only navigable for a small class of boats at all other seasons than the rains, when it runs with great velocity. On the 24th of January, 1831, it was forded by Dr. Richardson with ease on a pony, at which time it was divided into two streams of nearly equal size, with an island of about 100 yards in breadth between them; the whole distance from bank to bank he estimated at 400 yards.

52nd. In the native sketches of this river, obtained by Dr. Buchanan during his residence in Ava, two lakes are represented as being filled from its stream, the northernmost of which is known as the Kandaugyee, or great royal lake, about three miles from Montshobo, in a north-easterly direction; and the second, which is much less considerable, appears to communicate with the Kandaugyee, by a channel running west of He-len. It is, however, most probable, that the second lake is only filled during the rainy season of the year; and Dr. Richardson remarked on the road between Enbay and He-len (the supposed site of the second lake), that the country was a grassy, and apparently marshy, plain of some miles in extent, on the borders of which were clusters of huts inhabited by salt manufacturers.

53rd. There are several large villages and some towns on and near the banks of the Moo river, of which the principal among the latter are Menee, Kanan, Engbouk, Monaing Myoo, Woontho Myoo, and Myedoo Myoo; of these, the last is the most celebrated, as having been the scene of many contests between the Burmese and Muneepoorees. Montshobo, which is the principal town on the route travelled by Dr. Richardson, is not more than 16 miles in a direct line from the Moo, with which during the rains there would appear to be a direct water-communication by the great lake already mentioned.

s

This city, which is celebrated in Burmese history, as the birthplace of their king Alompra, is described in Mr. Richardson's journal as being a walled one of two miles square; the walls, principally composed of brick, and partly of a kind of slate, are still in tolerably good repair; it is said to contain 1,000 houses, which he thinks rather under the true estimate. On the north and west, between the inner brick walls and the outer wall, or earthen mound, round which is the ditch, there are extensive paddy fields, which are cultivated by the descendants of Alompra. On the south, there is no earthen mound, and the ditch runs along the foot of the brick walls. The whole tract of country passed over by Dr. Richardson, from Tsagaing to Bengthee, is represented by him as highly populous, fertile, and well cultivated ; his accounts confirming the statements invariably made to me by the Muneepooree and Shan merchants, who had been in the habit of traversing the whole Doab of the Ningthee and Irawattee as merchants for many years, and who uniformly spoke of it as one of the finest portions of the Burmese territory. Deebayeng, from which the governor of the northern provinces derives his title, is now nearly depopulated, and the walls are entirely out of repair. From his district, the Deebayen Woon furnishes a quota of 3,600 soldiers, and six officers; and when Dr. Richardson visited the town, he found some Hindoostanees instructing these levies in drill exercises : they had just then returned from the more northern districts, where they had been engaged in the same employment, for which purpose they had been deputed from Ava at the end of the preceding rains.

54th. The Mezashwélee river, which has been before noticed as flowing from the north-eastern extremity of the Dzeebyootoung or Noajeeree hills, directly across the upper portion of the valley of the Moo, and from thence through the Shwémenwoongtoung into the Irawattee, is in some of the native maps represented, as falling into this latter river by two mouths, to the most northern of which the name of Meza is given, and that of Shwélee to the other; but I am inclined to think this incorrect, and that there is but one channel, to which both names collectively apply. The information obtained by Lieut. McLeod from the Burmahs agrees on this point with the sketches I procured from the Shans, and I have adhered to it, rather than to Buchanan's authorities. The principal places in the upper part of the course of this river, between the Noajeeree and Shwémenwoon ranges, are Phyanee, Khaoungtoung, Mulaing, Tsagadaong, and Gnanan; the country is tolerably well inhabited by Shans, and some Singpho tribes occupy the northern extremity of the valley.

55th. The Payendwen, or amber mines, from which the principal supply for the Burmese markets is obtained, occupy this remote corner of the plains, apparently in a spot near the heads of the Ooroo river, and the Shwémenwoontoung range, about 10 days' journey, in a north-west direction from Mogaung, and probably not more than twenty from Genduh, on the Ningthee river: Lieut. McLeod learnt from Khumbat Woon, the governor of Genduh or Natkyounaung-myé, that the mines are situated a little inland on the left bank of the river. The amber is extracted from the face of the hills in rock-like masses, but this is said to be of a very inferior description. It is procured at times in pieces of a foot in length, and the best sort sells for about six ticals per viss of 3³/₂ths avoirdupois weight. The Chinese purchase and carry away large quantities of it, and some is conveyed to Deebayen for sale, where images of Gautama are carved from it.

56th. The geognostic relations of this beautiful mineral have been accurately ascertained in Europe, where it is found in the floetz and alluvial class of rocks, and is observed to occur more abundantly in the new than in older formations. The greatest quantity has been found in alluvial land, and there, either in beds of bituminous wood or earth coal, or in the layers of clay that are interposed between them. These circumstances render it highly probable that the mineral would be found in many other localities than the one here indicated, for the same descriptions of rock and alluvial deposits are found in all the ranges and vallies with which we are acquainted in that part of the country; and enable us to infer with some degree of certainty, that the Shwémenwoontoung range, like that of

s 2

the Noajeeree, is composed of the secondary class of rocks: its elevation is said to be inconsiderable, and it is covered with saul, teak, the theetsee or varnish tree, and the gurjun.

57th. The third longitudinal valley, or that through which the Irawattee river flows, is bounded on the west by the Shwémenwoontoung range of hills, and on the east by that of Ounggyonahlantoung, which was ascended by Dr. Wallich in 1826, and found to be composed almost entirely of compact limestone, and to attain an elevation of about 3,600 feet at the part he visited, nearly due east of Tsagaing.

58th. This valley, which is the most highly cultivated, and from its position on the borders of China, the most valuable of all the inland portions of the Burmese territory, was originally divided into two large principalities, those of Bhumo and Mogaung, the first of which extended from Zabbanago Myoo, on the left bank of the Irawattee, north to the hills, which separate it from Assam; and the Mogaung jurisdiction reached nearly an equal distance on the opposite or right bank of the same river. These political divisions have however undergone great changes in modern times, and it is quite uncertain what are the present boundaries of each.

59th. The country between Ava, Bhumo, and Mogaung is described by native travellers as being very highly cultivated, more particularly that portion of it which lies west of the Irawattee, and by which is the direct line of communication between the Burmese capital, Mogaung, and Assam. In proceeding north from Ava to Mogaung, the country is seen under very varying aspects, arising from a difference in its products. The first third of the distance is remarkable for the general prevalence of the Palmyra tree, groves of which cover the whole face of the country, and from them sugar is very extensively manufactured; they are succeeded nearly up to Mogaung by extensive Saul forests, which afford a grateful shade to the traveller, and the villages of the Shans here, as in the Kubo valley, are found occupying cleared areas in the very heart of these forests, which are highly cultivated and productive, and capable of supporting a far greater population than would be supposed by one unacquainted with the

fertile nature of the soil, and the peculiar habits of the people. Between Mogaung and Beejanoun-yoowa, which has been before mentioned as standing at the entrance to the defiles on the south side of the pass, leading into the Assam valley, the Saul forests gradually disappear, and are succeeded by extensive patches of grass jungle, which stretch along the sloping faces of the glens and defiles formed by the projecting branches of the superior heights, where forests again appear studded with the large and numerous villages of those Singpho and Khumpti tribes who admit little more than a nominal dependence upon Burmese authority.

60th. The journey from Ava to Rungpoor in Assam has been accomplished by this route in 20 days, and the mode generally adopted is to proceed by water up the Irawattee to the town of Thigaing, on the right bank of the river, which at this spot deflects a good deal to the eastward, and from thence the remainder of the journey to Mogaung is performed by a land route, which does not in any part again touch upon the Irawattee, and is throughout perfectly practicable for laden cattle. The next most important line of communication is that which runs between Bhumo and Mogaung, the two principal cities in this quarter of the Burmese empire, between which a very constant intercourse is carried on by the resident Shan and Chinese merchants, and the latter, as has been before remarked, cross the country on mercantile speculations even to the neighbourhood of the Ningthee or Kvendwen river.

61st. The city of Bhumo, which is the capital of a district of the same name, and governed by a Shan chieftain, is about 140 geographical miles direct distance from Ava, and is better known to Europeans by name than any other town in this remote quarter of the Burmese empire, from having always formed the principal mart for trade with the Chinese of Yunan, and from the Portuguese having been permitted to establish factories there in the seventeenth century, from which, however, they were shortly afterwards again expelled. From the information given by Shan merchants, the town appears to be situated on the left bank of the Numkeh or Bhumo Khyoung, some distance above its confluence with the Irawattee, and not on the banks of the latter river, as is generally represented. The city is said to be less extensive than that of Mongmaorong or Mogaung, but commerce has rendered it more flourishing, and it is the principal emporium of all the Chinese caravans which annually visit this part of the Burmese empire, from whence they spread over the country in small parties, to effect the sale of their goods, and to procure such produce as they require in return.

62nd. The articles imported are conveyed on asses, mules, ponies, and bullocks; they proceed first to the frontier Thanna of Kukeeoo, where the duties paid are said to be as follow:

18 Rupees.
18 ditto.
2 ditto.
8 ditto.

These rates, if correctly given, appear to be imposed on no fixed principle, and it is quite unaccountable why the bullock, which is capable of bearing a load fully equal to that of the pony, should be taxed only one-sixth of the sum levied on the latter. Each merchant has generally a string of from thirty to forty of these animals, and the loads consist of as great a variety of products as can well be conveyed by this mode of travelling. Manufactured and raw silks, spices, Chinaware, spherical masses of stamped gold and silver, cast-iron culinary vessels, which are said to be remarkably thin, bellmetal gongs, hurtal, vermilion, tea, rhubarb, honey, hams, musk, verdigris, and dried fruits, are all included in these miscellaneous investments.

63rd. Throughout the cold season, the traders appear to arrive at Bhumo, in parties, two or three times every month, and from thence proceed to Myadé, about 13 miles north of Ava, from January to April. Of this branch of the trade, a very interesting account is given by Major Burney in the third volume of the Gleanings of Science, who was informed that the number of traders who had arrived in 1831, was estimated at 5,000; but that the value of each trader's investment did not average more than 20 ticals, or about 28 rupees : this estimate must, however, be infinitely below the real value of the imports, as the profits which could be made on such an investment, could never prove an adequate compensation for the risk and expence incurred in journeys of from 20 to 35 days' duration, independent of which, many of the articles themselves are very valuable.

64th. Of imported raw silk alone, Mr. Crawfurd estimated the value, on information obtained from the Chinese merchants engaged in the trade, at £81,000 sterling, and the cotton exported by the same class of men, at £228,000. The total amount of the export and import trade had been variously stated to him at from £400,000 to £700,000 sterling, of which the two articles of cotton and silk alone would constitute a proportion of £309,000; and though we may suppose these estimates to be in excess, it is sufficiently evident, that the trade is of such value, as to be an object of great national importance. It appears, that but a small portion of the Chinese traders proceed from Bhumo to Ava; the merchants of the latter place going up to Bhumo to effect their purchases at the season when the caravans are expected.

65th. During these months, or from the middle of December to the latter end of April, the town of Bhumo presents a most animated scene of active industry, and a greater variety of tribes than is perhaps found at any other fair in Asia: from every part of the Burmese empire, merchants were formerly in the habit of resorting to Bhumo at this season of the year, and after having effected their purchases, traversed the country in every direction by land and water, for the purpose of again disposing of their goods. The people of Muneepoor made frequent journeys for this object to the borders of Yunan, into the Lowa-Shan country, among the Khumpti and Singpho tribes, south-east of Assam, and to the Shans occupying the intermediate tract between the Ningthee and Bhumo. The Burmahs and Shans, with the view of preserving a monopoly of the cotton so much sought after by the Chinese, carefully extract the seed from every bale they sell, and check with the most jealous solicitude any attempt to export them.

66th. The trade between Bhumo and Yunan appears to be carried on principally by the inhabitants of the cities and districts of Talifoo, Yungtinghyen, Yongchangfoo, Tengyechew, and Santa-foo, which route appears to be the principal line of communication between Bhumo and Yunan, as it was the one pursued by the embassy deputed from the King of Ava to the Emperor of China, of which Buchanan makes mention, and was also adopted by the Chinese, whose journey from Yunan to Ava is described in the seventh volume of the Modern Universal History. There are two rivers flowing from Yunan into the Irawattee, the northernmost of which passes the city of Santafoo, and unites with the Irawattee not far from Bhumo; it is called by the Burmese, Bhumo Khyoung, and by the Chinese, Singai Ahoo. The term Ahoo, by which the Chinese, and the tribes between Muneepoor and Cachar, designate a mountain-stream, proves that this river is small, and can only be navigable by an inferior class of canoe; and we may reasonably conclude, that to this cause is owing the little use the Chinese make of it, as a medium of commercial intercourse. According to the account of the Burmese Ambassador, obtained by Dr. Buchanan, this river flows past the city of Tengyechew, and the map of the province of Yunan in Du Halde's great work on China confirms this assertion. Santafoo, the most western city of Yunan, and which is called by the Burmese Mola Zanda, is about 44 miles distant from the northern bank of the river, with which it apparently communicates by a small branch stream.

67th. The second river is the Lungshuen Khyoung, which unites with the Irawattee a little south of the town of Moyun, on the left bank of the latter river, and from the superior length of its course, is probably about a third larger than the Bhumo Khyoung; but we have no information which would lead us to infer, that it has ever formed a channel of traffic between Yunan and Ava; and all my inquiries tend to the conclusion, that the route already mentioned is the only one habitually resorted to by the Chinese traders of that province.

68th. Of that portion of Yunan extending from Talifoo, in latitude 25° 44' 24", and longitude 100° 13' 36", east of Greenwich to the Burmese frontier, little or nothing has been added to the notices found in the travels of Marco Polo, and from his accounts, there can be little doubt, that all that portion of the province west of the Lu Khyoung, or Saluen river, originally formed a part of the Shan dominions, from which it was probably wrested during the early part of the thirteenth century; even beyond this line, traces of Shan influence are found in the term "Mong" applied to many of the cities east of the Lu Khyoung, and which is the pure Shan word for a city. The name Karazan, which Marsden justly supposes would be pronounced Kala Shan by the Chinese, and which Marco Polo applies to the country between Talifoo and Yongchangfoo, tends greatly to strengthen this belief of Shan supremacy. and in describing the manners and habits of the inhabitants of the next province, of which the capital is Vochang or Yongchang, many most striking coincidences are found between them and those of the Shans of the present day, living in the valleys between the Irawattee and Ningthee rivers.

69th. The practices resorted to for exorcising evil spirits from those possessed, as described in this ancient author, are still common among the different Shan tribes, and the custom of tatooing and blackening the teeth, they possessed in common with almost all the tribes occupying this remote quarter of Ultra Gangetic India. At what time the Burmah influence first extended to this portion of Yunan, will probably ever remain a matter of uncertainty; but it appears clear from Marco Polo's description of the decisive engagement which took place between the Chinese and Burmah forces in 1272, that the latter were at that time in possession of the city of Tengyechew, and that it then formed one of their frontier towns, is almost proved by the traveller's narrative. He savs " when the King of Mien (Ava) heard that an army of Tartars had arrived at Vochang (Yongchang), he took the resolution of advancing immediately to attack it, in order that by its destruction, the Grand Khan should be deterred from again attempting to station a force upon the borders of his dominions."

70th. The city from which the Burmese army advanced against Yongchangfoo, was Tengyechew, the Burmese name

т

of which is Momien or Mongmien, and the Shan Mongtee. The Lu Khyoung, or Saluen river, flows between Tengyechew and Yongchangfoo, which confirms the belief that it then formed the boundary between the Chinese and Burmese states: and it is probable, that Tengyechew or Momien was then finally wrested from Ava, and the remaining portion west to the present boundary, at a subsequent period, antecedent to the year 1714, when the limits as then existing, were defined by the Jesuits in the provincial maps given by Du Halde. From Yongchangfoo, the information of Marco Polo becomes very imperfect and 'defective: he says, " that for two and a half days' journey from that city, a rapid descent leads to a plain, where the traders assemble three days in every week. for the sale and purchase of goods, and the people from the neighbouring mountains bring their gold to be exchanged for silver." This fair was probably held on or near the banks of the Lu Khyoung, or Saluen river; for the time mentioned, of two and a half days, would barely suffice to carry the traveller more than midway to the city of Tengyechew, from which Yongchangfoo is between four and five days' journey distant.

71st. The brief narrative given in the 17th volume of the Modern Universal History, of the journey made by four Chinese travellers from the city of Yunan to Ava, continues the account from Yongchangfoo, where the descriptions of Marco Polo terminate, to the next city of Tengyechew, from whence they were five days reaching the last village on the borders of China, when they embarked most probably on the Bhumo Khyoung, and entered the Irawattee from thence. The days journeys, or rather the total distance obtained by Dr. Buchanan, from the Burmese ambassador, who had visited Pekin, agree closely with the statements of the Chinese travellers, and a comparison of them here may be useful.

Chinese Travellers.

Da	iys.
Yunan to Yongchangfoo,	18
Tengyechew,	4
Frontier Thanna,	5

Burmese Ambassador.	
Yunan to Yongchangfoo,	ys. 15
Tengyechew,	5 3
Mowun or Launsæn Fron- tier Thanna,	2
. –	25

Digitized by Google

The Mowun or Launsæn, of the ambassador's map, is no doubt the Longchewn of Du Halde's; it is there however placed on a branch of the Nanwanho, and not on the Bhumo river, which the ambassador affirmed to be its true position : from this frontier Thanna or custom-house the distance to Bhumo is three days' journey only, and as we have already seen, it may be accomplished either by land or water. In the account given by Major Burney, to which allusion has been before made, the Chinese merchants are described as being 25 days on the journey from Tengyechew to Ava, and 30 or 35 from Tali, and from the mode adopted of conveying their goods, we may conclude that no serious obstacle is presented in the passage of the Kulong Khyoung, though the Burmese ambassador crossed it in a wooden chest, suspended from iron chains, stretched across the river, and drawn backward and forward by ropes; a mode of transit not peculiar to Yunan, but one generally adopted in all mountainous countries, where rivers during the rainy season are particularly liable to sudden and frequent inundations.

72nd. The province of Yunan, to which the north-eastern borders of our Indian empire have now so closely approximated, has become from this circumstance, and our existing amicable relations with the Court of Ava, an object of peculiar interest to us, and we have every reason to hope, that if the attempt be judiciously made, a flourishing branch of the trade. which is now carried on between its industrious inhabitants. and those of the northern Shan provinces of Ava, may be extended across the Patkoee pass into the valley of Assam; we know that the whole continent of Asia, from Pekin to Cashgar and Yarkund, is crossed by Chinese merchants. in search of a market for their superabundant produce ; and we have every reason to believe, that they will cordially co-operate in any plan which may be suggested to effect this object; traces of intercourse between the Mishmees and Chinese were discovered by Captain Wilcox, during his journey to explore the sources of the Irawattee river, and among his followers, were Shans, who had resided for a considerable period in Yunan, and were apparently perfectly acquainted with the

т 2

(140)

intervening country. By Du Halde, that province is described as one of the richest of the Chinese empire; it abounds in the most valuable descriptions of minerals and metals : and the great variety of its products is proved by the enumeration already given of the articles which are imported to Bhumo; its population is estimated at eight millions, and that of the bordering province of Sechuen, at twenty-seven millions, giving a total of thirty-five millions* of people, closely bordering on the eastern frontier of Assam, between whom and the Burmese, as we have already seen, a very valuable commercial intercourse is annually carried on, and which, I have no doubt, may be made to extend to the British territories in that remote quarter of India through Bhumo and Mogaung.

73rd. The town of Mongmaorong, which has been before mentioned as 12 days distant from Bhumo, is described by the Shans as being much larger than the latter place. It stands on the right bank of a small river, called Nanyen Khyoung, which flows into the Irawattee, and the stream appears to be sufficiently large to admit of its being navigated by a small class of boats throughout the year. The town is surrounded by a double enclosure of concentric brick walls, and the garrison formerly consisted of a Burmah force of 2,000 men, who were armed with musquets, and had some jinjals or swivels; fifteen or sixteen elephants were also permanently retained there: and the town and district are under the immediate controul of a Burmese officer, who is called the Mogaung The inhabitants principally consist of the Shan Woon. aborigines of the country, and many Chinese merchants have established themselves permanently in and about the town, where they are no less remarkable for their active industry. than in every other country in which they have appeared as settlers. Mongmaorong, as the capital of the Pong dominions, was formerly celebrated throughout this quarter of India, for

* In Mr. Gutzlaff's late work on China, the population of Yunan and Sechuen is estimated at 26,435,678 souls.

Yunan,	5,000,000
Sechuen,	21,435,678
	26,435,678

the barbaric splendour that reigned at its court, the extent of its buildings, and the number of its people : on all occasions of public festivity or ceremony, it was resorted to by the inhabitants of the numerous surrounding states, and by deputations from the tributary chieftains. In each face of the walls surrounding the town, there are said to be three gateways, at which a guard of 20 men is constantly stationed; but judging from the boasted works which surround the city of Ava, we may conclude that those of Mongmaorong would prove but an inefficient obstacle to the entrance of an invading force.

74th. East of the Ounggyoonahlantoung range, which has been before described as forming the boundary of the valley of the Irawattee on that side, there are several considerable Shan towns, of which we have scarcely any knowledge beyond that of their names; yet, within this tract appear to be situated those mines of the precious stones and metals for which Ava has acquired so great a degree of celebrity, of which those of Boduen, Kvatpen, and Momeit are the principal: whether these localities all lie on the east of the range, or only the first two, is a question on which some uncertainty seems to hang, as Momeit is sometimes represented at the northern extremity of the range, though Buchanan assigns it a position much farther south, and not more than one day's journey from Kiangnap, on the left bank of the Irawattee. Boduen is about 54 geographical miles in a south-easterly direction from Bhumo, and is said by Buchanan to have been held by the Chinese, until a decisive engagement was fought in its vicinity in the reign of Zeenbrushæn, (who governed Ava from 1769, until 1780,) which gave the Burmahs permanent possession of these mines of gold, silver, and copper; and when Symes was in Ava, a Burmese officer of the rank of Myoothoogree resided at Boduen, having under him a custom-house and a small military guard.

75th. Of the mines of Kyatpen, the only certain information we possess, is that contained in the letter of the Pére Giuseppe d'Amato, of which a translation is given in the 2nd volume of the Journal of the Asiatic Society; the position of

the mines is there stated to have been determined by observations to be in latitude 22° 16' north, and distant about 70 miles from Monhla, which gives a longitude of about 97° 20' east. The site is said to be surrounded by nine mountains, and the enclosed space full of marshes; the dry portions of the soil are those which are mined in search of the minerals. The gravelly ore is brought to the surface in a ratan basket. raised by a cord, and from the mass all the precious stones. and any other minerals possessing value, are picked out and washed in the brooks descending from the neighbouring hills. The precious stones found in the mines of Kyatpen, generally speaking, are rubies, sapphires, topazes, and other crystals of Emeralds are very rare, and of an inferior the same family. sort, and a species of diamond is sometimes found, but it is of bad quality. The Chinese and Tartar merchants come yearly to Kyatpen, to purchase precious stones and other minerals. They generally barter for them carpets, coloured cloths, cloves, nutmegs, and other drugs. The natives of the country also pay annual visits to the royal city of Ava, to sell the rough stones.

76th. This is the most detailed account we yet possess of the principal locality of the minerals of Ava, a country in which the varieties indicated are perhaps more abundantly found than in any other in the world, and for it we are, I believe, indebted to the fertile pen of the resident of Ava. In the work on the Burmese Empire, recently published by the Oriental Translation Fund, from the Italian manuscript of the Pére Sangermano, mention is made of the Father Giuseppe " as a man remarkable as well for his apostolic zeal. as for his profound acquaintance with natural history, and his skill in drawing : he has," adds Sangermano, "been employed more than twenty-seven years in writing on all the branches of natural history, in taking drawings of all animals, serpents, and curious insects peculiar to Ava, and in making a collection of butterflies and rare insects, all of which he keeps in glasses hermetically sealed, and arranged in the most perfect order; he has promised either to send this collection with his writings to Europe, or to bring them over himself and give them to the public."

77th. The fate of this magnificent collection is, I believe, unknown, and appears to be well worthy of inquiry, as from the scientific character given of the Father Giuseppe, his collections were doubtless made with judgment, and would have afforded many valuable additions to the museums of his native country.

78th. The Myeetgné river, which flows on the eastern side of the Ounggyoonahlan hills, passes apparently through a tract of country consisting of a series of valleys, separated by numerous small ranges of hills, which stretch to the right bank of the Saluen river. Extensive forests prevail throughout this entire tract, though towns of some magnitude are by no means rare on the banks of the Myeetgné, among these the principal are Parang myoo, Tuingnee myoo, Momuik myoo. Theeboo myoo, Peyenoolwen, Thoungdoung, Moné myoo and Myentshuing myoo, of which we know nothing more than the names, and that they lie in the route from Bhumo through the Lowa Shan country: they not only have never been visited by Europeans, but being in the vicinity of their most valuable mines, the Burmese have of late years been very tenacious of visits in this quarter from foreign natives; and Mr. Crawfurd affirms, that even the Chinese are excluded with the utmost care from the mines we have mentioned, although at an earlier period, the letter of Father Giuseppe proves, that they were in the habit of resorting to them, and making their purchases on the spot.

79th. The country extending south of the Myeetgné, and between the Ounggyoonahlan range, and the Saluen river, is still too imperfectly known to authorize any attempt at detailed description, and I shall leave the blank to be filled by those officers whose long residence in Ava, at Rangoon, and Moulmein, have afforded them opportunities of acquiring information upon the subject, which no one more remotely situated can ever hope to enjoy.

80th. It is much to be regretted, that the researches so auspiciously commenced by Dr. Richardson, in his journey from Moulmein to Zimmé, should have been allowed to terminate with that first and successful attempt to open a communication with the Shan tribes on our south-eastern frontier; and it would appear to be an object well worthy of attention, to endeavour to renew and place our intercourse with them upon a permanent footing. We know that Chinese caravans, from the southern portions of Yunan, are accustomed annually to visit these Shan provinces; and whether we obtain their merchandize direct from the Chinese themselves, or through the Shans, the result in either case must be to create an equivalent demand for British products, and to disseminate them generally among the numerous tribes with whom we have at present little or no intercourse.

81st. Though Dr. Richardson was not permitted to visit Zimmé, the capital of northern Laos, he succeeded in reaching Labun, a town about half a day's journey distant from it. where he saw a good deal of English broad cloth, and some specimens of English chintz, of the small sprig pattern, admired at Bankok, from whence it is supposed to have come; he also saw much cotton, ivory, and stick lac, and some musk. which are exchanged for articles the produce of China, from whence a caravan consisting of one or two thousand horses or mules annually visits this part of Laos. In the second volume of the Gleanings of Science, where this account of Dr. Richardson's journey is given, it is added, that our broad cloths, chintzes, and cuttlery are much prized in Laos; and as the distance even of the circuitous route by which Dr. Richardson was taken, is less than that traversed by the Chinese caravans from Yunan to Ava, there seems no reason why, if proper encouragement were given, these enterprising traders should not annually visit Moulmein, and supply themselves with British goods at a rate infinitely more reasonable than they can possibly be obtained from Bankok, enhanced as the prices necessarily are there, by the extortions practised against every description of merchant, and the heavy imposts levied upon every variety of imported foreign produce. It is possible, however, that these considerations have not been overlooked, and that an intercourse which promised such favourable results has already been established, though the fact may not be generally known.

82nd. Throughout the extensive countries which have been described in the preceding pages, the calamitous results attending the extension of Burmese influence, and the withering effects of their sway, have been shewn in the general desertion of their inhabitants, and the consequent return to waste of vast tracts which had been before remarkable for their productive fertility. From Assam, Muneepoor, and Arracan, emigrations took place to an extent scarcely credible. occasioned either by the cruelties of these ruthless invaders. or the scarcely less injurious conduct of their own princes, by whom the Burmahs were not unfrequently called in to the support of a disloyal faction; and when we were at length forced into unwilling collision with these barbarian neighbours, the several countries indicated had been reduced to the lowest ebb of miserv and desertion: a large proportion of the inhabitants, who had not been able to effect their escape into our territories, were carried off to a state of hopeless and perpetual slavery, and if incapacitated by sickness, or the weakness of extreme age or youth, from keeping pace with their merciless custodians, they were either left to perish on the roads, or were goaded onwards until their sufferings terminated in death; the few who still clung with despairing attachment to their native country, were subjected to every species of oppressive cruelty and extortion, which men uninfluenced by the restraints of moral principle were capable of devising, and from these long protracted horrors, they were only rescued by the result of a contest which has permanently crippled the Burmese power of aggression.

83rd. If we compare the existing condition of these states, with that in which we found them when reluctantly forced to admit them within the pale of the British Indian dominions, the result can hardly fail to be gratifying to every genuine philanthropist. In each, a considerable accession is daily making to its long exiled population; villages are rapidly rising in every direction; cultivation is extending to tracts, which for years had been untouched by the plough: the revenue in all shews a steady and permanent increase, and their commerce is proved to have been annually becoming more

σ

valuable and extended, since the fate of war transferred them to our rule: that they are still susceptible of far greater improvement, no one personally acquainted with these countries can for a moment doubt; and though the revenue they at present yield may be barely sufficient to defray the expence of governing them, this is an evil which the experience of the last five or six years shews to be annually decreasing, and we may reasonably conclude, that the period rapidly approaches, when the value of these provinces in a financial point of view will be as clearly demonstrable as their political importance; the latter will more fully appear when viewed in connexion with military operations on this frontier, and the former can hardly fail to be accelerated by the extension of their commercial intercourse with surrounding states-to the consideration of both these subjects, the following section will be devoted.

SECTION 4.

lst. No circumstance connected with the late war was more remarkable than the doubt and uncertainty which prevailed in selecting a line of operations against Ava; and it appears from the correspondence which passed between Lord Amherst and Sir Thomas Munro, that even after Sir Archibald Campbell had obtained possession of Rangoon, he had seriously contemplated re-embarking his troops, and bringing them round to Arracan, for the purpose of attempting an advance from that province across the Yooma mountains, into the valley of the Irawattee.

2nd. The reported unhealthiness of the climate of Arracan, and the remonstrances of Sir Thomas Munro, appear to have been the principal causes which led to the abandonment of this new plan of operations, and the advance through Cachar and Muneepoor was then as warmly advocated. At a subsequent period, the advantages of penetrating from Assam were discussed, but it was quite evident that with the exception of the route from Rangoon up the Irawattee river to Ava, our ignorance of the whole intervening tract, through which the lines of operation must extend, precluded the possibility of opinions being formed upon the subject, on the accuracy of which any reliance could be justly placed.

3rd. The data of time and distance, upon which all military calculations so materially depend, were almost entirely wanting, and our geographical knowledge scarcely extended beyond the simple fact, that a chain of lofty and densely-wooded mountains separated the British territories from those of Ava, and that it had been crossed by the Burmese force, which in 1783, effected the conquest of Arracan. Of the more northern portions of the chain, we had only the account given by Dalrymple, of a route from Cachar into Muneepoor, which was represented as mountainous and difficult, and passing through a country inhabited by tribes known only by their frequent incursions into the plains : east of Rungpoor in Assam all was enveloped in a cloud of obscurity, more impervious even than that which rested on the southern portions of the line; and under these circumstances of unavoidable, though lamentable ignorance, it was prudently resolved to invade Ava by the only route of which we had any knowledge, even though by doing so we should nearly double the length of the line, upon which it would be necessary to operate.

4th. With the information we now possess of the several lines of communication between the British and Burmese territories, we are enabled to enter with confidence on an examination of the respective advantages of each, and as almost all the munitions of war, and a very considerable portion of the supplies for an army destined to invade Ava, must be drawn from Calcutta, it will be desirable to regard this city as the principal base of operations, which may be conducted against Ava by any one of four lines, namely, by Assam, Muneepoor, Arracan, or Rangoon.

5th. By the first line, or that through Assam, from Calcutta to Ava, the travelling distance is about 1433 miles; by the second through Muneepoor, 1052 miles; by the third through Arracan, 835 miles, and by the fourth viâ Rangoon, 1446 miles: as far as regards distance only, the result of the comparison here made is greatly in favour of the line of operations being conducted through Arracan, but in such movements

v 2

(148)

time is an element of even greater importance than distance, and it will be necessary to endeavour to estimate the periods likely to be occupied in reaching Ava by the different routes, assuming as the basis of the calculation the average rate of progress actually made by the army of Sir Archibald Campbell, on its advance from Rangoon to Yandabo.

6th. From an examination of the journal given in the work of Major Snodgrass, the progress of the Rangoon army when actually in motion appears to have averaged about nine miles a day, and this rate has been assumed, in estimating those portions of the several lines of operation now under review, which have not been personally examined; the result shews that an army advancing from Calcutta, could not reach Ava by the route of Assam in less than 170 days, by that of Cachar and Muneepoor in 107, by the Aeng pass in Arracan in 39, and by Rangoon in 82 days; in other words, if for the sake of illustration, we suppose four divisions of equal strength and similar equipment to leave Calcutta, at the same time, with the view of reaching the capital of Ava by these different routes, their relative positions on the thirty-ninth day would be as follow. The division which had advanced through the Aeng pass in Arracan, would be in possession of the Burmese capital; the Assam division would have reached Azmeerigunge on the Soormah river; the one which was to penetrate through Muneepoor. would have reached a point on the Kosseearah river about midway between Lucki and Banga in the district of Sylhet : and the Rangoon division would have established itself at Prome on the Irawattee about 230 miles distant from the Burmese capital. The following table will shew the proportions of distance and time of the several routes, more clearly than the most detailed description, and can hardly fail to convince the most sceptical, that in these respects, the Aeng pass is immeasurably superior to either of the others.

From Calcutta to Ava, By the Assam route,	Miles. 1433	Days. 170
", Muneepoor ditto,	1052	107
" Arracan ditto,	835	39
" Rangoon ditto,	1446	88

Digitized by Google

7th. It will be observed in this comparative table, that the disproportion in time, greatly exceeds that of distance, and this arises from the very tedious nature of the river navigation from Calcutta to Assam and Sylhet, which the extensive swamps and marshes of the intervening tract of country, render it impossible to exchange for any more expeditious mode of conveyance, however urgent may be the necessity for doing so. The Burhampooter, Soormah, and Kosseearah rivers, are the only lines of communication upon which reliance can safely be placed, and were it even practicable for troops to advance by land, the supplies and military stores for a division intended to operate from either Assam or Muneepoor, must in the one case proceed up the Burhampooter to Rungpoor, and in the other by the Kosseearah and Soormah to Banskandee in Cachar.

8th. For either of the other routes viâ Aeng and Rangoon, we have on the contrary, the unlimited command of an extensive and open sea communication for nearly two-thirds of the total distance to be accomplished, and can avail ourselves of every advantage to be derived from the shipping of the port, in conveying troops, stores and cattle to the point of rendezvous, by a passage to Kyouk Phyoo of five days, and to Rangoon of twelve; while the same time would barely suffice to convey such boats as our troops and stores are generally embarked upon, from Calcutta to Burrisal or Dacca, and this evil of dilatory communication must continue to be felt throughout the campaign, whether terminated in one season or protracted to three.

9th. These remarks apply with even greater force to an advance from Muneepoor than Assam, as in the former case we get involved in a difficult and mountainous country at a point 490 miles distant from the object of attack, while in the latter, the same obstacles are only encountered after leaving Beesa, which is not more than 400 miles from the capital of Ava. The passage of the Patkoee mountain which separates Assam from the northern Shan provinces of Ava, is represented by the several natives who have effected it, as easy when compared with the precipitous ascents and declivities of the seven or eight equally lofty ranges, which must be crossed between Cachar and the Muneepoor valley: in Assam we descend from this lofty barrier to a comparatively level and well cultivated country, where supplies are procurable, and every step in advance insures improvement both in the climate and country; from Muneepoor on the contrary, we have again to overcome interposing mountains, and though from the general excellence of the road they present but little difficulty to light armed troops, they will ever add materially to the fatigue, which laden cattle experience under such circumstances, and in the advance from Muneepoor we quit a highly salubrious climate to enter the pestiferous one of the Kubo valley: during the cold-season, no apprehension need probably be entertained of danger from this cause; but if the principal object of the campaign, the possession of Ava, could not be effected in one season, there would be no alternative but to fall back again on Muneepoor, as it would be physically impossible to provision a force cantoned on the banks of the Ningthee river, from the valley, during the rains; and climate presents an obstacle still more insurmountable to the force remaining in Kubo during that unhealthy period of the year.

10th. If we regard the local resources of the several advanced positions of Assam, Muneepoor, Arracan, and Rangoon, or the comparative facility with which their own deficiencies could be supplied from foreign sources, we shall find, that in these instances, no less than in those already alluded to, the balance preponderates greatly in favour of Arracan.

11th. In Assam, rice is extensively cultivated, and depôts might doubtless be formed from the produce of that valley alone, for a considerable body of troops, were the sphere of its operations not to extend beyond the mountainous barrier on the south-east; but that great natural boundary once passed, the base of operations becomes infinitely extended, and a proportionate increase must inevitably take place in the number of men employed upon it, for whom additional supplies would be required; these it is true could be obtained to any extent from the adjacent districts of Bengal, but they ł

could only reach the force requiring them by the navigation of a river more tedious, uncertain, and difficult, than perhaps any other in India, and of which amongst numerous others that might be quoted, the following is a very striking instance given by Captain Wilcox, in the Appendix to his Memoir in the 17th volume of the Asiatic Researches.

"Immediately below Gohati, hills confine the Burhamputra to the breadth of one thousand two hundred yards, the narrowest in its course through Assam; there in the rainy season boats are necessitated to be moored till a westerly breeze springs up of force sufficient to carry them through the narrow strait; but there is often great difficulty even where the river flows in an open bed. When coming down the river in the latter end of October, 1825, I saw a fleet of commissariat boats (at that time very much required with their supplies for the army) which had been twenty-five days between Goalpara and Nughurbera hill, a distance of thirty miles, and there was no remarkable wind to impede their progress."

12th. The resources of Muneepoor, as will have been imagined from the description already given of that country, are on the most limited scale, and at the present time, would prove very little more than adequate to the support of an additional native regiment, with its camp-followers; and in the event of an unfavourable season, the supplies even for this small accession of force must be drawn from the districts of Sylhet and Cachar, by a line of communication, the difficulties of which were sufficient to arrest in limine, the progress of an army under General Shuldham, and combined with the severity of the monsoon which commenced early in February, compelled a retrograde movement of the whole force on Sylhet, in the course of the following month.

13th. In Arracan, as we have already seen, the grain of the country so far exceeds the consumption of its population, as to form the staple article of their export trade, and in the season of 1833, the paddy and rice exported from Akyab alone, amounted to no less than three lakhs of maunds, a quantity sufficient to support an army of 20,000 men for eighteen months independent of all external aid, and every

other description of supplies, which it might be necessary to obtain from Calcutta, could be conveyed throughout the year by steamers in the course of five days. The people of the country, though not nearly so numerous as those of Assam; (being when compared with the area they occupy nearly in the proportion of one to three) from their superior energy of character, their intimate acquaintance with the language of Ava, with the several passes which lead across the mountains into the plains of the Irawattee, and the strength and positions of the towns and villages on the banks of this river. are likely to give far more efficient aid than the Assamese in an advance through their territory, and in a subsequent series of rapid progressive movements on the capital of their ancient enemies. Whether a movement were effected by Assam, Muneepoor, or Arracan, we should equally in each case carry with us the best wishes of the population of these countries for the prosperity of our arms, and this is an element which so materially contributes to success in military operations, that the want of it has not unfrequently led to the complete discomfiture of a series of the most ably planned movements.

14th. In advancing from Rangoon, however great the confidence with which the people of the country might regard us from recollection of our former conduct, the experience derived from that contest clearly proves, that every measure which ingenuity could devise, or cruelty execute, to deprive us of this advantage, would be unhesitatingly adopted, and the resources of the country be again cut off as effectually as they then were. In any subsequent invasion of Ava from this point, one obstacle of a most formidable description would be encountered, which did not on the previous occasion exist. that arising from the barbarous nature of the punishments inflicted by the Burmese government on their subjects, who were accused of having afforded us assistance, or of having continued to reside in those towns which were occupied by our troops. When the great body of the people saw our army steadily continuing its advance upon the capital. through difficulties sufficient to have appalled any but men of the most determined nerve, they naturally concluded that the permanent occupation of the country was to be the result of so much persevering labour; and this impression becoming stronger the more closely we approached the goal, interest and inclination alike dictated the policy of conciliating their future rulers by the manifestation of zeal in the cause; and to this feeling may we mainly ascribe the alacrity with which the inhabitants of the district and city of Prome came forward, and assisted in establishing the communication between the advancing army and its then distant magazines at Rangoon, which so materially contributed to the ultimate success of the campaign.

15th. That illusion has now permanently vanished; they saw us voluntarily retire from a country which we had expended much blood and treasure in acquiring; the protection upon the continuance of which they had fully calculated, was withdrawn, and the vengeance of an exasperated and barbarous government fell upon them with unmitigated severity; the amnesty which had been stipulated for in the treaty of Yandaboo, was only respected while the presence of the British army rendered its violation dangerous; and it is but reasonable to suppose, that should circumstances ever again render it necessary to retrace this line of operations, the remembrance of their previous sufferings will render the people, for a time at least, unwilling to identify their interests with those of men, whose former conduct proved, that they had no intention of permanently retaining the country their arms had won; and whose second withdrawal would subject those rendering them assistance to the aggravated cruelties of their merciless chieftains.

16th. Situated as we now are in the Tenasserim provinces, with the unlimited command of their resources, and a force of some strength so close as Moulmein, we should possess advantages from our altered position in this respect in again advancing by Rangoon, which were wholly wanting on the former occasion; but the struggle must again commence at this extreme point of the Burmese dominions, which is 446 miles distant from the capital; while on the route from Arra-

x

can, no opposition could be anticipated before the troops commenced the descent from the summit of the Aeng pass on the Burmese side of the mountains, which is only 270 miles from the capital of Ava.

17th. To this point in the investigation, every comparison, whether of time, distance, the resources of the countries, or the facility of communication with the principal magazine, gives a result in favour of that line of operations, one extremity of which will rest on Aeng in Arracan, and the other on Shembegwen on the right bank of the Irawattee river; but there is another element in the calculation, to which no allusion has yet been made, though it may be considered more vitally important than any other, namely, the comparative healthiness of the several tracts of country through which these debateable lines of operation must pass; and if our conclusions were to be drawn from the experience of the late war, we should not hesitate to pronounce Arracan the most unhealthy, Rangoon the next so in degree, Assam the third, and Muneepoor the least.

18th. Such a conclusion, however, in the case of Rangoon and Assam, though fully borne out by the comparative state of the troops in each during the war, would be utterly at variance with all previously recorded experience, and with all subsequent observation. Every traveller, who has visited the capital of Ava, has spoken favourably of its climate. and it has been particularly eulogized by Symes and Buchanan; but though its general salubrity was acknowledged, it was pronounced to be inferior in this respect to Rangoon, which has been uniformly characterised as one of the healthiest spots in the Burmese dominions; yet at this very spot did disease nearly annihilate the army of Sir Archibald Campbell, attacking with equal virulence the European and pative soldier under the most aggravated forms of dysentery, remittent and intermittent fever, hospital gangrene, and scurvy. In a paper by Dr. Waddell, in the third volume of the Transactions of the Medical Society, which even the unprofessional reader will peruse with melancholy interest. these diseases are clearly shewn to have been principally

induced by severe fatigue, constant exposure, and unwholesome and inadequate provisions—causes quite sufficient to have produced among troops employed in any other part of India an equally fearful mortality; and certainly not proving, as might a priori be inferred, a climate, under ordinary circumstances, of peculiar insalubrity.

19th. The Abbé Sangermano, who resided nearly twentysix years in Rangoon, says, "the air along the course of the river (Irawattee) is generally salubrious, though sometimes new comers are attacked with fevers; but they may easily be cured by using bark; and it is only in certain places that there is any danger of taking them." Symes is equally explicit as to the general salubrity of the country, in the following passage: "The climate of every part of the Burmese empire, which I have visited, bore testimony to its salubrity, by the best possible criterion-the appearance and vigour of the natives. The seasons are regular, and the extremes of heat and cold are seldom experienced; at least the duration of that intense heat which immediately precedes the commencement of the rainy season, is so short, that it incommodes but for a very little time. During our residence in the country, we lost only one man by disease, another met an accidental death : in wandering through the woods, he became the prev of a tiger." In another passage, speaking of the embassy, he says, "Our gratitude was due to Providence for the inestimable blessing of health which we enjoyed to a degree that fully evinced the salubrity of the climate; not a symptom of sickness, in a single instance excepted, had manifested itself among our people." Buchanan, speaking of the climate of Ava, says, " Although not so salubrious as Rangoon, Ava is by no means uphealthy;" and he then describes the position of the former place: "Rangoon, the present great emporium of the empire, was built by Alounghbra, the first prince of the reigning dynasty after his conquest of Pegu. It is most conveniently situated in a very healthy and fertile country, near the former town of Tagoun."

20th. These opinions, the result in one instance of a protracted residence of many years, and in the others, of a very

x 2

eonsiderable period, embracing all the vicissitudes of the several seasons, have been strongly confirmed by the more recent experience of the individuals of the residency in Ava, and of the mission at Rangoon: of the latter, in particular, I have the most unequivocal testimony, that it is the healthiest of all the American missions now in India; and in the face of such evidence, it is impossible to resist the conviction, that the opinions which have been sometimes entertained of the general insalubrity of the climate of Ava, are wholly unsupported by past experience, or present observation.

21st. In Assam, on the contrary, every succeeding year serves still more plainly to indicate the generally insalubrious nature of its climate, and to prove that very little modification in this respect has taken place since the memorable invasion of Meer Joomla, in 1662, when his army was nearly annihilated by disease in his attempts to subdue the country. To the natives of Upper India, it continued to the last so inimical, that two companies of regulars, which, from the termination of the war, had been stationed at Gowhatty, were withdrawn; and amongst those officers who had been employed in the civil and military duties of the province, the return of almost every rainy season has been followed by severe attacks of fever and ague.

22nd. During the time that General Shuldham's army was attempting to penetrate through Sylhet and Cachar to Muneepoor, the native troops suffered from illness to a most melancholy extent, while the Europeans, both officers and men, with but few exceptions, enjoyed uninterrupted health: had they succeeded in surmounting the first range of hills which opposed their progress, and fairly entered amongst the defiles of the numerous mountains, which it would have been necessary to cross between Cachar and Muneepoor, there cannot be a doubt that its ranks would have been so thinned by sickness and death, as to have rendered the force on its arrival in Muneepoor totally incapable of any movement beyond it; had the army even been fortunate enough to have reached this point without much suffering, we now know that on quitting it, and advancing to the banks of the Ningthee river, the route must have been directed through a tract of country far more insalubrious than any it had previously traversed, and that disease would most probably have assailed it with peculiar severity at the very moment when it was crossing the boundary of the enemy's country. It may therefore be considered most fortunate, that the obstacles proved at the very commencement of the advance from Cachar of so serious a nature as to compel the force to retire again upon Sylhet, and that those lives were spared, which must have been sacrificed in the impracticable attempt to penetrate to Ava through countries which were afterwards found unable to subsist even a small detachment from it.

23rd. But it was in Arracan that disease appeared to an extent never before known in Indian campaigns, and ran its course with a rapidity which no skill could check, and with a severity which scarcely any remedy was found to alleviate. In weighing the advantages of an advance upon Ava by these several lines of communication, the one by Arracan would appear to be altogether excluded from the comparison, by the frightful mortality which then assailed the division of the army attempting to operate upon it; and if we had no better information now than we then possessed of the climate generally, of the comparative salubrity of different localities, and the position, nature, and extent of the pass to be traversed, the most sanguine could anticipate nothing but a repetition of previous misery and disappointment, and the boldest would shrink from the responsibility of recommending an advance through a country of such fearful notoriety.

24th. We have now however the advantage of consulting the recorded judgments of professional men, who were present with the Arracan army during the whole period of its occupation of the province—who saw and studied the origin, progress, and termination of the diseases which so nearly effected its total destruction, with intense watchfulness, and with the generous devotion of health, rest, and life, in endeavouring to arrest its ravages, for which, under such circumstances, the medical profession has been remarkable in every quarter of the globe, and never more conspicuously so than amidst the

dying soldiers of Arracan : we have moreover the result of a ten years' occupation of the province to prove, that neither Sandoway, Kyouk Phyoo, Cheduba, nor Akyab is much more inimical to the health of native troops than the other military stations on the eastern frontier of Bengal. We know that all are injurious to the constitution of the sepoy of Upper India, and that as he descends from the comparatively elevated plains, and the purer and drier air of Hindoostan, to the low marshes of Bengal, and to an atmosphere saturated with vapour, and the noxious exhalations of rank vegetation, the rate of mortality shews a gradual but constantly increasing progression, and may be considered to have attained its maximum on the line of our eastern frontier; but as this line must be crossed at some one point, and this atmosphere be breathed by troops destined to act against the Burmese dominions, the question of route resolves itself into a choice of evils; and in advancing by Aeng, we have to weigh the certainty of diminished distance and time, against the chance of aggravated disease.

25th. In perusing the several papers which have been published in the Transactions of the Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta, on this deeply interesting subject, it is impossible not to be struck with the coincidence of views of the several gentlemen who have endeavoured to trace the diseases which prevailed in Arracan to their predisposing causes, and equally difficult to resist the conviction that they were to be principally found in the local peculiarities of the town and its immediate neighbourhood, in which our army was stationed during the very worst season of the year. Dr. Grierson, in the second volume of the Transactions, speaking of the town of Arracan, thus describes it : " Its site is such as one would at first sight pronounce to be prolific of those noxious exhalations, whatever they may be, that are generally allowed to engender intermittent fever. It lies on the banks of a muddy river, or rather the ramifications of a river buried among hills at a distance of nearly 40 miles from the sea, and invested on every side with jungle and morass. The tide overflows the flat borders of the river to a considerable extent, its reflux

converts these into a noisome swamp, and in this swamp, strange to say, great part of Arracan is built." While the troops occupying this deadly spot were perishing by hundreds, a detachment of this very army was enjoying comparative health at Mayo Mooa, and the 40th Regiment of Native Infantry, long stationed at Cheduba, was still more remarkable for its exemption from disease.

26th. In the third volume of the same valuable work, Dr. Stevenson remarks, "Of the peculiar unhealthiness of the town of Arracan, the Burmese were aware, and studiously avoided it in the rains. The Mugs too were aware of it; for if I am not misinformed, they often retire to the coast, or to some village at a distance, when sick." Even under circumstances of so peculiarly unfavourable a nature, as those in which our army was placed, "*it was not until the rains* commenced, that sickness became general, and disease assumed that fatal and untractable form which characterized it during that period." And at this, the most trying season of the year, the detachment of Europeans and sepoys stationed at Sandoway, by Commodore Hayes, retained their health.

27th. Dr. Burnard, who has also investigated the causes of the fearful mortality, which has rendered the association of Arracan and death almost inseparable in the minds of many, attributes it explicitly to the situation of the town. "The causes of this sickness," says he, "were too obvious to be overlooked; the locality was sufficient to satisfy every medical observer, that troops could not inhabit it with impunity."

28th. In addition to the evidence afforded by these extracts, that other stations of the province continued healthy, even during the rainy season of the year, when the town and neighbourhood of Arracan were filled with the dead and dying bodies of our troops, and that the predisposing causes of disease were found in this locality to an extent not experienced in any other part of the province, we have the united testimony of the Mugs and Burmahs themselves, to the same effect, who before, during, and since the war have uniformly asserted, that the city of Arracan is the most unhealthy spot in their country during the rains. And it can hardly be subject of astonishment, that an army, whose spirit was depressed by the desponding conviction, that it was not destined to share in the honors and glories of the campaign, should have fallen an easy prey to the ravages of disease.

29th. The experience derived from that campaign, and our subsequent occupation of the province, leads to some important conclusions, which appear to be fully justified by the opinions already quoted, namely, that the dreadful mortality of our troops in Arracan arose from the peculiarly unhealthy nature of the town and its neighbourhood, and that had they been cantoned during the rainy season at Kyouk Phyoo, Sandoway, Akyab, Amherst Island, or Cheduba, they would have enjoyed comparative immunity from suffering, and been nearly, if not quite, as healthy, as the troops which since the war have continued to occupy one or other of these localities; that of the several lines of operation which have been considered, the one by Rangoon may on the whole be esteemed the most healthy; but that it is almost impossible to fix with any degree of precision the relative salubrity of the remaining three; that all are, during the cold-season of the year, nearly as much exempt from disease as other districts bordering on the eastern frontier of Bengal; and that during the rains, the Hindoostanee sepoys of Upper India may be expected to suffer in each to a degree, which circumstances quite unforeseen, and against which it is impossible to guard, may render more severe at Rangoon than Arracan. Assam. or Muneepoor, though the character of superior salubrity be conceded to the first.

30th. In none, however, is the difference of climate so marked, as to justify the rejection of other positive advantages for the imaginary attainment of this one; and from all that has been said, the selection is evidently confined to an advance by Arracan or Rangoon.

31st. If we look to the differences of climate, which characterize the lower and upper portions of the valley of the Irawattee, on one or both of which an army would have to operate, as its advance might be made from Arracan or Rangoon, we shall have a still clearer view of the relative advantages of each.

32nd. In Pegu, or that portion of the Burmese empire extending from Rangoon to Prome, there are, according to the Abbé Sangermano, but two seasons, the rainy and the dry; the former, commencing at the end of April, or early in May, continues to the close of October; and the cold-season for the remaining six months. But in Ava proper, the seasons are divided into the cold, the hot, and the rainy. The four months of November, December, January, and February form the winter : from the beginning of March to the end of June, the heat prevails, and the other four months are the season of rain ; from which statement, it appears, that a force, operating on the upper line of the Irawattee, might calculate with certainty, on having two months more of fair weather, than one advancing from the delta of Pegu, an advantage of vital importance in the prosecution of a campaign : the distance by the former line, between the nearest base and the object of attack, would be about three hundred miles, and by the latter, four hundred and fifty.

83rd. Weighing all the circumstances adduced in the preceding pages, and giving to each of the proposed lines of operation the consideration due to its relative advantages, or the reverse, the result appears to be unequivocally in favour of an advance from Arracan, rather than by any other point on the line of our eastern frontier; and it now only remains to offer a few suggestions on the plan of operations most likely to lead to the speedy attainment of our object, the possession of its capital, should circumstances ever again render it necessary for an Indian army to punish aggression, by invading the Burmese dominions.

84th. If regard be had to the relative strength of the Indo-British and Burmese empires, to their resources, and the military qualifications of their respective troops; the superiority of the former is, in each instance, so immeasurably greater, that it would be an unnecessarily expensive display of power, to act upon the capital by more than one line of operations, and that by Aeng has been proved so much more direct and expeditious, that it would hardly be possible for auxiliary columns acting from Rangoon, Muneepoor, or Assam, to do

Y

more than follow at hazard the movements of the Arracan army, without the possibility of preserving such a communication with it, as would give a character of unity to their operations; the expence of three armies would thus be incurred, and from the great length of the base on which they must operate, extending from Rungpoor in Assam, to Cape Negrais, their movements must be made perfectly independant of each other, and each must be of sufficient strength to force a passage through the invaded empire, independant of any assistance from the other columns.

35th. Guided by the recorded opinions of Sir Archibald Campbell, we may assume, that an army of 10,000 men, advancing by Aeng, would be of ample strength to insure a successful result to operations against Ava, and the proportion of each arm might probably be fixed on the following scale. Three regiments of European infantry; six regiments of native infantry; a brigade of horse artillery; a detachment of the rocket corps; a regiment of cavalry; and three companies of sappers and miners.

36th. We may fairly conclude, that such a force would, with comparative ease, fight its way to the capital of the Burmese empire, when we recollect, that the united columns which advanced from Rangoon under Sir Archibald Campbell and Brigadier General Cotton, in February 1825, did not amount to 4,000 men; and the probability is, that the moment our army had fairly debouched into the plain of the Irawattee, the Burmese court would agree to any terms we might choose to impose as the price of peace.

37th. While however the principal line of operations was directed from Arracan, it would be no less necessary to secure the assailable points of our frontier, against the evils of an invasion similar to that, which, during the late war, created so general a panic along the whole line of frontier; and next in importance to the attainment of the object, is the consideration of the most economical mode of effecting it. We have before shewn, the almost insuperable nature of the difficulties which oppose an entrance into our territories from Ava, by any but the passes through Assam, Muneepoor, and Arracan; our advancing army would sufficiently provide against any attempt being made by the latter of these lines, and the following arrangements would appear likely to suffice for the protection and defence of the other two.

38th. The moment that hostilities appeared likely to arise, it would be desirable to throw the Sylhet Light Infantry into Muneepoor, to reinforce the levy, and to hold the position to the last moment, to insure which, they should be freely and liberally supplied with ammunition. The head-quarters of the Assam Light Infantry might, at the same time, be advanced to Joorhath; and the second or Sebundy corps move up to Bishnath, and supply guards for the northern portion of the Cossya hills. Two regiments of native infantry, one from Jumalpoor, and the other from Dacca, would occupy Sylhet and Doodputlee in Cachar with effect, as from either of those positions, a corps could, if necessary, advance by the passes already described, either into Assam or Muneepoor.

89th. These arrangements, if promptly carried into effect. would, it is imagined, be quite sufficient to preserve the integrity of our frontier, and the knowledge of troops having been thrown so much in advauce, in Assam and Muneepoor, would speedily reach the Burmah court, and lead to the belief, that an advance against their capital from both of those points was seriously contemplated. If lightly equipped detachments from the Muneepoor levy were sent to clear Kubo of the enemy, and to shew themselves occasionally on the right bank of the Ningthee river, the delusion would be still more effectually preserved, and we may confidently assume, that with the knowledge of preparations being in progress for the advance of an army from Aeng, the Burmese Government would never venture to detach a force of any strength to points so remote from the capital as Genduh on the Ningthee river, or old Beesa, on the southern side of the Patkoee pass.

40th. Were it necessary or desirable to do so, a column consisting of the Sylhet Light Infantry, and two Battalions of the levy, might march through the Kubo valley to Kulé, and create a very powerful diversion along the whole line of

x 2

the Ningthee river; subsisting, as it advanced, on the country, which we know it could do.

41st. In Assam, one of the very first precautionary measures should be the construction of a stockade at Beesa, and its occupation by a strong detachment of the Assam Light Infantry, with the view of securing the more than doubtful fidelity of the Moamareea and Singpho chieftains, and to give confidence to such other tribes, as might in the absence of such a point of defence to fall back upon, be induced from apprehension to act against us.

42nd. The occupation of Rangoon would be another subject for consideration, and there can be little doubt that the continuing to hold it until every article of a treaty had been fulfilled, would more than any other step we could adopt, accelerate the attainment of so desirable an object; but here opposition must be anticipated, until the Arracan army had cleared the defiles of the Aeng pass, and appeared in force on the banks of the Irawattee river; when it is almost certain that all serious attempt at defence would be succeeded, by a general flight or unconditional surrender of the enemy.

43rd. It is doubtless the wisest and most prudent policy. to consider during the leisure of peace, the comparative advantages of the different modes of acting with effect against a neighbouring empire, which has already proved its willingness to invade our repose, and its ability to involve us in a contest, whose worst feature was the ruinous expence to which it led; the plan of operations which has been sketched, will, it is believed, reduce this difficulty to its minimum degree, and enable us to strike, with rapidity and certainty, at the very existence of the Burmese empire, should its government ever again render a repetition of the blow necessary; but we have every reason to believe, and hope, that the court of Ava, conscious of its own weakness, is now as anxious to conciliate our friendship, as it before was to seek occasion for the display of its contempt, and to strengthen, by a more intimate intercourse, the existing amicable relations of the two countries. I have endeavoured to shew, how it. may, if necessary, be again chastised with most effect, and least,

trouble; and the more pleasing duty remains to be fulfilled, of considering how our present position may be rendered subservient to the mutual advantage not only of British India and Ava, but of the other states with which our conquest of Assam has brought us into immediate contact.

44th. Between the inhabitants of countries so widely dissimilar in habits, language, customs, and religion, as those of British India, and the Indo-Chinese, nothing but some strong and most urgent mutual necessities could ever produce any great degree of amalgamation or intimacy of intercourse, and. these mutual wants have been so strongly felt in every quarter of the world, and their effects are so irresistibly powerful. as to have brought the merchant of St. Petersburgh into contact with the trader from Pekin in the deserts of Tartary, and the inhabitant of Northern Europe to the hut of the South Sea. Islander; such examples are well calculated to encourage the hope that the routes of commercial intercourse which already exist from Assam into Bhootan, Thibet, and the provinces of Ava, and from the latter into China, Muneepoor, Arracan, and the Tenasserim provinces, may be still more widely opened. and the traffic which is now carried on between the inhabitants of these several countries be indefinitely extended.

45th. Between Arracan and Ava, the trade consists of two branches, one of which is carried on principally by the large sea-going boats of Bassein, which come round, during the fair season, and the other by the different routes which have been already described, as crossing the Yooma mountains between Talak and Negrais; by all of these passes, merchants occasionally travel, but the superior facility afforded by that of Aeng has rendered it the principal line of commercial intercourse, and there is a path branching off from Wadat in a northerly direction, along the western base of the great range which connects the route by Aeng with that of Talak. In 1827, the trade which had been interrupted by the war, was again resumed by Burmese merchants from Pegu, and the arrival of a small caravan from Tsalein of fifty bullocks, was an event of sufficient importance to be particularly mentioned, by a party, who in the cold season of that year, made an excursion to different parts of the province.

х

46th. In 1831, the trade had increased so considerably, as to give employment to upwards of two thousand five hundred bullocks, which arrived at Aeng between the preceding October and February of that year, not only from the adjacent districts of the Burmese empire, but from the Shan provinces on the eastern bank of the Irawattea river; and they competed so effectually with the merchants who imported British goods viâ Rangoon, as to compel the latter. to apply to the court of Ava, for the imposition of a tax of 10 per cent. upon all foreign produce imported by this route, which up to that period was not I believe levied. As we have however wisely abstained from imitating so pernicious an example, the trade still continues annually to augment in value and extent, and as the relations between the two countries become more intimate, must increase in an equal ratio.

47th. The principal articles at present imported from Ava, and obtained from the hill tribes occupying different parts of the Yooma mountains, are kuth, bees' wax, elephants' teeth, Burman silk dhotees, lackered boxes, ponies, cotton and cotton thread, and bullion. The return trade consists of British piece goods, woollens, muslins, cutlery, beetul-nut, tobacco, and cotton sold to the Mugs by the hill tribes, which the Shans purchase in large quantities. The darogah of the thanna at Aeng estimated the annual value of the export trade at five lacks of rupees, and the imports, at three, leaving a balance in favour of Arracan of about two lacks, which must be paid in specie; but as the exportation of gold and silver from Ava is positively prohibited, and the most rigid precautions are taken to prevent it, so large a sum can hardly find its way by this channel of intercourse. As no attempt, that I am aware of, has ever been made to ascertain with any degree of accuracy, the real value of the trade, this estimate can of course be considered but a rough approximation to the truth, and though given by a very intelligent native, most probably errs in ex-Even during the rains, when the more remote traders cess. are compelled to suspend operations, a very brisk trade in beetul-nuts continues to be carried on with Aeng by the Burmahs of the Maphé and Maindoun districts, and in September, I met parties laden with them, proceeding across the

mountains, to the principal towns on the Ava side of the range.

48th. Aeng and Talak are the emporia of the trade, but more particularly the former, and during the months when the Shan and Burmese traders are expected to arrive, boats laden with British goods, and the various products of the province, are seen making their way from Akyab, Kyouk Phyoo, and Ramree to these marts, where the cargoes are sold to the Shan and Burmese merchants. By the Goa nass agricultural cattle are principally imported for sale into Arracan, but as the breadth of the range is at this point very trifling, and far less lofty than the more northern portions of the chain, it presents great natural facilities for intercourse between the inhabitants occupying the opposite sides of the range; the towns and villages on the Bassein river are numerous and large, and the people apparently so fully aware of the advantages of trade, that they annually make voyages in search of it, not only to Arracan, but along the coast to Chittagong, Dacca, and Calcutta.

49th. One article in universal demand in Bassein, is tobacco, and the climate and soil both appear so unfavourable to its successful culture there, that a considerable quantity is said to be annually imported from the northern provinces of Ava: as the Sandoway district, hewever, on the opposite side of the range, has already become celebrated for the excellence of its tobacco, it appears not improbable that this article might be made a staple of the trade, between Goa and Lemena, which are not more than three marches distant:

50th. We have already seen, that during the reign of Chorjeet Sing, some traffic was carried on by the inhabitants of the Muneepoor valley, with those residing on the banks of the Ningthee river, and in the Doab of the latter and Irawattee. The intercourse between Muneepoor and the more flourishing countries to the westward, was at that time confined to the occasional transit of a few passengers proceeding on pilgrimages to Western India and Nuddeah, and they were subjected to such extortions by the Kupooee tribe of Nagas, occupying the hills of the intervening tract, and incurred such serious risk of life from the lawless habits and fierce passions of these irresponsible savages, that the journey from Muneepoor into Cachar, which is now accomplished with perfect security, was an undertaking of the most serious nature, which all were anxious if possible to avoid. Since the restoration of the Muneepoor dynasty, and the subjugation of the Kupooees, by the late Rajah Gumbheer Sing, these obstacles have been permanently removed : parties of from two to four Bengalees (probably the most constitutionally timid race on the face of the earth) now cross from Cachar into Muneepoor throughout the year, with the most perfect security ; and some few Shans, from the banks of the Ningthee, have succeeded, within the last two years, in disposing of small investments, which they conveyed through Muneepoor to Sylhet.

51st. Although excluded by natural poverty, and the present reduced number of its population, from contributing in more than a triffing degree to the articles which are mutually sought after by the Burmahs on one side, and the people of Bengal on the other, still the centrical situation of Muneepoor, its peculiarly fine climate, and its present intimate connexion with the British Government, mark it as a spot peculiarly fitted to become the entrepôt of a trade between the northern provinces of Ava, and the north-eastern districts Situated in the very heart of the great chain of of Bengal. mountains which separate the British and Burmese territories. this valley presents a most convenient point of assemblage for the traders on either side; and during the cold season of the year, merchants from Bengal would have ample time to meet Burmese and Shans from the banks of the Irawattee and Ningthee rivers, effect the sale or exchange of goods, and return to their respective countries before the commencement of the rainy season, when trade is necessarily suspended.

52nd. The jealousy with which the Burmese were accustomed to view any propositions for extending and multiplying the channels of commercial intercourse, has evidently begun to yield to the more urgent dictates of self-interest: the Shans, inhabiting that part of their dominions which touches upon the Muneepoor frontier, have learnt to feel confidence in us, and a very friendly intercourse has existed between them and the British officers residing there, for the last five or six years; and if we continue to retain an influence in Muneepoor, by having one or more officers permanently resident there, we can hardly doubt that it will in time become an entrepôt for trade between two countries, which, but for the existence of this beautiful valley, would have been separated by an almost impracticable chain of mountains. British goods, which could be brought to the Muneepoor valley free of the exactions with which the trade at Rangoon is burdened, would, I have not a doubt, be profitably sold there to the Shans of the Ningthee, at prices below the rates demanded for similar articles at the same spot, which have run the gauntlet of extortion from Rangoon to Genduh.

Throughout the widely-extended regions with 53rd. which war has recently bronght us into contact, the taste, and consequent demand, for British manufactures, is annually increasing : red and blue banats, handkerchiefs, book muslins, long cloths, chintzes, coral, and glass beads, are eagerly sought after by the Burmahs, Shans, and the numerous hill tribes which touch upon the valley of Muneepoor, and the plains of Ava, in every direction; and though the establishment of such an intercourse must, from its very nature, be at first attended with difficulties, still the history of commerce proves, that after the preliminary measures have been taken, its subsequent increase proceeds with a rapidity perfectly wonderful, and produces on every country. where it is duly cherished, the most salutary and civilizing influence.

54th. Of the trade between Ava and China, a particular account has been already given, and with every allowance for the imperfect nature of the sources from whence much of the information has been drawn, enough has been adduced to prove, that it is of very considerable value, and that as far as physical difficulties of country are concerned, there are no seri-

z

(170)

ous obstacles to its extension between Bhumo or Mogaung and Assam, either by the prosecution of the journey by the Chinese merchants themselves to that valley, or by the resort of traders from Assam to Ava. during those months of the year when the Chinese caravans are known to visit the towns of Bhumo or Mogaung. Were it possible to open a more direct line of communication higher up the Irawattee, through the country of the Khakoo Singphos, to old Beesa, the intercourse between Yunan, Sechuen, and Assam, would be relieved from many of the extortions practised by all the Burman officers in charge of important commercial posts; but as certain marts of trade already exist, it is an object of primary importance, to endeavour to connect them with our territories, and the line of communication once established, the natural sagacity of the Chinese will not be long in suggesting the probable advantages of reaching it, at the nearest practicable point, to the country which seeks a commercial intercourse with them.

55th. From several passages in the Historical summary, by Dr. Bayfield, annexed to this report, it plainly appears, that the Burmese government is beginning fully to appreciate the value of commerce, and the king of Ava himself is said to have remarked, how much the trade had increased, in consequence of the confidence given to foreign merchants by the permanent residence of a British officer at his capital :---this feeling, if judiciously encouraged, can hardly fail to lead to the still more unrestricted admission of our traders, and any negociator. anxious to effect the establishment of new commercial routes. need only refer the Burmese ministers to the advantages their country already derives from the trade of Rangoon, and the intercourse with Arracan by the Aeng pass, to enlist their selfinterest in the furtherance of his plans; and if profit is clearly shewn to have been the consequence of opening two doors of commercial intercourse, no very great ingenuity will be necessary to convince them, that two additional ones are more likely to increase than diminish their existing advantages. and be the means of civilizing those tribes between their northern provinces and Assam, whose subjection to them is now little more than nominal.

56th. On the prosperity of Assam such an additional outlet for its produce can hardly fail to be productive of the most important consequences, and on the opposite or northern side, the practicability of extending the intercourse with Bhootan and Thibet, is no less entitled to the most serious consideration. The passes from the Assam valley into these mountainous regions, though open only to the inhabitants of the latter, are already well known; and that they are sufficiently numerous may be inferred from the fact, that no less than eighteen exist between the eastern frontier of the Sikkim territory, and the district of Bijnee: from thence they may be traced east through the country of the Duphlas, Abors, Bor-Abors, Mishmees, Meerees and Khumptis, to the extreme limits of the lofty and snow-clad eluster of mountains from whose bases issue the sources of the Burhampooter and Irawattee rivers; and though there never has been much intercourse by those passes, which lie within the boundaries of Upper Assam, there is still comprised a very extensive line of frontier in the central and lower divisions of the same fertile valley, which is connected with the vast regions of Bhootan and Thibet, by passes that have already become in a degree the channels of trade between the people of Assam and their mountain neighbours.

57th. The most important of those which connect Bhootan with Assam are situated on the northern borders of Kamroop and Durrung, and a list of all such as are known will be found in the appendix. The Bhootan frontier does not, I believe, extend further east than the Rotass river, which flows from the north, and apparently forms the boundary between the Bhooteea and Akha tribes.

58th. Of the Dooars in Durrung, that called Booree Gooma had been attached by the local authorities of Assam, in consequence of a most cruel aggression on the part of the Bhooteeas, and it was only restored in July, 1834, to the officers of the Deb Rajah, in consequence of his having deputed an agent to make compensation to the families of the unfortunate persons who had been killed. Captain Jenkins, the present agent in Assam, mentions this as one of the Dooars held z 2

alternately by the British and Bhootan authorities, the rule of the former prevailing during the months of July, August, September, and October, and the latter, for the remaining months of the year. The total amount of revenue realized by the Bhootan government from the Dooars is, on the sameauthority, said to amount to 39,000 rupees a year. They are assigned to the great officers of state in lieu of salaries, and were it possible to effect any arrangement with the Bhootan. government, by the payment of a fixed annual sum, to induce it, to waive its share in this divided jurisdiction, the measure would be attended with the most beneficial effects on the tranquillity of the frontier, and be productive of considerable improvement in the cultivation of the border lands, which are now altogether useless and unproductive. In their present state the whole of these frontier Dooars are constant sources. of uneasiness, and greatly endanger the continuance of the friendly intercourse which it is so much our interest to preserve with the Bhootan Government.

59th. Mr. T. C. Robertson, the late agent on the northeastern frontier, in a letter to Government, of the 3rd February, 1834, encloses a list of articles exacted by the three tribes of Bhooteas, Akhas, and Duphlas, from the people of Noadooar and Chardooar, and which appears to have been sanctioned by the proceedings of a former agent, Mr. Scott, dated the 4th and 5th of February, 1825. As a curious illustration of manners, and a useful record of the articles sought by these tribes, I annex the document. The Bhooteas are entitled to get from each house,

1 Assamese screen (used in cooking out of doors),

1 piece of cloth,

1 handkerchief,

1 brazen bracelet,

1 bundle of moonga thread,

some rice and paddy, without specification of quantity.

The Akhas are entitled to get from each house,

- 1 portion of a female dress,
- 1 bundle of cotton thread,

1 cotton handkerchief,

and are bound to give a portion of what they receive to the Coppaturas.

The Duphlas, by a proceeding of the 13th May, 1825, are to receive on every ten houses---

1 double piece of cloth,

1 single ditto,

1 handkerchief,

1 dao,

10 head of horned cattle,

4 seers of salt.

60th. The Akhas and Coppaturas (or Kuppahchowahs), to whom this black mail is paid, have been before noticed in the 79th page of this Report, and the attack which was there alluded to as having been made on a detachment of the Assam Light Infantry, led to some inquiries which have thrown additional light on the habits of this little known tribe. Lieut. Matthie, by whom the investigation was conducted, reports that during the government of the Assam Rajahs, the right of the Kuppahchowahs to levy black mail was not allowed, but that they occasionally did so forcibly from the villages of Chardooar, and a very short time before the establishment of the British supremacy over the country, the head of the tribe, known as the Tanghee Rajah, made an irruption into Chardooar with a band of followers, and barbarously murdered the Booroowa, with about twenty of his immediate attendants. The tribe was in consequence outlawed, and in 1829, the same Tanghee Rajah and his Kuppahchowas having had a feud with the Akhas, in which many lives were lost, he fled for refuge to Burgong, was seized, and after being in confinement in the Gowahatty jail for some time, was again released on giving security for his future good conduct. In less than eighteen months after the mistaken clemency which liberated this ruffian, he headed the attack upon the detachment of Assam Light Infantry, the fatal results of which have been already mentioned.

61st. The Bhooteeas appear to be far more pacific in their habits than any of the tribes on their eastern borders, and from a very early period, we have proof that an extensive trade has existed between Bhootan, Thibet, and the northeastern parts of Bengal. In the 3rd volume of Heeren's Historical Researches, where an attempt is made to trace the line of this ancient commercial intercourse, every circumstance conspires to render it probable, that but little deviation has taken place in modern times from the track originally pursued, and that the merchants of Bhootan and Thibet now convey the products of their mountains, and some articles of Chinese manufacture, by the same paths which their no less enterprising ancestors trod from Tangut to the plains of Bengal.

62nd. Much of the difficulty which has hitherto attended the investigation of this obscure subject, arose from the uncertainty of the position of Tangut, and the country to which the term was strictly applicable; nor has it been solved by the publication of Klaproth's Description Du Tubet, although it is there expressly stated that "Si Tsang on Tangout est le nom du royaume du Tubet," for in the 2nd volume of the " Memoires relatifs a l'Asie," published in 1826, he has in his map of Central Asia represented Tangut as a separate kingdom, lying on the north of Thibet, and occupying the central of the three great valleys into which Humboldt has supposed these imperfectly known regions to be divided. In the memoir, the difficulty is partly removed by the following passage-" Chez les Mongols le nom de Tangout est actuellement synonyme de celui de Tubet parceque le Tangout meridional fait, á present, partie de ce dernier pays; mais cela n'etait pas le cas dans le douzieme, treizieme, et quatorzieme siècle, &c." from which it appears, that the southern portion of Tangut, which is now incorporated with Thibet, occasionally gives its name to the whole eastern division of that vast region. Marsden in a note on this subject, in his edition of Marco Polo, has probably furnished Klaproth with the information contained in the quoted passage; he says, "It is not unusual to consider the names of Tangut تذكرت and Tibet تدع both of which have been adopted by the Persians from the Moghuls, as synonymous; but the former applies to a large portion of Tartary bordering upon the western provinces of China, and including

Thibet in its southern division, whilst its northern contains the districts of which our author (M. P.) now proceeds to speak."

63rd. In the map which accompanies the Description du Tubet, Klaproth has corrected many of the geographical errors into which he was led in his Memoir on the sources of the Irawattee, by an obstinate adherence to preconceived theories, and an equally determined rejection of the evidence of those British officers whose personal investigations satisfactorily proved the erroneous nature of his opinions. In this work, which appeared three years after the Memoir, he has adopted the course assigned to the Tsanpo, orginally by Major Rennel, and subsequently by Captain Wilcox, but without making a single acknowledgement of the obligation, or an admission of the error for which he had contended so zealously in his former memoir.

64th. Of the nature of the intercourse carried on between Thibet and China, very little has been added to the information furnished by Captain Turner, although the discovery, that articles purchased in Bengal were exchanged at Silling, on the confines of China, for the products of the latter country, was sufficient to have engaged particular attention; and the inquiry would probably have been prosecuted with effect, had not the subsequent invasion of Thibet by the Nepalese and Chinese been followed by the adoption of that systematic exclusion, which neutralized in a great degree the commercial advantages that had already begun to result from Captain Turner's mission. As the Chinese influence was not, however, permitted to extend into the territory of the Deb Rajah, the intercourse with Bhootan continued uninterrupted, and our subsequent occupation of Assam has led to the discovery, that a direct intercourse does exist between it and Thibet, though in 1782, Turner explicitly declares, that there was none.

65th. In Hamilton's Hindustan, the nature of this commercial intercourse between Assam and Thibet is thus described : "At a place called Chouna, two months' journey from Lassa, on the confines of the two states, there is a mart established, and on the Assam side, there is a similar mart at Geegunshur, distant four miles from Chouna. An annual caravan repairs from Lassa to Chouna, conducted by about 20 persons, couveying silver bullion to the amount of about one lakh of rupees, and a considerable quantity of rock salt, for sale to the Assam merchants at Geegunshur, to which place the latter bring rice, which is imported into Thibet from Assam in large quantities; tussa cloth, a kind of coarse silk cloth, manufactured by the native women in Assam, from the queen downwards; iron and lac found in Assam : and otter skins, buffalo horns, pearls, and corals, first imported from Bengal."

66th. In a preceding part of this Report, we have seen from the statement of Lieutenant Rutherford, that the Khampa Bhooteeas, or Lassa merchants, just before the Burmese invasion of Assam, had visited Durrung; from which we may conclude that the intercourse had at that period become more intimate and unreserved than it even was at the time described by Hamilton; and better proof could not possibly be afforded of the safety of travelling in those remote regions, than in the small number of persons who composed the annual carayan from Lassa to Chouna, which, as we have already seen, conveyed silver bullion to the amount of a lakh of rupees. The value of our commercial intercourse with Thibet will of course be considerably influenced by the nature of that which is carried on by the latter country with China, and of which the most detailed account, I have been able to trace, is given by Hamilton in the following passages :

67th. "The principal intercourse of the Eastern Thibetians, commercial as well as political, is with China. There are two roads from Lassa to Peecheen or Pekin, the Chinese capital. The first is the post road, along which dispatches are carried on horses; the journey to and from usually occupying two months, but expresses get over the above space in twenty days. The other road is more circuitous, yet is the one usually selected by merchants, being better adapted for the conveyance of baggage and merchandize. It is however much more tedious, and usually occupies eight months; but it is the route pursued by the annual caravan which reaches Lassa in October, and sets out on its return to China in June."

68th. "The caravan from China to Lassa usually comprehends an aggregate of five or six hundred men, bringing goods on cattle, mules, and, in some instances, on horses. The principal imports to Lassa, in 1814, were tea, in large quantities ; Cocheen, a Chinese silk of coarse texture ; Khaduk, another Chinese coarse silk : various kinds of coarse cloths for making tents, &c. European broad cloth, to a small amount; various kinds of silk; silver bullion in lumps (dullas), some weighing 166 Rupees, others, smaller; a little China-ware; pearls, coral, besides European cutlery, and other miscellaneous articles. The duties on the exports from China to Lassa are collected before their departure from Pekin. No Government escort attends the caravan to Lassa; but the imperial Government is responsible for its security, and makes good all losses sustained by theft or robbery during the transit."

69th. "From Lassa to Pekin, the caravan carries Puttoo (a coarse woollen cloth, manufactured near Lassa, of which a great amount is annually exported to China ;) Toos, (a fine woollen cloth, of a soft texture, resembling the Looee of Hindoostan, and manufactured in Thibet ;) gold bullion, the produce of the Thibet mines ; Mushroo, a silk manufacture of Benares; Hindoostan chintzes, Allahabad cloths, imported from Upper Hindoostan, and otter skins; chanks or large shells, rhinoceros' horns, and peacock feathers, all in the first instance imported from Bengal."

70th. Speaking of the commerce between Bhootan and Thibet, the same authority says, "it is not open and unrestricted, being monopolized by the Deb Rajah, who is the principal merchant in his own dominions; from whence he sends a caravan annually, attended by about 50 persons, who convey from 30 to 40,000 Rupees worth of goods, consisting principally of the following articles, viz. a small quantity of rice, Barrihatte cloth, Burraee cloth, pearls, and coral, all originally from Bengal. The return articles carried to Bhootan are gold bullion, Chowries, or cow-tails, tea, Khaduk, a coarse sort of Chinese silk, and Cocheen, a Chinese embossed silk of a coarse texture."

2 A

71st. In 1782, when Captain Turner's embassy to Thibet was undertaken, Nepaul was the principal channel by which English goods and the produce of Bengal were conveyed to Thibet; but a glance at the maps of these countries will shew that the routes from Assam and North-east Rungpoor are far more direct; the mountains are equally accessible, and the communication with Lassa consequently much more expeditious than by any other line of intercourse now known to exist.

72nd. The discovery of the genuine tea plant in Assam, and the plans now in agitation for extending its cultivation, in this hitherto neglected portion of Ultra Gangetic India, are intimately connected with the intercourse now under consideration. Captain Turner estimated, that the value of the tea consumed in the district of Teeshoo Loomboo alone, amounted to seven lakhs of rupees per annum; and when we remember that it is imported from Pekin, by a land journey of eight months' duration, and compare the regions it is compelled to traverse, with the nature of the country that intervenes between Assam and Bhootan, and the time that caravans would respectively employ in reaching the same place from Pekin and Gowahatty, it appears far from chimerical to anticipate a successful result to the competition which would arise from the general introduction and culture of the plant in Assam, with the view of rendering it a staple article of trade with the regions in which it is so extensively consumed, and where, from the peculiar mode of preparing it for use, less skill in its culture would be necessary than in those varieties which were intended for European markets.

73rd. The progress of research in the hilly tracts on our Eastern Frontier, leads to the conclusion, that the tea plant prevails far more generally amongst them than was previously supposed; the specimens procured from the hills between the Muneepoor and Kubo valleys have, I believe, been pronounced genuine; and though their peculiar location renders it improbable that the cultivation could be extended with advantage in that remote quarter, still the existence of the plant proves, that no obstacle arising from peculiarity of climate or soil can be fairly anticipated: we know that in China, the finest districts in which the plant is cultivated, lie between the 25th and 33rd degrees of latitude, and in Assam, the ranges on which it has been discovered, are between the 27th and 28th parallels, or nearly centrically situated within those limits which experience has proved to be the most favourable to the development of the plant.

74th. From observations made on the more western portion of the chain of mountains running between Assam and Muneepoor, I have not a doubt that the tea plant would flourish on all the inferior heights, and in the sheltered nooks which abound at the base of this magnificent barrier; but upon this subject, it may be premature to hazard conjecture, as the deputation about to proceed into Assam, for the express purpose of investigating it, will furnish all the information necessary for pronouncing on the probability of success, in the attempt to render the cultivation of this desiderated plant general in those recently acquired possessions.

75th. On the probability of extending our commercial relations with the Chinese, through the Shan provinces of Laos, from Moulmein, some remarks have been already offered in the third section of this report, where the first journey of Dr. Richardson was briefly alluded to. A second mission, under the same enterprizing officer, was deputed during the past year by the commissioner of the Tenasserim provinces, to the chieftains of Zimmé and Laboung, to whom the first was sent; and the result has made us acquainted with many most interesting particulars regarding a people and tract of country, of whom scarcely any thing was before known; the reports of the early travellers having done little to remove the obscurity which rested upon them.

76th. The country visited by Dr. Richardson lies in the valley of the Mee Ping, or great western branch of the river, which, under the name of Mee Nam, makes its way to Bankok, and discharges its waters into the gulf of Siam. Between this river and the Salwen, which for about 140 miles distance north of Moulmein, forms our boundary with Ava, there runs an extensive range of primitive mountains, which stretches

2 A 2

Digitized by Google

uninterruptedly to the extreme limit of the great Malayan Peninsula, and which was crossed by Dr. Richardson on his journeys to Zimmé and Laboung, by passes whose elevation he estimated at from seven to nine thousand feet above the sea.

77th. The journey, from the nature of the country, is conveniently divided into three portions, of which the first is, that extending from Moulmein up the Salwen, on the west of the range to the Thoung Ein river, which falls into it, above the spot where Dr. Richardson left his boats; the second division is the passage of the range from its west to its eastern foot; and the third, from the latter through the valley of the Mee Ping to Laboung, the residence of the principal chieftain who rules over these remote dependencies of Siam.

78th. Dr. Richardson, on this last mission, pursued a more direct route than either of those travelled on his former journey to and from Laboung, and leaving his boats on the 7th of March, at the village of Zatha Beem, on the left bank of the Salwen river, about eight miles above Moulmein, he commenced his journey overland at the head of a party of 52 people, amongst whom were several merchants, nine coolies, a Shan interpreter, and with four elephants for the conveyance of his baggage.

79th. On the 14th they reached the Thoung Ein, a river flowing from the western side of the range about to be crossed, into the Salwen, and forming the boundary in that direction between the British and Siamese territories. At this season of the year, it proved to be fordable by elephants, though on the former occasion of crossing it, in December, 1829, the travellers were compelled to use rafts. Dr. Richardson computes the distance to this point from Moulmein at about $110\frac{1}{2}$ miles, the first portion of which is entirely alluvial, passing over a tract of country, which has either been reclaimed from the sea, or raised above its original level, by annual deposits from the Salwen, which during the monsoon floods it to a considerable extent. Three days before reaching the Thoung Ein, they had entered the defiles of the lower ranges of hills, which were of inconsiderable elevation, and covered with dense forest and underwood.

80th. On the 15th, after crossing the Thoung Ein, they commenced the ascent of the principal chain, which they did not clear until the 24th, when they arrived at the Shan village of Moung Haut (called by the Burmese Mein Woot), on the western side of the valley of the Mee Ping, and about 121 miles from the Thoung Ein. These were ten days of the most painfully laborious travelling, occasioned by the intense heat of the sun, the scanty foliage of the trees, and the steepness of the hills, which was so great as to preclude the possibility of riding. The hills which range from north-east to south-west are most precipitous on the eastern side, and the rocks appear to differ but little in their arrangement from the usual geological order observed in other countries and localities ;---sandstone, clay-slate, hornblende, quartz, gneiss, and granite, appearing in succession from the base to the summit of the chain, the loftiest peaks and ridges of which are estimated by Dr. Richardson to attain an elevation of from seven to nine thousand feet; but he was unprovided with any instruments for correctly ascertaining the point, and we know from experience that nothing is more fallacious than such estimates. "All across the hills," says Dr. Richardson, " arborescent vegetation exists in full vigour, and the jungle abounds in woods of uncommon altitude; along the banks of the Thoung Ein, the teak is abundant; parasitical plants and creepers are numerous on the lower ranges, and the superior heights are covered with a beautiful open forest of pine, and of a tree called by the Burmese, Ein." That portion of the route which passed through the pine forest was by far the best they had met with in the hills, but it was infested by tigers to an alarming degree.

81st. On the 26th of March, the travellers left Mein Woot for Laboung, and on the 28th, arrived at Ban Passang, a village about seven miles from it, in the valley of the Mee Ping, and fifty from Moung Haut, on the right bank of the latter river; the heat at this time was so intense, that the thermometer rose in the shade to 106, and the suffering from this cause was greater than Dr. Richardson had ever before endured; it was rendered still more remarkable from his experience on the former visit, when on the 4th of January, at 8 A. M., the temperature was only 55°, and four days afterwards, the thermometer fell at the same hour to 46°. From Mein Woot, there is said to be a road, called the Meekka, to Bankok the capital of Siam, which runs near the bank of the Mee Ping, 12 days to its junction with the Maynam, and 12 days thence to Bankok; the road lies on the western side of the river, till past the falls, when it crosses and continues on the opposite or eastern bank, from thence to the Siamese capital.

82nd. The chiefs to whom this deputation was sent, have for the last forty-five years been dependant upon Siam, by the assistance of whose king they were then enabled to shake off the yoke of the Burmahs, and extricate themselves from a state of the most grinding oppression and misrule. There appear to be three principal chiefs, who rule over an extensive tract of country watered by the Mee Ping, and its numerous tributaries, and who are known as the Lords of Zimmé, Laboung, and Lagon. Zimmé has always been considered the capital of the province; but the chief of Laboung is now the head of the tribe, having fixed his residence in the latter town, as it is the only one in which there is a temple. The valley of the Mee Ping, in which these towns all stand, is said to vary from ten or twelve miles to sixty or eighty in breadth, stretching north to the confines of Yunan, and south to within a few days of Bankok, where the hills terminate, and the country expands into a fertile and populous plain.

83rd. Zimmé, the largest of the three towns, is surrounded by a double wall; it stands about half a mile from the western bank of the Mee Ping, and four or five from the eastern foot of the Bijatha Dak hill, the most conspicuous in the range; between it and the hill is another small single walled fort, about the size of Laboung, called Moung Soop Dak (city of the flower garden). Laboung, the second town, is also enclosed. The lower portion of the walls is formed of the red ferruginous porous stone common in Burmah, and the upper, of bricks of the most slender construction; the

houses are all surrounded by enclosures, within which betel and cocoanut, plantains, guavas, and tamarinds are grown, which at a little distance give to the town the appearance of an extensive grove. On the western side of the town, were rice fields, stretching as far as the eve could see, from north to south, and from five to six miles in breadth, which, when Dr. Richardson saw them on his first mission in January, 1830, were covered with many thousand heads of cattle, and buffaloes, and elephants, in considerable numbers. The third town of Lagon, Dr. Richardson had not an opportunity of seeing; it stands in a secondary valley, which is watered by the May Woong, one of the feeders of the Mee Ping, and a range of low hills runs between it and the town of Laboung : it ranks next below Zimmé; and the population of the three towns is estimated by Dr. Richardson at 30,000 souls.

The influence of these three chieftains appears to 84th. extend over the whole tract of country comprised between the Maynan Kyoung on the east, which separates them from the Thekoo or Cochin Chinese, and the Salwen river on the west, which separates them from the Burmahs, Karien Nee. and British; extending indeed beyond the latter boundary to the Karien Nee country, over the tribes of which they occasionally exercise a controuling authority. A very considerable proportion of the inhabitants of the tract within these limits consists of Shans, some of whom, among the females, Dr. Richardson says, are nearly as fair as Europeans, with light hair, and large expressive eyes; but here the resemblance ceases, the nose being broad and flat like that of the Burmahs and Chinese: the men are under the middle size, but stout, healthy, and well made, and in this, as in all other countries, where polygamy is extensively tolerated, the number of females greatly exceeds that of the males. The population is composed of Northern Shans, Burmese, Burman Shans, Taliens, and a few Chinese. The pure Siamese, who form but a very small proportion, boast that all the others are either slaves or the descendants of that class of menials. They are all particularly lively in disposition, and appear to be influenced by feelings of the most friendly nature to the British authorities, with whom they have become acquainted, Dr. Richardson having received every mark of attention from them which it was possible to shew.

85th. Both the Missions having been dictated by a wish to establish a friendly commercial intercourse with these tribes. and to induce them to bring some of their numerous cattle to Moulmein for sale, where they were much required for the use of the European troops, Dr. Richardson's attention was particularly directed to these two points. It very early appeared that traffic to a considerable extent was carried on between the Shans occupying the valley of the Mee Ping, with the Siamese of Bankok on the south, by the river which flows through their country, and which during the monsoon is navigable for a large class of boats. On the east, their commercial relations were found to extend to the Menan Kyoung: on the west to the Karian Nees, or Red Karians. and that on the north, a caravan annually reached Zimmé, from Yunan in China, bearing the products of that wealthy province to these districts.

86th. From Bankok, they receive salt, earthen-ware, English chintzes, and numerous other articles of European manufacture; from the Karian Nee, they receive slaves, horses, tin, and lead, for which their principal articles of exchange are bullocks, grain, ivory, rhinoceros' horn, stick-lac, and betel-nut. On Dr. Richardson's first mission in 1829, he passed on the 3rd of January numerous herds of the cattle which are annually exported to the Karian Nee country. to the extent of from two to eight thousand. In the Shan country, the price of a cow was 11 Madras rupee, and 24 for the best bullock; seven bullocks are given in exchange for a young man, or horse; and from eight to ten for a young woman. The tin obtained from the Karians is partly the produce of their own country, and partly obtained from the peeple of Taunthoo, on the north and north-east; a proportion of the cattle is reserved for slaughter by the Karians, whose principal food is meat, with yams and other esculent roots, very little rice being used by them; the remainder are sold to the Shang-Gong-Baee, or Burman Shans, and the Eastern Shans on the Chinese frontier

87th. The trade with the merchants of Yunan, in which we are more particularly interested, received a severe check in 1828, when the annual caravan was plundered by the chief of Kengtoung, a town on the northern frontier, through which the line of route passes; the property thus disgracefully plundered, in violation of the pledge of security, which is always given by the rulers of the districts through which the caravans pass, on payment of some fixed sum, consisted of two loads of silver, and twenty horses laden with merchandize. The Chinese merchants sent a deputation to Bankok. to wait on the king of Siam, and their representations being enforced by an offering of two viss of gold, protection was promised for the future, and orders were issued for the destruction of Kengtoung, by a combined force from Zimmé, and the Chinese frontier towns on the north. It does not distinctly appear, whether this threatened attack was ever carried into effect; and it is more probable, that some compromise was made: for the trade was again renewed, and the caravan had left Zimmé, on its return to Yunan, only a month before Dr. Richardson's last visit to that town.

88th. The distance from Laboung to the frontier towns of China, Dr. Richardson learnt, was about forty elephant marches, of from twelve to fifteen miles each, over the northern hills, by a route where snow is never encountered. The goods are conveyed on horses, asses, and mules, fifteen or twenty of which are under the guidance of one man. The articles imported by these caravans are silks, satins, velvets, cotton, crapes, gold thread, pepper, woollens, (chiefly of British manufacture,) copper and earthen cooking vessels, musks, and a small quantity of tea, which is however very sparingly used by these Shans.

89th. The Chinese pay no fixed duties, either on exports or imports; but a present is made to the chief, and a written permit to buy and sell asked for and always obtained, without reference to the value of the present. They export cattle, stick lac, rhinoceros' horn, ivory, and iron; and the intercourse appears to be perfectly free and unrestrained.

⁹⁰th. These Shans, from the immense numbers of their 2 B

cattle and elephants, all of which are employed for purposes of carriage, possess every facility for the establishment of a commercial intercourse with our settlements on the coast, and for the conveyance of such articles as they may purchase, either from the Chinese merchants, or from ours established at Moulmein. Elephants are, according to Dr. Richardson, the animals principally employed for carriage; a large male will bear a load of about 300 viss, and a small female about half the weight: the value of the former is about 500 Madras rupees, and the latter may be purchased for fifty. Bankok is the only place with which they have any water communication; and the navigation of the river is difficult and dangerous, from the rocks and rapids which obstruct its channel during the dry season.

91st. "The principal medium of exchange employed by the Shans of northern Laos, is silver, made up in the same form as the Burman tical, and composed of three parts of copper, and two of silver." They also possess the tical of Bankok, which is equivalent to $1\frac{1}{4}$ Madras rupee. The following is a list of the prices of the principal articles in the former coin given by Dr. Richardson.

Paddy, 50 baskets,	1 Sia	mese Tical.
Cotton, with seed, 7 viss,	1	وو
Cotton cleared, 3 ditto,	1	,,
Rhinoceros' horn, 1 ditto,	20	"
Ivory, 1 ditto,	5	"
Stick-lac, 5 ditto,	1	
Salt, 10 ditto,	1	,,
Flos silk, 1 ditto,	5	22
Silk thread, 1 ditto,	12	,,
Lead, 2 ditto,	1	28
Indigo, 4 ditto,	1	"
Saltpetre, 1 ditto,	1	39
Jay or King-fisher skins, 2 ditto,	1	3 3

"The Shan viss is only equal to 80 Burmese ticals (or about 2 lbs. 10oz. 9drs. avoirdupois), and the basket of paddy not more than ten Burman pyee, a small measure, which would hold about 1 viss of salt."

92nd. Dr. Richardson computes, that the Chinese caravans would not be more than 55 days from the frontier towns of Yunan to Moulmein, a period not longer than that occupied by the northern Shan merchants, who annually visit the coast; and as an agreement was entered into with the chiefs of Laboung and Zimmé, who consented that the trade with their territory should be perfectly free, there appears to be every prospect, that in the course of a few seasons, the Chinese caravans will annually repair to the British settlements on the coast, and compete with the Shans, in a trade which can hardly fail to be productive of mutual advantage to the several countries in which its operations are carried on. To the temper and ability with which Dr. Richardson conducted his negociations with this interesting people, are we entirely indebted for our present friendly relations with them. I have principally extracted from his journals such portions as related to the immediate subject of inquiry (the state of our commercial relations with the nations and tribes on our eastern frontier); but they contain many most useful notices, on the manners and customs of the people; their history, and the nature of their intercourse with the hitherto unknown tribes by which they are immediately surrounded; descriptions of the country, and detailed accounts of the several passes by which communication may be kept up with them from Moulmein; the whole forming a body of very valuable information, which it is highly desirable should be made more extensively useful, by publication in some popular periodical.

93rd. I have now described the great chain of mountains on our eastern frontier, and under the several heads of Assam, Muneepoor, and Arracan, have noticed whatever appeared likely to assist in forming an accurate opinion of the geographical peculiarities of those countries, their products and resources; the several lines of communication by which they are respectively connected with the districts of Bengal and the dominions of Ava, and the comparative facilities which they afford for advancing to the invasion of the latter empire. The countries on the east, which interpose between these recently acquired possessions, and the frontier of China, have been also described as particularly as our present imperfect information permits, and a brief account of the petty states

2 в 2

of Kachar, Jynteeah, and the Cossya hills, which are now permanently annexed to the British dominions, will form the subject of the following concluding section of this report.

SECTION 5. SUB-SECTION 1.

1st. The country of Kachar, into which Mr. Verelst led a small British force, in 1763, for the purpose of penetrating eventually into Muneepoor, appears from that period to have remained wholly unknown, until the year 1801, when, according to Captain Fisher, circumstances rendering the interference of the British Government necessary, a military force was stationed there for a short time. From this period, until 1809, we have no trace of any further intercourse with this petty state; but in that year, a letter was received from the then Rajah Kishenchundruh, addressed to the Governor General, soliciting that a guard of 25 sepoys might be sent for the protection of Kachar, during his absence, on an intended pilgrimage to various sacred places within the British dominions; the request was not complied with, and a second still more urgent application, made two years afterwards, was equally unsuccessful, although he was promised that every attention should be shewn him that was due to a friendly neighbour.

2nd. In 1813, Rajah Kishenchundruh died, and was succeeded by his brother Govinchundruh, the only surviving descendant of Bhim, the original founder of their family. Five years afterwards, his country was invaded by Marjeet Sing from Muneepoor, and its eastern portion was over-run by the troops of that prince, who however speedily retired, on learning that his brother Choorjeet had advanced from Jynteeah. From this period to the commencement of the year 1823, the country of Kachar was the arena, on which the several Muneepooree brothers, Choorjeet, Marjeet, and Gumbheer Sing, contended for supremacy; and as might have been anticipated, the inevitable result of their disputes was the most serious injury to the country, from the cessation of agricultural pursuits, and the flight of a very considerable

portion of the inhabitants to the adjacent districts of Sylhet, Jynteeah, and Tripurah.

3rd. At the commencement of the year 1823, the superior energy and military talent of Gumbheer Sing had secured to him the possession of the whole of Southern Kachar, with the exception of the pergunnah of Ilakandee, which was held by his brother Marjeet. The avowed intention of the Burmahs to invade this province, and its contiguity to Sylhet, rendered it an object of the utmost importance to open a negociation with the chiefs who then ruled over it; and with this view. overtures were made to Gumbheer Sing, and his brothers Choorjeet and Marjeet. The latter were anxious to avail themselves of the alliance, but the former held back, apparently in the vain expectation of being able to defend the usurped territory, without forming an alliance which might ultimately compromise his independence. It was in consequence determined to negociate with the legitimate Rajah. and to pension the Muneepooree usurpers of his throne and country.

4th. The events of the war led, as is well known, to the expulsion of the Burmah force, by which Kachar was invaded. and the restoration of Govindchundruh to the throne of his ancestors; for which services, and a promise of continued support, he agreed to pay an annual tribute to the British Government of 10,000 Rs. This engagement, it is believed, was but imperfectly fulfilled, arising as much from the avaricious character of Govindchundruh, as from the devastated state in which his country had been left by the usurpers of his authority, and the visitations of the Burmah forces. Though rescued from a state of such hopeless destitution, the resumption of the Government of his country was immediately followed by a series of the most unsparing exactions from the unfortunate ruyuts of his country; and four years after his restoration to the throne, very little improvement was perceptible in any part of the beautiful and fertile valley of the Barak, which was under his immediate superintendance. He seriously interrupted the intercourse between Muneepoor and Sylhet, by the imposition of the heaviest transit duties

upon all articles of traffic, and by the most unwarrantable violation of the personal liberty of the subjects of the former state, many of whom he confined on the most frivolous pretences.

5th. This unsatisfactory state of affairs in the southern portion of his territory was rivalled by that of the more hilly tracts on the north, where his subjects, under a leader called Toola Ram, had long successfully resisted his authority; and as this individual is now residing under the guarantee of the British authorities, it may be useful to record the nature of his past and present connexion with Govindchundruh and the Supreme Government, the particulars of which are obtained from Captain Fisher.

6th. Kacha Din, the father of Toola Ram, was a khidmutgar, in the service of Rajah Kishenchundruh, who, soon after the death of that prince, was appointed to an office in the mountains, and rebelled. He was inveigled into Dhurumpore, a pergunnah on the banks of the Jummoona river, and there assassinated by an order of Govindchun lruh. Toola Ram, who was at that time a Chuprassee in Govindchundruh's service, escaped to the hills, where he successfully resisted many attempts made to reduce him, and in 1824. joined the Burmah force which invaded Kachar. At the conclusion of the peace, when Govindchundruh was restored to his throne and country, Toola Ram still retained possession of the northern mountains, from which many ineffectual attempts were made by Govindchundruh to dislodge him. the year 1828, Toola Ram, unable from the increasing infirmities of age, to bear the fatigues of a life of constant warfare. entrusted the command of his followers to his cousin Govind Ram, by whom the troops of Govindchundruh were defeated in their last attempt in the hills. This success was, as is usual amongst such barbarians, followed by an act of treachery; and Govind Ram, who had been reared from infancy to manhood by Toola Ram, now usurped the authority of his protector, and compelled him to fly for security to the neighbouring state of Jynteeah.

7th. In 1829, Gumbheer Sing, the Rajah of Muneepoor,

Digitized by Google

who was then on a visit at Sylhet, hearing of the destitute condition of Toola Ram, aided him with a body of troops, by which he was enabled to expel Govind Ram from the hills. The traitor then fled to Dhurumpore, and entered into allegiance to the Rajah Govindchundruh. Mr. Scott, in July 1829, anxious to check a state of affairs so deeply injurious to the welfare of the country, obtained a written agreement from Govindchundruh, in which he assigned a tract of country (the boundaries of which are specified) in the hills to Toola Ram, and bound himself not to molest him within Almost immediately afterwards, however, those limits. Toola Ram was attacked by Govind Ram, and as subsequently appeared, by an express order from Govindchundruh. given in direct violation of the agreement which he had signed only five months before. Two subsequent attacks of the same persevering foe were made in the course of the following year, and he was only saved from further persecution by the apprehension and confinement of his enemies.

8th. On the death of the Rajah Govindchundruh, Toola Ram was one of the candidates for the vacant Raj, pretending to be the descendant of an ancient line of princes, anterior to that, with which Govinchundruh claimed affinity. He failed, however, to establish it, and shortly afterwards appeared in the less dignified attitude of defendant before a tribunal in Assam, on a charge of murder: the fact of his having ordered the execution of men, who had been taken in an attempt upon his life, was proved; but as the question of jurisdiction was involved in much uncertainty, he was acquitted; and on the 16th of October, 1834, entered into an agreement, in which he resigned all the western portion of the country assigned to him by the previous one of July, 1829, retaining the tract on the east between the Dhunseeree and Dyung rivers, and the Naga hill and Jummoona, and receiving a pension during his life of 50 Rs. per mensem.

9th. In the year 1830, the Rajah, Govindchundruh, was assassinated, and there being no descendant either lineal or adopted, the country was annexed to the British territories, by proclamation on the 14th of August 1832, in compliance with the frequent and earnestly expressed wishes of the people. A liberal provision was made for the Ranees and their dependants, and the management of its affairs was entrusted to Captain Fisher, an officer of approved ability, and great local experience.

10th. The territory thus annexed to the British dominions is bounded on the west by Sylhet and Jynteeah; north, by Assam; east, by Muneepoor; and on the south by Tripurah. It was originally subdivided into three portions, two of which lie on the northern side of the great mountain chain, which has been before described, as sweeping round from the northeastern extremity of the Muneepoor territory, and forming the western termination of the Garrow hills; the third division is on the southern side of this lofty barrier, and they were severally distinguished by the names of Northern, Central, and Southern Kachar.

11th. The present boundaries of the territory on the southern side of the mountains are east.-from the sources of the Jeeree river, along the western bank, to its confluence with the Barak; thence south on the western bank of the latter river, to the mouth of the Chikhoo nullah, which, as before mentioned, marks the triple boundary of Muneepoor, Kachar, and Tripurah. On the south, the limits have never been accurately defined, and we only know, that on this side, the line is formed by the northern foot of lofty mountains, inhabited by the Poitoo Kookees, and by wild and unexplored tracts of territory subject to Tripurah. This densely wooded and mountainous region appears to commence at a distance of between forty and fifty miles from the southern bank of the Soormah river, the whole intermediate portion from the Siddashur or Bancca hills on the west, to the Bohman range on the east, being generally a fertile plain, the greater portion of which was formerly under cultivation, and is now covered with a long reed and grass jungle, which only requires the application of fire to effect its removal, when the land would again become immediately available for agricultural purposes. From the southern extremity of the Siddashur hills, the line of boundary on the west is formed by this range, running

north to Buddurpoor, from whence it crosses the Barak, and runs along its northern bank as far west as the Keerowah nullah, which forms the boundary between Southern Kachar and Jynteeah. The northern limit is defined by the foot of the great chain already described, lying between the Keerowah on the west, and the Jeeree river on the east.

12th. The total area of Southern Kachar, comprised within these boundaries, may be estimated at 2,866 square miles. of which 1,850 lie on the southern, and the remaining 1.008 on the northern, bank of the Barak river. Of the former tract. Captain Fisher estimates that there are 1.711 square miles of the finest plain, almost wholly unoccupied, through which the rivers Dullaseeree and Soonaee flow from south to north, and pour their waters into the Soormah, near Panchgoan and Sonarpoor. The sites of numerous villages are still discernible along the banks of these streams, which were densely inhabited during the reign of the Rajah Kishunchundruh; and it is in this direction, that some of the finest timbers of the district are procured. During the troubled periods which followed the death of Kishunchundruh, the irruptions of the Poitoo and other Kookee tribes became so frequent, as to spread dismay among the peaceable cultivators of the soil, and led to the desertion of these favourite localities: the invasion of the Burmahs completed the havoc which had been partially effected by the cruelty of the Kookees, and the rapacious imbecility of Govindchundruh; the flight became general, and this most fertile portion of the province relapsed into a state of nature, from which however it is now again rapidly recovering, and bids fair, under its present management, to rival in a very few years the most flourishing periods of its occupation. The Bengallee is proved, from natural timidity and physical inferiority of strength, so ill able to contend with the fierce border tribes, that the very judicious plan has been adopted by Captain Fisher, of locating the Muneepooree colonists in these situations, and with the most complete success. Intimately acquainted with the habits of these tribes, and accustomed in their own country to anticipate and repel their attacks, the Muneepoorees regard their vicinity with com-

2 c

parative indifference; and having been furnished with a few muskets, they are able to protect, not only their own immediate villages, but those of the less bold and hardy Bengallees in their rear.

13th. Three ranges of hills stretch from the southern extremity of this division of Kachar, to the left bank of the Barak river, where they abruptly terminate; the most westerly of which, as has been before remarked, forms the boundary of the province in that direction, and is called the Siddashur or Bancca range; the most conspicuous peak at its southern extremity, known as the Chitterchoora, is about 1,500 feet high; from this point the degree of elevation gradually diminishes. as the range runs north to its termination on the Barak, where it scarcely exceeds from three to four hundred feet in height. It is every where covered with forest, and is, I believe, totally uninhabited. The second range, known as the Telvn hills. stretches from the Barak about 25 miles to the southward. and is of inferior elevation and extent to the others; it is covered with forest, and a small colony of Kookees, recently established near the northern extremity, is the first attempt that has been made to reclaim it from a state of nature. During the war, it acquired some degree of celebrity, from the successful opposition made to our troops by the Burmah force, which was stockaded on the height immediately above the Barak, and where we have continued to retain a small military guard, since our occupation of the province. The Bhoman range, which appears to rest on a limestone base, terminates the plain on the east, from which it rises very abruptly, and stretching along the Barak to the southward for about 49 miles, becomes blended near the hill village of Loloong, with the vast mountainous tract which terminates only at Cape Negrais: it is clothed with dense forest, and the Barak courses at its eastern base, with a velocity which no boat can stem, when the volume of the stream has been swollen even by transient showers. The more lofty peaks and ridges of the range attain an elevation of from two to three thousand feet above the plain of Kachar, and there are not more than four or five villages upon it, the most northern

of which are inhabited by Kookees, and the southern, by Changsels, a tribe which has, within the last four years, been forced to desert its original haunts amongst the more southern ranges, by the aggressions of one still more powerful, which now occupies the spots originally held by the Changsels.

14th. The tract of country on the northern bank of the Soormah river occupies an area of about 1,008 square miles, of which very nearly half, or about 478 miles, is estimated by Captain Fisher, to be arable land of a very fine quality, which is daily becoming more extensively cultivated. On both banks of the Soormah, from Buddurpoor, nearly the whole way to Banskandee, villages have been again established, and the plains, which six or seven years ago were wholly deserted and covered with reeds, now present a scene of newly awakened industry, and a broad belt of as fine and varied cultivation as can be found in any part of Bengal. The early settlers were naturally anxious to obtain grants of land as near to the river as was practicable; and all the available spots in these localities having been taken, the settlers are now clearing the tracts immediately behind those already occupied, where there is still an ample field for the exercise and reward of persevering industry.

15th. The Jeeree, the Cheeree, Madura, Jatingah, Kena Khal, and Goomra, are the most considerable of the streams which flow from the southern face of the mountainous range on the north, into the Soormah, and are all characterised by the same peculiarities of very lofty precipitous banks, and narrow channels: during the dry season they are navigable only for the small class of canoes, which are propelled or dragged over the shoals with little difficulty; but in the rains, almost the whole of these nullahs have a depth of from twenty to thirty feet of water, and they then rush through the narrow channels which confine them with tremendous force, rendering transit at that season of the year peculiarly hazardous and difficult. From the shortness of their course, and the great extent of the ranges from which they flow, they are subject to very sudden inundations, which, however, rarely produce an injurious effect upon the country, from the great height

2 c 2

of the banks, and the rapidity with which the waters of the Barak are discharged into the Megna river.

16th. Between the level plains, and summit ridge of the great dividing range on the north, are numerous transverse valleys, formed by the projecting branches of the main range. through which most of the rivers alluded to rapidly course over rocky beds, before they emerge into the more open country; and amongst these, the most remarkable is the Megpoor valley, through which the Jatingah river flows. **Tt** is at the entrance of this defile, that almost all the paths leading from Southern to Northern Kachar unite, and it is on the faces of the hills by which this valley is bounded on the north-east and south, that some of the finest timber of the country is found in the greatest profusion; though from the rocky nature of the bed of the Jatingah, the difficulties of floating it thence, down to the Barak, have hitherto proved almost insurmountable. The whole range from the base to its summit is covered with dense forest or brush-wood, and on the southern face, there scarcely appears to be a hill village in any direction, between the Jeeree on the east, and Keerowah nullah on the west.

17th. Crossing the ridge, we look down upon a vast mass of dark and dense forest, extending north for about seventy miles, to within a short distance of the southern bank of the Jummoona river, broken only by a few specks of cultivation, and the scattered huts of a few Kacharees and Kookees, who earn a livelihood principally by the cultivation of cotton, which they barter with the inhabitants of Assam and Dhurumpoor.

18th. The boundaries of this tract are the Jummoona river on the north, and a line drawn from its sources to the Dhunseeree: the eastern limit is formed by the latter river; the southern by the central ridge, so often alluded to; and the western by the Kopili river, from its sources to its confluence with the Kullung, near Raha Chokee. The superficial area of this whole tract, which was formerly known as Central and Northern Kachar, is about 3,913 square miles, of which the eastern portion, ceded to Toola Ram, comprises about 2.224 square miles; the reserved or western tract, which is now termed Northern Kachar, and annexed to Captain Fisher's jurisdiction, 1,417 miles; and the western portion of the pergunnah of Dhurumpoor, at present attached to Assam, 272 square miles. The area of Dhurumpoor was originally much more extensive; its eastern limit reached to the village of Moohong, on the Jummoona, and its lands extended both on the north and south of that river; those on the northern bank, however, became the subject of litigation between Kachar and Assam, and a decree was finally given, by which they were annexed to the latter province.

19th. The principal rivers by which this tract of country is watered are, the Dhunseeree, the Langting, the Mowhur, the Dyung, and Kopili, all of which flow from the northern acclivities of the dividing range; the Dhunseeree into the Burhampooter, the Langting and Mowhur into the Dyung, the latter into the Kopili, at the northern foot of the hilly tract, and the Kopili into the Kullung, near Raha Chokee. The Dyung and Kopili are navigated with difficulty by canoes, to within 20 miles of their sources, and with facility to the confluence of their waters ; immediately above which, on the Dyung, there is a rapid, called the Barak, which obstructs the passage of a larger description of boats. These streams form the principal channels of communication between the scanty population of the hills, and the inhabitants of the villages along their banks in the plains, to whom the former dispose of their cotton, ivory, wax, iron ore, and bamboos.

20th. The population of the hill tract, to which the designation of Central Kachar originally applied, was ascertained by a census made in the reign of Rajah Kishunchundruh, to amount to about 14,000 souls, of whom six thousand were Kacharees, seven thousand five hundred Kookees, and the remainder Loloongs; all supposed to be aborigines of that part of the country, but of whom it is more probable that the Kookees and Loloongs were originally colonists removed from the hills on the south and south-east. The revenue derived from this division of Kachar was, during the most flourishing periods, extremely insignificant, and it was principally valuable, as forming the connecting link between the more important ones on the north and south.

21st. Of the population of Dhurumpoor, or its precise limits, no accurate information has even yet been obtained; and the revenue procured from it, during the time of Govindchundruh, rarely amounted to, and still less frequently exceeded, 5,000 rupees: though in the reign of his more equitable and talented brother. Kishunchundruh, it is said to have produced no less a sum than 25,000 rupees per annum, an amount of revenue which it is not likely again to realize for a considerable period, as its present greatest want is an adequate population, which cannot be supplied by the thinly peopled districts of Southern Central Assam, on which it borders. Captain Fisher calculated, that there are not, at present, more than five square miles of land under cultivation, and this is the miserable result of the labour of a few Kacharees and Mikirs, who occupy some insignificant villages on the banks of the Kopili, and in the lower portion of the Doab, formed by that river and the Borpanee.

22nd. Although from the description given, it clearly appears that neither Northern nor Central Kachar is likely for some years to yield a revenue worthy of consideration, yet the tranquillity insured by the possession of them, to the more profitable districts which have recently come under our rule, invests them with a degree of political importance, far superior to any mere considerations of revenue; and by the arrangement recently effected with Toola Ram, we have retained possession of the line of the Dyung river, along which lies the principal route between Southern Kachar and Assam, which has been before described in the 75th page of this report.

23rd. Southern Kachar forms, on the contrary, a most important and valuable addition to our possessions on the Eastern Frontier, and its acquisition has given a degree of completeness to these districts, and a facility of communication with the central portion of Assam, and the protected state of Muneepoor, which, while it remained subject to the capricious rule of an imbecile native prince, had been proved liable to the most serious interruption. If we examine a map of this portion of the province, it will be seen, that as far east as the Jeeree, it is connected with the districts of Sylhet, by a continuous plain of exceeding fertility, watered throughout its whole extent from east to west, by a navigable river, into which numerous minor streams flow on the north and south. affording every facility of access to the almost inexhaustible forests of timber, ratans, and bamboos, which have always proved a fruitful source of revenue to the former Rajahs of the country. Beyond the Jeeree, commences the marked change in the character of the country, from plain to mountain, which is scarcely more striking than the differences perceptible among the people by whom they are respectively occupied; the residents in the plains being a peaceable race, devoted to agricultural pursuits; while those of the hills, strong in their mountain fastnesses, habitually despised the power of the Rajahs of Kachar, and only tendered a trifling acknowledgment of supremacy, to facilitate their intercourse with the frontier bazars of Banskandee, Casspoor and Oodabund.

24th. The population of southern Kachar, which may be estimated at about 50,000 souls, consists of three or four classes of people, distinguished by their peculiar usages. The first. as connected with the former Government of the country, though according to Captain Fisher, by no means the most numerous, are the Kacharees, of whom the higher classes in general profess to follow the Hindoo law, though they occasionally deviate from its precepts in some important particulars; while the lower adhere to the observances of their original faith, and the customs which prevailed among their tribe before its simple superstition had been superseded by the more elaborate absurdities of Hindooism. The second. are the Mussulman descendants of emigrants from Bengal, who constitute a majority of the petty Talookdars of the district; they are characterised by extreme ignorance, and though professing to be guided by the Mahomedan law, know nothing of its institutes, and are without any authorities, to whose superior knowledge and judgment they can (200)

look for its due administration. The third are, the Hindoo descendants of emigrants from Bengal and Assam, who are less numerous; but the principal men among whom, are far better informed than those of the preceding classes; with few exceptions, they follow the law of the Dayabhaga.

25th. In addition to these, who form the great bulk of the population, there are some other tribes, such as the Muneepoorees, Nagas, and Kookees, the last two being almost entirely confined to the hills, which on the north, south, and east, enclose this division of Kachar; and the Muneepoorees, ranking amongst the most valuable of those settlers, whose enterprising industry has already produced so marked an improvement in the country of their adoption. Averse to the system of government observed in their native valley. they have obtained grants of land in Kachar; and some of the most flourishing villages of the district have been brought to their present prosperous condition, by the employment of those funds, which, as sepoys, non-commissioned, and commissioned officers in the Sylhet Light Infantry, the Muneepoorees had succeeded in accumulating.

26th. The vast importance to Government of such an investment of capital, it must be superfluous to dilate upon; and every encouragement should be given to the feeling which prompts it, by recognizing those whose earnings are so employed as permanent proprietors of the soil. Captain Fisher, in 1833, estimated the quantity of arable, but unoccupied land, at 1,800,000 beegahs; and in speaking of this class of Muneepooree settlers, he represents them, as "pre-eminent for their industry and enterprise, as cultivators; and for orderly and quiet demeanour, on all ordinary occasions." They consist, generally, of such individuals and their descendants, as fled from Muneepore to Sylhet. during the disastrous reigns of the sons of Jaee Sing, where they continued for many years to earn a livelihood as wood-cutters, fishermen, and agricultural pioneers, to the wealthy zemindars of that district; from whom they suffered every species of injustice. Unable to obtain land in the densely populated district of Sylhet, and unwilling, during the continuance of Govindchundruh's

life, to expose themselves to the evils of his capricious and tyrannical rule, they have come forward with alacrity, since the annexation of Kachar to the British territories, and have contributed largely to that improvement, which has already produced so marked a change in the general aspect of the province.

27th. It is, however, from the densely peopled district of Sylhet, that we must look for settlers, for the extensive tracts of still unoccupied land in Kachar, which lie on the southern side of the Barak river. There is perhaps no district in India, in which the sub-division of land has been carried to so great an extent as in that of Sylhet, and where, as Captain Fisher has justly observed, in one of his letters, " a great proportion of the population is wasting its strength, in the cultivation of inferior lands, which afford but a miserable subsistence to the ruyut, and contribute little or nothing to the public revenue." Ten years after the permanent settlement, the district of Sylhet, which then contained 2,168 square miles, was estimated by Mr. Achmuty, to have a population of 4,92,495 souls, or a ratio of more than 172 to the square mile. In 1829, with an area increased to 3,552 square miles, its population had become augmented to 1,83,720 souls, giving a ratio of no less than 306 inhabitants to the square mile-a proportion exceeding that of every country in Europe, with the exception of the Netherlands, where it is as high as three hundred and twenty.

28th. In any agricultural country, so dense a population, confined within such an area, would find its energies almost wholly paralysed; and knowing as we do, that within these limits, there are numerous extensive tracts of wholly unprofitable land, occupied by jheels and marshes, which can never be rendered productive; any comprehensive scheme, which could be devised, for inducing a proportion of this redundant population to seek a settlement in the fertile but unoccupied plains of the adjoining district of Kachar, would be productive of the most essential benefit, both to the country receiving such an accession of agricultural strength, and to that which was relieved from the incubus of so large a body of petty proprietors, and the consequent evils of a subdivision of land, carried to an almost evanescent extent.

2 D

29th. The past and present state of the revenue of this portion of the Kachar territory will be clearly shewn by the following comparative table, which has been prepared from official returns.

	Receipts.				Charges.				
1830-31,	30,594	12	18	1	28,417	14	19	1	
1831-32,	32,428	14	11	0	31,450	6	15	3	
1832-33,	85,245	0	0	0	31,655	0	0	0	
1833-34,	40,394	15	0	1	31,086	9	2	2	

From this statement, it appears, that a gradual improvement has taken place in the revenue since our assumption of the country; and the increase in the charges is principally due to the detachment of the Sylhet Light Infantry stationed in it, which is charged on the revenue of Kachar alone, although its presence there contributes as much to the preservation of the tranquillity of the Sylhet district, as of that in which it is immediately quartered. The items of which the last account is composed, as shewing the various sources of revenue and expenditure, are annexed for reference.

Receipts.

Keceipts.				
Land Tax with Interest, Fine,	30,056	6	5	4
Buxshee and Burdaun of the Ranees, collected }	1,439	10	7	1
Ditto, of Public Servants,	848	4	18	3
	32,344	5	12	0
Sayer Duties,	4,493			1
Poppy Cultivation,	1,091	2	8	Ø
Salt Wells,	1058	10	1	0
Sundries, Fines, Fees, &c	1,407	2	10	0
Ordinary Charges.	40,394	15	0	4
	10.010	0		0
Civil Establishments,	19,910			-
Buxsha Lands of ditto,	848			03
Pensions, &c. to the Ranees,	3,874			-
Ordinary Contingencies,	2,371	ə	15	1
Extra Charges.	27,004	10	16	0
Survey Expences,	549	2	13	2
Political ditto,	788	_	8	2
Maintenance of extra Convicts employed on the road between Sylhet and Banskaudee, }	2,744	-	-	2
	31,086	9	2	2

30th. As so large a proportion of the revenue of the country ss derived from the tax upon land, its subsequent improvement will greatly depend upon the present leases being renewed for periods of sufficient duration, to induce the lessees to expend their capital on such works as tend to the permanent improvement of the estates, and the rates being kept as low as possible with reference to those of the Sylhet district, which being under the perpetual settlement, is most inadequately assessed. As some misapprehension on this subject has hitherto existed, from ignorance of the differences between the measures employed in the latter district and Kachar, it may be useful to record them here.

31st. According to Captain Fisher, the Kachar koolba contains 23,633 square yards, and that of Sylhet, not more than 19,184; the former therefore exceeds the latter in the proportion of 1.231 to 1. The average rate of assessment in Kachar, in the year 1833 was about 3 annas 91 pies per beegah, and though this rate may certainly be considered sufficiently moderate, it was in contemplation to reduce it to an average of 3 annas 4 pies per keah or beegah. Pottahs were granted at the former rates to all applicants for land, on the condition of its being held rent-free for 1,000 days; at the expiration of which time, the quantity cleared was to be measured, and brought under assessment. In the course of the year, which followed the assumption of the country by the British Government, the number of pottahs issued was 931, and the quantity of land estimated at 8,000 koolbas : from that period, the demand appears to have continued steadily increasing, and the future prospects of the country are most satisfactory.

32nd. During the reign of Rajah Kishunchundruh, the revenue obtained from Kachar is said to have amounted to a lakh of rupees per annum, all of which, however, does not appear to have been collected in cash; but was made up of personal services, produce, and cash, the value of which was supposed to amount to that sum, the several divisions paying in the following proportions:

	Rupees.
Southern Kachar,	69, 00 0
Dhurumpoor,	25,000
Central Kachar,	5,000
Naga Hills on the east (now annexed to Muneepoor),	1,000
Total. Sa. Rs.	100.000

2 D 2

33rd. The Soormah river, by which Southern Kachar is traversed throughout its whole extent, from east to west, and which affords a line of water-communication during the whole year, of the utmost value to this division of the province, is navigable for boats of fifty or sixty maunds burthen. throughout the year, from Buddurpoor to the confluence of the Jeeree river, a line of more than eighty miles in length: the eastern extremity of which reaches beyond the extreme limit of the plain and open country. The breadth of the stream varies in different parts of its course, from 150 to 200 vards, and its depth, during the rainy season, from thirty to forty feet. In that part of its course which lies among the mountains on the east, there is but one known ford, between the villages of Kala Naga and Kambeeron, and this is only practicable during the driest months of the year; in the plains. I am not aware, that a single ford exists, between the mouth of the Jeeree and Buddurpoor. Flowing for 180 miles of its course, through extensive tracts of mountainous and hilly country, the Barak, as might have been anticipated, is subject to very sudden fluctuations in the volume of its waters, which sometimes rise as early as the month of February. but again as rapidly subside; its course being at that time unimpeded by a corresponding rise of the Megna, into which it falls. These fluctuations continue until the end of May. when the permanent inundations take place. At this season of the year, when the deep channels of every feeder on the north and south are filled almost to overflowing, by the waters poured into them from the surrounding mountains, the volume of the Soormah receives so great an accession, that it rushes between the lofty banks which confine it with great velocity, but rarely, in this part of its course, floods the country, whose general level is much above the average height of the inundations; while lower down, in passing through the southern portion of the district of Sylhet, it spreads over the whole country, and converts it for many months of the year into one vast waste of waters.

34th. The fertility of the soil of Kachar is so great, as to have attracted the particular attention of all the natives of

the more western provinces, who visited it during the war, and it possesses a variety of site, arising from the intermixture of hill and plain, which gives a degree of beauty to its appearance, and a facility for the culture of varied produce, never found in the more level tracts of Bengal. Rice, which is the principal article of food, and the grain most extensively cultivated, of course supersedes every other in the estimation of the natives of the country; but some experiments, made by Captain Fisher, have proved, that the more valuable varieties of grain may be advantageously cultivated in this province; and amongst others wheat has been sown with complete success. Sugar-cane also grows luxuriantly, and nearly all the varieties of garden produce have been introduced with similar results. The northern acclivities of the dividing range are peculiarly favourable to the cultivation of cotton, though the very scanty population of that division of the province is wholly unequal to the developement of its natural resources.

35th. The forests, by which Southern Kachar is bounded on its eastern and southern sides, have always proved a very valuable acquisition to the inhabitants; and the localities whence the timber was principally obtained, were the densely wooded belt extending from the banks of the Jeeree river to the Hoorung range of hills; on the banks of the upper portion of the Sunaee, Dullaseeree, and Madura rivers; and from the Barak, in the immediate vicinity of its confluence with the Jeeree.

36th. The following description of the nature and extent of the trade in timber, as it existed on our assumption of the country, is given by Captain Fisher, in the Journal of the Asiatic Society, for 1832; and being the result of an inquiry conducted with great care on the spot, altogether supersedes any previous accounts on the same subject, and forms a very valuable addition to our knowledge of the resources of this recently acquired province.

87th. "Timbers, sold in Kachar, are divided into three kinds, called Gundah, Dum, and Kari. Gundahs consist of Jarool only, and are used chiefly in Sylhet for boat-building. They are sold at two rates, according to their size. Those timbers, which are less than ten haths in length, and six muts in circumference, are called Pyah, and are worth about $2\frac{1}{2}$ Rs. each, on an average; but those above that size, are sold by the khali, which is a measure derived from a rude and inaccurate mode of estimating the cubic contents of the timbers, in which they are assumed to be regular parallelopipedons; thus, 10 haths \times 6 muts \times 6 muts, 360 parts; of which 250 make a khah, the value at present of which is about 3 Rs. 6 As. Six muts make a hath, and the hath is equal to 20 inches."

28th. The following table includes various kinds of timbers, used chiefly for posts, beams, and small boats. The prices of these are in proportion to their size, but may be stated just now (1832) as here given :

Nagisar, 25 haths by 31 haths in cir., from 10 to 12 rupees each. Cham, Awal, Teylo, Sunid. >25 haths by 34 haths in cir., from 9 to 11 rupees each. Morve, Gandru. Gamer. Siliatta. Sepai, Gandi. 25 haths by 31 haths in cir., from 8 to 10 rupees each. Jam. Chika,

39th. "Kari consists of smaller trees, running from 9 to 12 haths in length, which are sold in lots, at from 1 to 1½ cawns per hath, measured on the girth. The following are included in this class: Ratta, Pumar, Karil, Kurta, Juki, Singra, Chatui, Sintajah, Singdrine, Haris, Puari, and many others. Ratans, Jali Bet, 7 rupees per 100 muras (of 75 Bets each); Sundi ditto, one quarter higher; Gala ditto, the large kind, running from 80 to 120 feet in length, is unsaleable, and therefore only cut to order. The following duties are charged on the transit of the different articles to Sylhet.

	Rs.	As.	Ps.		
" Gundahs,	0	6	6		
•			Rs.	As.	Ps.
" Dums and Karis, each,	0	6	0 to 1	0	0.
"Ratans, from	2	to S	Rs. per	Rs. per 100 muras.	

"The expence of floating the timbers from the forest to Banga is about 1 rupee 4 annas per score, and about the same sum is charged for conveying them to Sylhet; but this expence is more than compensated by the sale of the bamboos, given gratis by the wood-cutters, to form the rafts."

40th. "As Jarool is only used in Sylhet for the construction of large chunam boats, the trade in that article has fallen off greatly of late, in consequence of the stagnation in the lime business, and the annual demand, therefore, does not now exceed two thousand timbers, which is about one-half the number formerly exported. From 1,500 to 2,000 Dums and Karis form the amount exported of those classes. Jarool is seldom carried beyond the district of Sylhet, in logs, in consequence of the difficulty of floating the timbers across so large a river as the Megna; it is sometimes exported in planks, but more commonly, is worked up at Azmeerigunje, Chattuk, and Soonamgunje, into boats, for which, on account of its buoyancy, it is eminently fitted."

41st. "A Jarool boat, well smeared with Belah, will last with occasional repairs, about 10 or 12 years, and one of twelve hundred maunds burthen may be built in Kachar for about 350 Rupees. Of the trees sold as Dums and Karis, there are many, which are very strong and durable woods, fit for building and furniture, but which have not yet been introduced to a fair market, in consequence of the want of enterprize and capital of the traders."

42nd. The Soormah river, as has been already remarked, is the channel by which all the timbers cut in the forest are conveyed to Sylhet, Hubbeegunge, and Nubbeegunge, the last two being the principal marts on the Kosseearah branch, where, at the commencement of the cold season, very extensive rafts of the finest timber are annually brought down for sale by the Muneepooree settlers. So great was the facility of communication afforded by the Soormah, that until a very recent period, the scanty population of Kachar had hardly felt the want of any more direct line of transit from one extremity of the district to the other, nearly all the villages which were then inhabited, lying on the north or south bank of the river: as the process of clearing, and the occupation of land more remotely situated began to extend, the necessity for roads became daily more urgent, and with the aid of some convicts from the Sylhet and Dacca districts, a very excellent one has been constructed extending on the northern bank of the Soormah to Juttrupoor, where it crosses the river, and is continued on the southern bank to the village of Sonarpoor; from whence it is to be extended, if possible, to a point immediately opposite the mouth of the Jeeree river. From this, which may be considered the great high road of the district, others will extend at right angles, through the fertile plains stretching to the hills on the north and south, which are again becoming occupied by new settlers from amongst the Muneepoorees and people from Sylhet.

43rd. So great has been the effect of opening this new line of road, on the rapidity of communication, that the travellers to and from Sylhet, now nearly treble the number formerly met with on the more circuitous route of the river; the tracts of country, through which it passes, have acquired, from this circumstance, a great additional value in the estimation of the natives, and there is every reason to believe, that the opening of these roads will lead to the general employment of carts in the conveyance of grain and other exportable produce from the more remote villages, to the river, (which is now effected by porters,) and be productive of a very considerable saving of labour and time.

44th. Surrounded on three sides as Kachar is, by extensive mountain ranges, and vast tracts of forest, it is particularly liable during the south-west monsoon to the inconvenience of frequent and long continued falls of rain, which sometimes commence during the early part of February, and *frequently* in the following month of March : from this period vegetation proceeds with a rapidity, which, in the course of a few weeks, covers the whole of the uncultivated tracts with dense and lofty reed and grass jungle, through which an elephant penetrates with difficulty, and which forms the favourite haunts of innumerable herds of deer and wild buffaloes.

45th. In almost all districts, partially covered with water,

and possessing so luxuriant a vegetation, noxious exhalations arise, which at certain seasons of the year prove injurious to the constitution, and generate a particular class of diseases. which are known to be common to the whole of Bengal. Kachar is not exempt from their influence; and ague, dysentery, and diarrhœa, very generally prevailed amongst the troops who were employed in it during the Burmah war; while in Muneepoor, which is in precisely the same latitude. and surrounded by a similar tract of mountain territory, these diseases are of comparatively rare occurrence, and the climate, generally, is decidedly salubrious. So great a difference can only be attributable to the superior elevation of the valley of Muneepoor, which is 2,500 feet above the sea; while the plain of Southern Kachar, as ascertained by a series of barometrical observations, made during my residence in the country, is not more than 200 feet above the same universal zero. The excessive moisture, which in the rains proves so prolific a source of disease, during the warmer months, tends greatly to modify the temperature of the air, producing on an average a difference of from four to five degrees lower than corresponding thermometrical observations made at Calcutta. In the cold season, the temperature is delightful, and fires are found essential to comfort, both in the morning and evening.

46th. From Silchar, the present residence of the principal authorities of the district, on the south bank of the Barak, the view extends eastward, about 40 miles, to the second range of mountains, which separates Kachar from Muneepoor, and overlooks a large intermediate tract of perfectly level plain, bounded by the less lofty ranges, among which the Jeeree river winds its way to the Barak; on the north, not more than 12 miles distant, the peaks of the summit ridge running east and west attain an elevation of from four to six thousand feet, according to the measurements of Captain Fisher; and it is difficult to imagine any scene more beautiful than that which is contained within these mountain barriers, on the north and east, comprising, as it does, every variety of hill and dale, dense forest, and open wood-land, with the rich

2 е

diversities of hue and tint, which constitute the great charm of landscape scenery.

47th. The military protection of the district is entrusted to two companies of the Sylhet Light Battalion, to which it was particularly desired that a European officer should always be attached; this, however, the demands of the service in other quarters have rendered it difficult to accomplish; and the detachment has almost always been commanded by its native officers.

48th. The possession of Kachar has tended most materially to the preservation of tranquillity on the frontier, and to the simplification of our political relations with the other adjoining states; it has precluded the possibility of any future interference in its affairs, on the part of the Burmahs: and if we look to its effect upon the inhabitants of the country, the proofs of benefit are seen in repeopled villages. rapidly extending cultivation, and an increasing demand for all those articles which contribute to individual comfort : and the ability to purchase which, is a very unequivocal proof of growing prosperity. On the neighbouring district of Jynteeah, there is every reason to believe, the effect of British rule will be equally influential for good ; and in the following sub-section, it is proposed to examine the past and present condition of this petty state, as accurately, as the very imperfect notices. collected since its annexation to the British territories, will permit.

SUB-SECTION 2.

1st. From the few scattered notices which are found in the works of Buchanan and Hamilton, little more information can be gleaned than that the state of Jynteeah is situated between Kachar and Sylhet; and until the Burmese war, our knowledge was almost entirely derived from those authors; the Rajahs of the country having uniformly shewn the same unwillingness to admit foreigners within their boundaries, as had been exhibited by the neighbouring princes of Assam and Kachar.

Digitized by Google

2nd. In 1774, Jynteeah is said to have been attacked by a force under a Major Henniker; but of the causes which led to this step, there appears to be no record in the archives of Government, though from its being one of the most considerable of the Cossya states, it is probable that some aggressions against the inhabitants of the adjacent plains of Sylhet had rendered the chastisement necessary. It continued unnoticed until the year 1821, when some emissaries from this state were detected and punished in an atrocious attempt to carry off certain British subjects from the Sylhet district, for the purpose of immolating them: the circumstances were brought to the notice of the Supreme Government, and a solemn warning was given to the Rajah, that any repetition of so horrible an offence would be followed by the immediate confiscation of his territory.

8rd. The invasion of Kachar, by the forces of Ava, in 1824, and the information that they were likely to march through Jynteeah to Assam, rendered some precautionary measures immediately necessary, to prevent such an intention being carried into effect, which, if successful, must have seriously compromised the security of Sylhet. Mr. Scott, the Governor General's Agent, opened a negociation with the Rajah of Jynteeah, proposing that he should enter into a treaty of alliance with the British Government; but this, with the usual procrastinating policy of all natives, he declined doing, until the necessity for such a measure became more apparent. He was promised the assistance of the Government troops, if his own resources were actively employed in repulsing the enemy, and threatened with punishment if he admitted the Burmese into his territory. He had collected a force, which was said to consist of several thousand archers. but which most probably amounted to only a few hundreds; and he was conjectured to be favourable to the British power, though unwilling to compromise his independence by any engagements, until the destruction of his country, or compliance, became the only remaining alternatives.

4th. On the 2nd of February 1824, a letter was addressed by Mr. Scott to the Commander of the Burmese force in $2 \ge 2$ Kachar, prohibiting his entering the Jynteeah territory, on the ground that the Rajah's ancestor had received that country as a gift after conquest from the Honorable Company; that he had himself sought British protection; and that the Burmahs having openly threatened war, they could not be permitted to occupy that, or any other favourable position, for commencing hostilities. Notwithstanding these representations, a letter was addressed by the Burmese commander to the Rajah of Jynteeah, requiring his presence in the Burmese camp, on the affirmed ground of his known vassalage to the princes of Assam, which latter country had become tributary to Ava; and a party of Burmese appearing shortly afterwards near the Jynteeah frontier, a detachment of 150 men, under a British officer, was sent to reinforce the Rajah's troops, on which the Burmese force withdrew.

5th. In the course of the following month of March, the Rajah of Jynteeah entered into a treaty with Mr. Scott, who marched through his territory early in April, from Sylhet to Assam, with an escort of three companies of the 23rd Regiment Native Infantry, under Captain Horsburgh. On this occasion, Mr. Scott represents the reception he met with from the Rajah as most cordial; and his personal exertions in procuring porters for the party, and pacifying some differences amongst them, are said to have greatly exceeded any thing that could have been expected from a person of his rank. In the treaty formed with the Rajah, he formally acknowledged his dependance on the British Government, pledged himself to abstain from all independent negociations with any foreign power, and to aid us with a military contingent in any wars waged east of the Burhampooter. None of these conditions, however, did he fulfil with sincerity; and it was notorious, that during the war, he permitted a Burmese detachment from Assam to occupy his territory, in direct violation of the treaty which had preserved his country from the calamities that overwhelmed the less fortunate states of Kachar and Muneepoor.

6th. During the unsettled state in which Assam continued for some time after the Burmese war, the Rajah of Jynteeah is affirmed to have *appropriated* considerable tracts of land, which properly belonged to the former province; and in 1830, he was repeatedly, but fruitlessly, ordered by Mr. Scott to remove a chokey, which he had established without authority at Chapper Mookh, at the confluence of the Kopili and Dimla rivers; and the remonstrances of Mr. Robertson, at a subsequent period, on the same subject, were treated with similar indifference.

7th. In 1832, four subjects of the British Government were seized by Chuttur Sing, the Rajah of Goba, one of the petty chieftains dependant on Jvnteeah, to whom the order was conveyed from the heir apparent (the present Rajah), by the chiefs of Nurtung; they were carried to a temple within the boundaries of Goba, where three were barbarously immolated at the shrine of Kali; the fourth providentially effected his escape into the British territories, and gave intimation of the horrible sacrifice which had been accomplished. The culprits were immediately demanded by the Supreme Government from Ram Sing, the Rajah of Jynteeah, by whose express order, the seizure of the people was said to have been made; and two years of fruitless negociation were expended in endeavouring to obtain them. The death of the Rajah Ram Sing, in November 1832, was followed by the accession of his nephew, Rajundur Sing, then about 20 years of age, upon whom the demand for the surrender of the culprits was pressed, with the earnestness which retributive justice so imperiously demanded. He was reminded of the consequences of refusal, and of the solemn warnings which had been given before, when similar, but unsuccessful attempts were made on the lives of British subjects in the district of Sylhet, in the years 1821, 27, and 32.—The requisitions of Government were met with the same evasive spirit which had characterised the conduct of his predecessor, and every minor expedient having been unsuccessfully resorted to, it was finally resolved to mark the atrocious nature of the crime, by proceeding to the extreme measure of dispossessing the Rajah of such portions of his territory as were situated in the plains, and confining him to the hilly tract, where fewer opportunities would be offered of again committing so serious an offence.

8th. Firm, however, in his determination not to surrender the guilty perpetrators of this most barbarous sacrifice, and led by a few crafty Bengallees to believe that they possessed influence sufficient to effect the restoration of his principality. he refused to continue in possession of any reduced portion of On the 15th of March 1885, Captain Lister, with two it. companies of the Sylhet Light Infantry, took formal possession of Jynteeahpoor, the capital of the country; and the determination of Government, to annex the plains to the British territory, was made known by proclamation. The whole of the Rajah's personal property, amounting to more than a lakh and a half of rupees, was made over to him; and in the following month of April, the district of Goba, in which the sacrifice had been perpetrated, was taken possession of by a detachment of the Assam Light Infantry. The Rajah of Jynteeah retired to Sylhet, where he has since continued to reside; and the severe example will doubtless effectually check the repetition of a crime, which, there is every reason to believe, had been also frequently perpetrated in the adjoining provinces of Kachar and Assam, while they remained subject to native rule.

9th. The country which has thus become annexed to the British territories, embraces an area of about 3,850 square miles, which, like that of Kachar, consists of three principal divisions: the first, comprising a very fertile and well cultivated tract of level country, extending from the foot of the hills to the north bank of the Soormah river, and a small portion on the southern bank, known by the name of the Seven Reaches, which are supposed to contain about 4.500 koolbas of the best description of land: the central division includes all the hills bounded by Kachar on the east, and the districts of various Cassya tribes on the west: the northern portion stretches from the foot of the inferior heights, to the south bank of the Kullung river, and is a tract of tolerably open level country, little if at all inferior in fertility to the southern plains, which form by far the most valuable portion of the principality.

10th. The boundaries of this state are formed, on the

east, by the Keeroowah and Kopili rivers, which separate it from Kachar; the former flowing from the southern face of the mountain chain into the Soormah; and the Kopili, on the north, into the Kullung, which latter river separates Jynteeah from Assam, on the north: on the west, it is bounded principally by the hill district of the Kyrim Rajah, from whence the line runs south along the Pian nullah, and on reaching the plains, is deflected in a south-easterly direction, crossing and skirting several other streams, until it reaches the Soormah, which river, with the exception already mentioned, forms the southern boundary of the whole district.

11th. Captain Fisher, to whom we are indebted for nearly all the information possessed of Southern Jynteeah, estimates the area of this tract at about 650 square miles, and the population at 150,000 souls, of whom the greater number are Mussulmans and low-caste Hindoos of Bengal origin, distinguished, however, by some peculiar local customs and usages from the same classes in the Sylhet district. About one fourth of this fertile plain is rendered unfit for agricultural purposes by excessive inundation; but the remainder is extremely well settled, and supposed to be fully cultivated: the villages on the banks of the Soormah are said to be remarkably close and well inhabited, and the country fully equal to the finest portions of the district of Sylhet.

12th. A considerable trade in cotton, iron ore, wax, ivory, paun, and cloths, is carried on between the plains and hills, and Jynteeahpoor, the capital, is the great entrepôt in which all commercial dealings are transacted between the inhabitants of the plains and hills. The articles specified are bartered for salt, tobacco, rice, and goats; but the intercourse was much obstructed by injudicious monopolies and heavy transit duties, the amount of which realized by the local Government is supposed to have amounted to 5,000 rupees per annum: this trade had been very seriously interrupted for some time by a feud between the different tribes, which was at length satisfactorily adjusted by Mr. Inglis, an officer temporarily attached to the Sylhet Light Infantry, who was deputed by Captain Jenkins for this purpose in April 1884. The negociation proved completely successful, and the merchants of Sylhet, who had been awaiting the result with extreme anxiety, in half an hour after the settlement of the disputes, made advances for more than five thousand rupees worth of ivory, wax, and stick lac, to be delivered in less than a week.

13th. It is generally supposed, that the cultivator in Jynteeah possesses no acknowledged personal or hereditary right in the soil, but that all connected with it are summarily removable at the pleasure of the Rajah. "This may be true," says Captain Fisher, "with reference to the despotic practices of some of the native princes; but there is reason to believe that property in land is here, as every where else, hereditary, though it is subject to certain burthens imposed at the discretion of the Government. The Chowdries. Shikdars. and other head men, who are appointed only for a period, are removable; and the nan lands, which they hold in virtue of their offices, are of course given to their successors, which probably has originated the above noticed error." During the sway of their native princes, there was no money assessment on the lands in Jynteeah; but the different villages either paid a fixed proportion of their produce in kind, or performed service at the command of the Rajah or his officers, a system apparently very analogous to that which prevailed in Assam.

14th. The burthens imposed in this manner are said by Captain Fisher to have been very heavy, and it is thought that the great body of cultivators will be happy to compound for a money taxation, which will relieve them from all personal servitude, and enable them to devote their time and labour to such employments, as may prove most profitable or agreeable.

15th. In 1832, it was calculated by Captain Fisher, that if the southern plain of Jynteeah were assessed at the rates usually levied in the adjacent district of Sylhet, it was capable of producing a revenue of 1,75,000 rupees per annum; though according to the same authority, the public demand on the land could now be commuted for little more than 30,000 rupees, and that, hereafter, twice that sum might be obtained on a measurement, and more precise information of the extent and value of the different estates. The sayer duties are estimated at 5,000 rupees per annum, and an equal sum is supposed to be raised by salamees. "These last," says Captain Fisher, "are taken on the appointment of Chowdries, &c. periodically, and the holders in return exercise certain powers as agents for the Rajah, in the collection of his dues, and in the settlement of minor criminal and civil disputes."

16th. "In the judicial administration of the country, as conducted by the Rajah, the custom seems to have been, to refer the parties with their witnesses to a Mantari, or other officer, who after hearing the circumstances, made a report, accompanied by his opinion verbally, to the Rajah, on which sentence was pronounced. No records were preserved of proceedings, and there appears to have been a greater deficiency in this respect than usual in native states, and particularly, than in Assam or Kachar. The practice of deciding differences by ordeal was in use in Jynteeah."

17th. "All officers employed in the administration of the Government, down to the Sipahees and Burkundauzes, were paid out of the service lands; a very few (foreigners only) receiving wages in money, and these merely while they were temporarily employed. None of the appointments were, however, of a hereditary, or even permanent nature. The current language is the Bengallee, in which all business was carried on : few of the Government servants were in the habit of writing at all, but they might nevertheless be now made very useful, both in the revenue and judicial branches of administration, with the addition of qualified Mohurrirs from Sylhet. In the trial of civil suits, these persons (Mantaris) might be employed as assessors to the European judge, or as a Punchayeut. Some of them might be posted as police darogahs, and in general, it would be politic to employ them, introducing no more foreigners than were indispensably necessarv for recording proceedings."

18th. In the nature of its productions, its climate, and soil, Southern Jynteeah so strikingly resembles the adjacent dis-2 F

Digitized by Google

trict of Sylhet, that the description of one may be considered equally applicable to the other; both are remarkable for extreme fertility, great humidity of atmosphere, extensive inundations, and the most magnificent combinations of wild and romantic scenery: the inhabitants of each are no less remarkable for the union of timidity and cunning than the people of other districts of Bengal.

19th. Of the central portion, containing an area of 2,340 square miles, and a population of about 20,000 souls, which embraces all the hilly tract, between the southern plains and those on the north, stretching to the Kullung, a very graphic description is contained in a report from the late Mr. Scott, made very shortly after he had accomplished the journey mentioned at page 75, of this report; and of which the following is a brief summary, containing all that appeared practically useful, and which was first published in Wilson's Account of the Burmese war.

20th. "The route by which the detachment travelled (from within a few miles of Sylhet to the bank of the Kullung opposite to Raha Chokee), lay entirely in the territory of the Jynteeah Rajah, which is in this part about ninety-five miles in length, by an average breadth of about thirty. Of this, sixteen miles on the Sylhet side, and about the same on that of Assam, consists of low lands, similar to the ordinary soil of Bengal, but interspersed with small hills; and the rest may be described as composed, for about 10 miles on the Assam side, and five on that of Sylhet, of hills covered with thick woods and almost impenetrable jungles, resembling in their general character the Garrow hills; and of an intermediate tract of about fifty miles in extent, forming an undulating and rather hilly table-land elevated, it is supposed, from 1,500 to 2.500 feet above the plains*, and distinguished by the absence of jungle, the coolness and salubrity of the climate, and, where the soil is favourable, by the production of fir trees."

* Mr. Scott had subsequently reason to think that he had not assigned a sufficient degree of elevation to this tract, and that it is quite as high as the country about Chirra, viz. between four and five thousand feet.—R. B. P.

Digitized by Google

21st. "The tract last mentioned is very thinly peopled, only two considerable villages having been passed on the march. It is almost entirely waste, and in general covered with short herbage, and thickly interspersed with clumps and more extensive woods of fir and other trees, which give it a most picturesque and highly beautiful appearance, resembling an extensive English park. This country appears to be well adapted to feeding cattle, and such as were seen were in excellent condition; but they were very few in number, which was ascribed by the natives to their being themselves chiefly engaged in commercial pursuits, and also to the insecurity of this species of property, owing to the violence and depredations committed by their neighbour, the Rajah of Khyram, whose territory skirted the route about four or five miles to the westward. Cultivation is very scanty, and chiefly confined to valleys, where rice is grown; yams and roots of various kinds are also cultivated, and upon them the people stated they chiefly depended for subsistence."

22nd. "The whole of the mountainous country, until within a few miles of the descent into the plains of Assam, is inhabited by the people called by us Cossyahs, but who denominate themselves Khyee. They are a handsome, muscular race of men, of an active disposition, and fond of martial exercises. They always go armed; in general with bows and arrows, and a long naked sword and shield, which latter is made very large, and serves them occasionally as a defence against rain."

23rd. " In the case of the Jynteeah family, the descendants of the reigning Rajahs appear to gain admission in the course of time into the Kayt and Bayd caste by intermarriages with individuals of those tribes, and they follow in every respect the customs of the Hindoos of the plains. Persons of this origin are settled in considerable numbers about the capital, and usually enjoy offices of state, but without any right to the succession, which, unless under very extraordinary circumstances, goes to the son of the Rajah's sister, called the Koonwuree, by a Cossyah husband, chosen from certain noble families in the hills, by a general assembly of the chief people."

2 F 2

24th. "In conducting the affairs of Government, the Rajahs of Jynteeah are under the necessity of consulting on all important occasions the queen mother, and the chiefs of districts, and officers of state; and although the appointment and removal of both the latter descriptions of persons rests with the Rajah himself, they are nevertheless enabled to exercise a considerable degree of control over him, as he is obliged, in confirming such appointments, to consult the wishes of the chief people in the interior, who seem to be of a very independent and rather turbulent character."

25th. "The military establishment consists of about 150 miserably equipped Hindoostannee Sipahees, and in case of emergency, probably as many as 5,000 mountaineers, armed in the manner already described."

26th. Such was the condition of this hilly portion of the Jynteeah territory, and the state of its inhabitants, when Mr. Scott travelled through it in 1824; and it has been but rarely visited since, by persons competent to pursue the investigations which had been so successfully entered upon by that talented officer. Of the hill chieftains who acknowledge the supremacy of the Jynteeah Rajah, the one of Nurtung appears to be the principal; and so powerful is the influence he exercises, that the Rajah is unable to dispossess any other offending head of a tribe, without the concurrence of this formidable vassal.

27th. Mr. Inglis, in April 1834, when proceeding on the journey of which mention has been already made, visited Nurtung, and describes the country between it and Moleem as being well cultivated, and grain as considerably cheaper than at Churra Poonjee. At Nurtung, and all the villages around it, ploughs are used in the same manner as in the plains of Bengal, with the exception that bulls, instead of oxen, are the animals yoked to it.

28th. The northern division, whose area is about 860 square miles, is bounded on the north by the Kullung river, and inhabited by a race of unarmed low-landers, similar in every respect to those who occupy the adjoining district of Assam. The Rajah of Ghoba, who was the agent employed for carrying into effect the barbarous murders, which led to the extinction of Jynteeah as a separate state, appears to be the principal chieftain of this division, though the Rajah of Nurtung is said to have exercised a controling authority over him, amounting in extreme cases to a power of removal, with the previous concurrence of the paramount authority at Jynteeahpoor: the population of this division of Jynteeah has been represented at 100,000 souls, but I should imagine this estimate to be greatly in excess, and half that number would probably be found much more near the actual amount of its inhabitants. A feud has existed for many years between the Rajahs of Khvram and Jynteeah, which, in its consequences, has proved seriously injurious to the prosperity of Ghoba, and no information has yet been obtained of the probable value of this recent acquisition. Steps have been taken for instituting such inquiries as may lead to a more accurate knowledge than we at present possess, of the whole principality; and the arrangements now in progress, for the eventual administration of its affairs by British officers, will, it is presumed, be shortly completed.

SUB-SECTION 3.

Ist. Between the state of Jynteeah and the hills on the west, occupied by the Garrows, is a tract of mountain territory inhabited by the Cossyahs, which, until the year 1826, had never been visited by any European, although the fierce tribes who occupied it had at different times descended into the plains both of Assam and Sylhet, and ravaged, with fire and sword, the villages which stretched along the base of this lofty region: night was the time almost invariably chosen for these murderous assaults, when neither sex nor age was spared; and long before the dawn of day the perpetrators, glutted with slaughter, and loaded with plunder, were again far among the fastnesses of their mountains on the way home.

2nd. On the side of Assam, from the year 1794, many of the various tribes on the southern borders of that valley, had gradually established themselves in the plains, from whence the Government of that country was unable to dispossess them; and conscious of its weakness, was glad to compound with them for an acknowledgment of supremacy, which they spurned and disavowed, whenever its exercise appeared likely to encroach on that independence of action which they rarely permitted to be controled.

3rd. On the Sylhet or southern side, the establishment of British supremacy brought these fierce marauders into immediate contact with a power which they in vain attempted to resist; they were driven back from the plains to the mountains, and redoubts were built along the line of frontier, in which guards were permanently stationed for the protection of the country. The most effectual check upon their conduct, however, was found in excluding them from the frontier markets, to which they had habitually resorted for the sale of their produce and purchase of grain; and this measure, when rigorously enforced, rarely failed to extort from them some compensation for the property they had plundered, though they never would consent to surrender the culprits.

4th. When the fate of war had transferred Assam to British rule, the expediency of endeavouring to open a direct communication between it and the more southern provinces of Sylhet and Kachar, was not likely to escape the penetration of Mr. Scott; and his march through the Jynteeah territory in 1824, to which allusion has been already made, afforded a striking practical proof of the value of such lines of intercourse between the remote districts of our eastern frontier.

5th. It was not, however, until the year 1826, that negociations to effect this desirable object were entered upon by Mr. Scott with the Cossyah chieftains; when Teerut Sing, the Rajah of Nungklow, having expressed a desire to rent some lands in Assam, which had once been held by his ancestors under the native princes of that country, Mr. Scott promised compliance with his request, if he would endeavour to obtain from his people permission for the unrestricted passage of British subjects through his territory, from and to Sylhet, and Assam. The Rajah agreed to convene a meeting for the purpose of considering the subject, at which Mr. Scott's presence was requested. The principal chieftains of his own and the adjacent states having assembled at Nungklow, a debate which lasted for two days, was followed by a decision in favour of Mr. Scott's proposition, and a treaty was concluded with the British Government, the Cossyahs agreeing to aid in the construction of a road which was to pass through their territory.

6th. For upwards of eighteen months after the ratification of this agreement, the most cordial understanding appeared to exist, between the British authorities, and their new friends. Bungalows had been constructed at Nungklow—a road had been cleared, improved systems of agriculture and gardening, with many new vegetable products had been introduced, and the most sanguine anticipations of the benevolent spirit which influenced every act of Mr. Scott's life, appeared already realized. On the 4th of April, 1829, these bright prospects were obscured by an act of the most atrocious cruelty, which completely changed the character of the existing intercourse, and converted the powerful friends of the Cossyahs, into formidable and irresistible enemies.

7th. The immediate cause of the dreadful massacre, which consigned two most promising officers, Lieuts. Bedingfield and Burlton, with about 50 or 60 native subjects, to an untimely grave, is supposed to have been the speech of a Bengallee chuprassee, who in a dispute with the Cossyahs, had threatened them with Mr. Scott's vengeance, and told them that they were to be subjected to the same taxation as was levied on the inhabitants of the plains. False as was the declaration, it proved sufficient to excite the suspicions of the Cossyahs, and to fan the flame of dissatisfaction which had been already kindled by the insolent demeanour and abuse of the subordinate native agents who had accompanied Mr. Scott into the hills.

8th. The vengeance of a savage is never satiated but in the blood of his opponent, and a general confederacy was formed for the extermination of the low-land strangers. Lieut.

Digitized by GOO

(224)

Bedingfield, the first victim of this most atrocious conspiracy, had, from the first hour of his intercourse with the Cossyahs, evinced the liveliest interest in their welfare ; he had studied their language as the best avenue to their affections, and the great aim of his residence among them, appeared to be an anxious desire to improve their condition, to instruct them in the arts of civilized life, and to create a relish amongst them for its humanizing enjoyments. This spirit of comprehensive benevolence was united to an amenity of manner, eminently calculated to conciliate regard; and so sensible did the Cossyahs appear of his kindness, that an intercourse of the most friendly and intimate nature existed between them, the very moment preceding that in which their guilty hands were imbrued in his blood. He was invited to attend a conference, and disregarding the prophetic warnings of his companion Burlton, who suspected treachery, he entered the assembly unarmed, and was barbarously slaughtered.

9th. Lieut. Burlton, with the aid of a small military guard, defended himself in his bungalow against vastly superior numbers, and at night succeeded in effecting his retreat a considerable distance on the road towards Assam; his route was, however, discovered on the following morning, and his exhausted party rapidly overtaken by their blood-thirsty pursuers: even under these depressing circumstances, the cool determination and unerring aim of Burlton, long protracted the struggle, and they were at length only overpowered, when a heavy fall of rain had rendered their firearms nearly useless: unable longer to keep their assailants at bay, the party dispersed; Burlton fell covered with wounds, and the faithful naick who commanded the small military party refusing to desert him in his extremity, perished by his side. The remaining fugitives were overtaken and butchered by their merciless pursuers, with the most aggravated circumstances of diabolical cruelty, and few survived to describe the horrors that had been perpetrated by these misguided and infuriated savages.

10th. The unexpected departure of Mr. Scott from Nungklow for Churra Poonjee, saved him from the dreadful

Digitized by Google

fate which befel his valued friends, and faithful followers, and some days had elapsed before he was made acquainted with the afflicting reality. Troops were immediately called up from Sylhet and Assam to avenge the atrocious murders which had been committed, and a harassing warfare commenced, in which the lives of many most valuable officers were sacrificed, and which continued to be waged up to a very recent period. The Cossyahs, conscious that they had violated every pledge which even savages are accustomed to regard with superstitious reverence, viewed with suspicion every pacific overture; and despairing of pardon, protracted a contest, which their first skirmishes with our troops proved to be hopeless.

11th. Captain Lister, commanding the Sylhet Light Infantry, with a mere handful of men, drove these Cossyahs from post to post, stormed their intrenchments, penetrated into their caves and fastnesses, and by the rapidity of his movements, and the boldness of his assaults, so completely destroyed the confidence in their own prowess with which they had commenced the contest, that they latterly confined themselves to attacks upon small parties of five or six individuals, for whom they lay in ambush, and rarely ventured to contend openly with any detachment, however inferior to them in numbers.

12th. On the night of the 5th of January 1831, a most serious assault was made by the chiefs of Ramryee (one of the Cossyah states, which overlooks the Assam valley), and a party of Garrows, amounting altogether to about 200 men, on the people of Pantan, Bogaee, and Bongaung, three Dowars in the plains. Zubbur Sing, the chief of Ramryee, had tendered his submission to the British Government in October 1829, and was murdered in November of the following year, by his kinsmen Nychan Koonwur, and Lall Chund, who were supposed to have instigated this outrage on the British terri-It has always been doubtful whether the murder of torv. Zubbur Sing was the consequence of dissatisfaction at his submission to an authority which they disliked, or was the result of a conspiracy to usurp his authority; but Mr. Scott, in a letter of the 17th January, written very shortly after he

2 G

had received intelligence of the outrage, gives a brief sketch of the relations of the British authorities with the occupants of the several southern Dowars, which accounts in some degree for an attack, the most serious that had taken place since the catastrophe at Nungklow in 1829.

13th. "The estates in question," says Mr. Scott, "were under attachment; the first, in consequence of the part which the Rajah had taken against us in the hills, and the two latter, for the recovery of arrears of revenue; and there is every reason to think, that the irruption of the mountaineers was favoured and connived at by the local authorities, most of whom are necessarily ill affected towards our Government, owing to the strict controul now exercised over them, and to the deprivation of the illicit emoluments they used to derive from fines from criminals, and other illegal cesses, which they were in the habits of levving under the Assam Government."

14th. "The treacherous and refractory disposition of the people of the Dowars, was frequently evinced during the Assam Government, and petty revolutions attended with the murder of rival chiefs and their adherents, was matter of frequent occurrence. Such acts the Assamese were latterly under the necessity of tolerating ; and practically speaking, at the time of our accession to the government of the country, the chiefs of the Dowars exercised criminal jurisdiction, and made war upon each other with perfect impunity, or at the worst, subject to the payment, for forgiveness, of a fine."

15th. "As it was impossible to tolerate such proceedings under our Government, and as it clearly appeared that the chiefs of the Dowars possessed no legitimate independent authority in the plains, they were subjected, like other Assamese subjects, to the ordinary laws; but in order to conciliate them as far as practicable, and to ensure to them the observance of the peculiar customs of the tract in question, a separate court was established, composed of the chiefs themselves, and a few of their principal local functionaries, before which all civil and criminal cases have hitherto been tried."

16th. "Under the Assam Government, the estates forming the Dowars, had not paid any regular annual revenue, but

Digitized by Google

large sums were exacted on the accession of a new chief, and raised by contribution on the people, and they were bound to furnish poyiks for the public service. This arrangement was commuted for a money payment; a few working poyiks only being retained for local purposes; but although the revenue was fixed at a very low rate, and abatements made in favour of the chiefs, in some cases amounting to nearly 50 per cent. upon the Jumma, few of them have been able to fulfil their engagements, owing chiefly to their total incapacity for business, and the roguery of their servants, under which circumstances, the temporary attachment of several of their estates became indispensable, and it has probably in some degree led to the recent catastrophe."

17th. "Under the above circumstances," adds Mr. Scott, "I am of opinion, that the only course that can be advantageously pursued, is that of reducing to practical subjection, the tribes bordering on the Dowars, who have perpetrated the late outrages, and who are at present independent of our authority; and establishing amongst them, the same sort of internal Government, which has been maintained amongst the Garrows of the north-east parts of Rungpoor, since the year 1817."

18th. A reward was offered for the apprehension of Lall Chund, the leader of the attack on the Dowars, but apparently without effect, as it was not until September of 1833, that he voluntarily surrendered himself to the native officer in charge of the post at Nungklow, and of his subsequent fate there appears to be no trace. A heavy fine of 5,000 rupees was imposed upon the eight villages composing the state of Ramryee, and 10,000 rupees on the chiefs of six other states, who were associated in the attack on the Dowars, making altogether a sum only equivalent to the estimated amount of loss incurred by the inhabitants of the plundered villages.

19th. A very few days after the attack on the Dowars in Assam, the border villages near Kanta Kal, in the Sylhet district, were invaded by a party of the same inveterate tribe, headed by Munboot, and some other less celebrated leaders of the petty states on the western confines of the Cossyah territory.

2 G 2

They were pursued and defeated by Captain Lister, and this appears to have been the last attempt made upon the settlements in the plains, though the unequal contest was still partially waged in the hills, by a small band headed by Munboot.

20th. This, the most daring and successful leader among the Cossyahs, and whose unconquerable spirit tended to perpetuate a contest from which almost every other had withdrawn in despair, was originally a slave to the Rajah Teerut Sing, but had risen by the force of innate courage and great personal prowess, to considerable distinction amongst his comrades, and though frequently defeated, as constantly renewed the contest in some spot far removed from the scene of his recent disaster: with inconceivable rapidity he traversed his native mountains in every direction, wherever there appeared a probability of inflicting injury on his powerful foes; descending, as we have seen, even to the border villages in the plains, where his very name struck terror to the hearts of their timid inhabitants.

21st. He was opposed, however, to men of courage and perseverance fully equal to his own; and the names of Lister, Townsend, Vetch, and Brodie, became so formidable to his followers, that seeing the hopelessness of his cause, they gradually deserted their leader, and left him to the destiny which appeared inevitable. In a quarrel with one of the followers of Teerut Sing, his immediate chieftain, he either killed or severely wounded him; and dreading that Teerut Sing would punish him with death, sought an asylum in the remote villages of his countrymen; but having at length obtained a promise that his life should be spared, he surrendered himself in October 1832, to Lieut. Townsend, then commanding at Nungklow.

22nd. The conspicuous gallantry which he had displayed on every occasion, naturally excited a more than ordinary interest on his behalf in the minds of his generous opponents, and he was entrusted with the command of a small detachment of Cossyahs, and received a monthly stipend for his subsistence. Secure of life, and raised to a situation of comparative affluence, the quondam patriot immediately commenced rendering his position subservient to his pecuniary advantage; and having been convicted of numerous acts of oppression, and of levying heavy fines on his countrymen in the name of the Government, he was discharged two years afterwards, and appears to have again fallen to the degraded and menial condition which he originally occupied.

23rd. Teerut Sing, the principal culprit, for whose apprehension large rewards had been offered, still eluded the pursuit of justice, and found a temporary asylum among the different chieftains, whose feelings of honor prevented their surrendering him to the British Government; but his situation becoming daily more precarious, as they tendered their submission, he was at length compelled to treat for his surrender through Sing Manick, the Rajah of Kyrim.

24th. On the 19th of September 1832, Captain Lister and Lieut. Rutherford, with a party of 30 sepoys, were deputed by Mr. T. C. Robertson, the Governor General's Agent, to Nongkreem, the residence of Sing Manick, for the purpose of negociating for the surrender of Teerut Sing; the latter, still apprehensive that treachery was intended, refused to meet the officers, except at the residence of Sing Manick, and with the stipulation that they should go unarmed.

25th. On the 23rd, an interview, at which Teerut Sing was present, took place, but without producing any effect, as the only proposition he made contained a requisition for the restoration of his country, and the abandonment of the line of road which had been cleared through it; neither of which could of course be granted. On the 24th, as the deputies were about to return to Churra, Sing Manick begged that they would grant another audience to two of Teerut Sing's principal muntrees, Man Sing and Jeet Roy, which was conceded. From Man Sing, they learnt, "that they were tired of opposing us, but that their fears of our wrath, the despair of some of the most hot-headed among them, and exaggerated ideas of our implacable enmity, kept up by the Churra and other interested parties, deterred them from coming in."

26th. Although no definite arrangement was made for the

surrender of Teerut Sing, the interview was not unattended with advantages; the most prominent of which were thus stated, by the officers who had been deputed to treat with the disaffected parties.

1. "They were satisfied that Manick Sing was sincere in his intentions of effecting an amicable arrangement, and that he was deserving of confidence and encouragement."

2. "That although it would not be advisable to place much reliance on Teerut Sing, yet that an arrangement might be entered into for a peaceable adjustment of differences with his followers."

3. "That a schism would be effected amongst them, after witnessing our good faith, and finding that we were not so implacable as they had been led to suppose."

4. "That should hostilities be renewed, the interview had afforded an opportunity of observing, and again recognizing the countenances of Teerut's followers." And

5. "They had ascertained, that the rebels were enabled to continue their opposition by the people of Churra and other avowedly friendly states, from whom they obtained supplies."

27th. Subsequently to the interview on the 24th of September, several communications had taken place between Mr. Robertson and Sing Manick, the result of which was a second deputation of the same officers to Nongkreem, on the 20th of the following month, with permission to treat on the following terms :

1. "Teerut Sing to be given up, on an assurance that his life would be spared; but with no other condition whatever, and to be dealt with as the Government might direct.

2. "In the event of his being so given up, the confederate Rajahs were authorized, in conformity with the customs and usages of their tribe, to select a person to occupy his place, and a promise given that the election would be sanctioned by the British Government, and the person selected, be confirmed in all the possessions and privileges formerly enjoyed by Teerut Sing, subject only to such modifications as might be subsequently noticed."

-28th. To all of the other chieftains, full amnesty was

offered on the following conditions: First, "That the British Government shall have a right to carry a road, in whatsoever direction it may think proper, across the whole extent of country lying between Churra and the plains of Assam.

Secondly. "That the British Government shall be at liberty to construct bridges, and to erect halting bungalows, stockades, guardrooms, or store-houses, at any point along this line of road." To render this condition less objectionable; the deputies were authorized to promise, if necessary, that no building should be erected at a greater distance than a hundred yards from the line of road.

Thirdly. "That each chieftain shall engage to furnish as many workmen as shall be required, on their receiving the usual remuneration for their labour, to assist in the completion and keeping in repair of the road, and other works, above detailed.

Fourthly. "That the posts of Myrung and Nungklow, with an extent of territory of not less than — coss or miles, (the exact limits of which are to be fixed hereafter, and accurately marked out,) shall be ceded in absolute sovereignty to the British Government.

Fifthly. "That the chieftains shall engage to furnish, on being paid for the same, the undermentioned articles for the use of any establishment which Government may set on foot, either at Nungklow or Myrung; timber, stone, slate, and lime, for building.

Sixthly. "That in consideration of no revenue or tribute being exacted of them, the chieftains shall engage to furnish grazing land for as many cattle as Government may deem it necessary to keep on the hills, and for which it may be impossible to find pasturage within the limits laid down in the fourth article. The chieftains are severally to be responsible for the proper care of such cattle, as may be sent to graze on their lands.

Seventhly. "The chieftains shall engage to arrest, and hand over to the British authorities, any person accused of committing an offence within the limits of the posts of Myrung and Nungklow; and to assist in apprehending any convict or other person who shall abscond from either of these posts.

Eighthly. "The chieftains shall engage to pay such fine as may be imposed upon them by the Governor General's Agent, for any breach of the preceding conditions of which they may be convicted.

Ninthly. "In the event of their acceding to the preceding terms, the chieftains are to be at liberty to return to, and re-occupy, their respective villages; and to exercise over the inhabitants of the same, whatever authority belonged to them, according to the established practice of the country, before they placed themselves in a state of hostility towards the British Government."

29th. As an additional motive for accepting these terms, the deputies were authorized to promise, that the Agent's influence should be exerted, in case of their compliance, to obtain from Government, restitution of all the lands formerly held by them in the valley of Assam; and in the event of failing to effect a pacific negociation, Captains Lister and Rutherford were instructed to direct an immediate cessation of intercourse on the part of those chiefs who professed to be friendly, with those whose contumacy it would be necessary to punish by a renewal of hostilities.

30th. This negociation, like the former one, failed to produce any beneficial result. Teerut Sing's illness was alleged in excuse for his non-attendance; but our officers had every reason for believing this to be a fabrication, and they were only met by chieftains of inferior note. Objections to the different articles of the proposed treaty were made; and to the most important one, which stipulated for the surrender of Teerut Sing, it appeared certain they would never subscribe. On this occasion it was, that the chiefs, in justification of the catastrophe at Nungklow in 1829, mentioned the insolent tone and oppressive conduct of the inferior officers and servants belonging to our establishment at that time, and which, if not strictly guarded against, would, in the opinions of Captains Lister and Rutherford, inevitably create fresh cause of disturbance. Unable to effect any satisfactory arrangement, our officers returned to Churra, and a renewal of hostilities appeared inevitable.

31st. Before the expiration of the period for which a truce had been granted, Sing Manick again waited on Mr. Robertson, at Churra Poonjee, accompanied by Jeedur Sing. a relation of the fugitive Rajah Teerut, and one of the most influential persons among them, who had been actively opposed to our authority. In the interview which took place on the 25th of October, the principal object of Jeedur Sing appeared to be the attainment of the Raj, forfeited by the misconduct of Teerut Sing, to which he affirmed the latter had consented, on the ground, that "he had virtually ceased to live, from the moment that Mr. Scott's existence was terminated." Large as was the prize at stake, Jeedur Sing steadily refused to purchase it by the surrender of Teerut, or the payment of an annual revenue, levied upon those villages in the hills over which his sway might be established; the one act would have effectually destroyed his popularity with the inferior members of his clan, and to taxation, he said they would never submit.

32nd. On the following day, the conference was renewed, when the friendly negociator, Sing Manick, denounced Rajah Bur Manick, Dewan Sing Dobashee and Oojee Koonwur, both of Churra, and Oolung, a servant of the Rajah of Jynteeah, as the secret fomenters of the existing quarrel, from an apprehension that the surrender of Teerut Sing would be followed by a disclosure of the treacherous part they had been acting. This conference terminated with an assurance of protection to Jeedur Sing, if he accepted of Mamloo and its dependencies, on a tribute of 1,500 rupees annually. He was allowed a further period of ten days, for the purpose of going back to negociate with the other members of his party; and he announced his intention of either returning with them, or sharing the dangers to which their continued hostility might expose them.

33rd. At the expiration of the ten days, nothing further having been heard from the party, measures were immediately

2 н

taken for coercing the refractory chieftains, and instructions were issued by the Governor General's Agent, Mr. Robertson, to Captain Lister, in which he was desired to respect the territory of Sing Manick, whose conduct had lately evinced so friendly a spirit; but he was directed, if necessary, to apprehend the neighbouring chief, Bur Manick, who, there was every reason to believe, had not only originally counselled the atrocious massacre at Nungklow, but had ever since secretly fomented the spirit of disaffection. Measures were adopted for opening a friendly communication with the chiefs of Mahram and Dwara, (from whom petitions to that effect had been received,) on the western frontier of the Cossyah territory; and to enable such detachments as might be stationed along the foot of the hills, to co-operate with the parties acting against the insurgents above.

34th. The consequences of this comprehensive and vigorous policy, were very soon apparent. Teerut Sing, hemmed in on every side, and unable longer to elude the vigilance of his pursuers, renewed his overtures for surrender; and on the 9th of January 1833, deputed Jeet Roy, his confidential Muntree, to treat with Mr. Inglis, who commanded the post of Oomchilung. The only condition required was, that the life of his master should be spared, and this having been promised, and ratified by the Cossyah oath, of eating salt from the blade of a sabre, the 13th was the day finally determined upon for his surrender; the place to be named two hours before meeting, and Teerut Sing, and Mr. Inglis, to be each attended by only two unarmed servants.

35th. On the day appointed, the Rajah Teerut Sing, met Mr. Inglis at Nursingare, a mile east of Oomchilung; but instead of the unarmed attendants, which by the terms of the agreement were the only persons who should have accompanied him, he was escorted by a party of 30 bow and spear men, with 11 musqueteers. This was complained of by Mr. Inglis, as a breach of the agreement, but he was assured by Teerut Sing's wily counsellor, that it would not have been respectful in his master to come attended by a smaller retinue, and was necessary to convince the people, that he had not been made captive, but had voluntarily surrendered. Mr. Inglis, to allay the suspicions of the Rajah, at his request, repeated the ceremonial form of oath he had before taken, and Teerut Sing was conveyed to Myrung, from whence he was taken to Gowahattee in Assam, and eventually confined in the jail of Dacca, where he remains a state prisoner for life.

36th. The submission of Teerut Sing was almost immediately followed by a general pacification; the other chiefs had, with few exceptions, previously adopted the sagacious policy of withdrawing from an unprosperous cause, and the few who had supported him, were glad to avail themselves of the opportunity afforded by his surrender, to throw themselves on the clemency of the paramount power.

37th. As, however, there had been a marked difference in the conduct of the various chieftains, it became necessary to distinguish those who had been friendly, from the guilty participators in the crimes of Teerut Sing. To have inflicted capital punishment upon the culprits, would have involved nearly all the principal leaders of the different clans in one common execution, which, though perhaps demanded by inflexible justice, was repugnant to the considerate mercy of a Government more anxious to reclaim than destroy.

38th. The more humane and hardly less effectual measure, was adopted, of subjecting all those who were proved to have participated in the murders and plunderings which had been perpetrated, both on our subjects in the hills, and the villages in the plains, to the payment of pecuniary fines; this description of punishment was sanctioned by immemorial usage amongst themselves, and from it, a fund, it was anticipated, would accrue, which could be devoted to the improvement of the country; in the construction of roads, bridges, and other works of public utility. Subject to the previous sanction of the Government, this plan has been adopted with the best effects, and individual crime has been made an instrument of public benefit.

39th. Though grossly outraged by the wanton murder of its servants and subjects, the policy of the Government had

2 н 2

been uniformly dictated by a wish to conciliate the misguided inhabitants of these hills; and the great obstacle to its accomplishment having been removed by the surrender of Teerut Sing, measures were shortly afterwards adopted for restoring the district of Nungklow to some member of the same family, who was undefiled by participation in the massacre of 1829.

40th. Rujun Sing, the nephew of Teerut Sing, a lad of between 18 and 14 years of age, fulfilling this condition, and being the heir apparent, according to the established Cossyah law of succession, it was determined to confer the dignity upon him, and he was installed by Captain Jenkins, the Agent to the Governor General, at Nungklow, on the 29th of March 1834, on the following conditions, which had been previously prepared, and submitted for the approval of Government by Mr. T. C. Robertson, the preceding Agent.

1. "That the British Government shall have a right to carry a road in whatsoever direction it may think proper, across the whole extent of country, lying between Sylhet and the plains of Assam."

2. "That the Government shall be at liberty to construct bridges, and to erect halting bungalows, stockades, guardrooms, or store-houses, at any point along the line of road."

8. "That the Rajah and his Muntrees shall engage to furnish as many workmen as shall be required, to assist in the completion, and keeping in repair, of roads and other works, above detailed."

4. "That the Rajah and his Muntrees shall engage to furnish, on being paid for the same, the undermentioned articles, for the use of any establishment, which Government set on foot at any place within the country ceded to him: timber, stone, lime, fire-wood for building, and such other articles as may be procurable in the country."

5. "That the Rajah and his Muntrees shall engage to furnish grazing land, for as many cattle as Government may deem it necessary to keep on the hills. The Rajah and his Muntrees to be responsible for the proper care of such cattle as may be sent to graze on their lands."

Digitized by Google

6. "The Rajah and his Muntrees shall engage to arrest, and hand over to the British authorities, any person accused of committing an offence within the limits of any British post, and to assist, in apprehending any convict or other person, who shall abscond from any of these posts."

7. "The Rajah and his Muntrees shall engage to pay such fines as may be imposed upon them by the Governor General's Agent, for any breach of the preceding conditions, of which they may be convicted."

To these articles, which had been prepared by Mr. Robertson, the following was added by Captain Jenkins:

8. "On condition of Rujun Sing agreeing to, and fulfilling the several articles already stated, the Government promises to continue his stipend of thirty sicca rupees per month, for one year after the date of this agreement, which will tend to settle his country in a quiet and comfortable manner; the above (30) thirty rupees being given him for his support."

These conditions were signed on behalf of Rujun Sing by eight of his principal counsellors, and Nungklow has ever since remained under his authority.

41st. Of the remaining chieftains, who contribute to the formation of the confederated Cossyah states, the only authentic account, at present obtainable, is found in an official report from Mr. T. C. Robertson to Government, dated the 14th of December 1832, where the principal amongst them are said to amount to seven, and are thus described.

42nd. "Sing Manick, the ruler of the country of Kyrim, is one of the most powerful, and apparently the most friendly of these mountain chiefs. He has lately done his utmost to effect an accommodation between us and the hostile party, and is perhaps the only man of influence connected with the hills (excepting the ruler of Churra), against whom, there is not clear evidence, of participation in the massacre at Nungklow. Circumstances enable him to exercise an authority by far more despotic, than is enjoyed by most of the Cossyah Rajahs, who generally have a council, without whose sanction no business of importance is undertaken. A feud of long standing between Sing Manick and the Rajah of Jynteeah,

renders it of importance to the former, to obtain our countenance; but the immediate objects at which he aims are, the possession of a rich village, called Sooparpoonjee, lying between Churra and the plains, and the recovery of Moosaee, a strongly situated village, placed by Mr. Scott under the charge of the Rajah of Jynteeah, in consequence of some hostile chiefs having, though without Sing Manick's privacy, taken refuge in it. The armed force at this chieftain's command must be nearly commensurate with the adult male population of his domain, and that, I have no means of very accurately computing. That he is friendly in his disposition towards us, I have already said; but it would be a mere delusion to expect any active co-operation from him, excepting, perhaps, in the case of our wishing to put down his neighbour of Jynteeah." The number of villages subject to his authority is said to be seventy, his armed followers, to about 3,000 men, and he pays no contribution to Government.

-43rd. "Bordering upon Sing Manick's domain, and forming a part of the Province of Kyrim, stands that of Bur Manick. A large, and from what I saw of it near Moleem. I should say, for the hills, a fertile tract of this territory, was reserved to the Government, when Bur Manick, after having been carried as a prisoner to the plains, was restored by Mr. Scott, to a portion of his former possessions. The disposition of this chieftain is decidedly hostile, and I reckon upon it as probable, that we shall soon have to treat him as a foe." Twenty-eight villages acknowledge subjection to this chieftain, and his armed followers amount to between four and five hundred. He pays no contribution to Government, and lately compounded for a fine of 5,000 rupees, levied upon him by Mr. Scott, by agreeing to pay 1,000 immediately, and constructing for the remainder, a good road from Churra. viå Moleem, to Myrung.

44th. "The Rajah of Churra, with whom Mr. Scott treated, has long been dead, and his sister's son, Soobha Sing, according to the Cossyah law of succession, now occupies his place. It is difficult for one in the habit of seeing this little chief, inferior as he is in appearance to many a menial, to

:

elevate him to the dignity of an ally of Government. As such, however, he has been, and is still recognized. The disposition of the Rajah, and his counsellors, may be called friendly, because they know our power, and fear to provoke us, and are so sensible of the benefit of a connection with us, that they are anxious to debar all others from sharing in it. Their conduct, however, has, on one or two recent occasions, been so equivocal, that I should not feel much surprised, at their, ere long, striking, by some folly of their own, their chieftain's name out of a catalogue, in which it is so much their advantage that it should continue." Twenty-five villages are dependant upon Churra, whose population is estimated at 30,000 souls, of whom 2,000 may be assembled as armed Nothing is contributed by this petty state to the followers. Government.

45th. Omeer Sing, of Nurtung, is the next on the list. Of this chieftain, Mr. Robertson says, "he has large possessions in the direction of Goalparah, where he, last year (1831), made an inroad, in consequence of which, several of his villages on that frontier were taken from him, and annexed to our dominions. But little is known of the state of the interior of his domain."

46.—The Kala Rajah of Nuspung, to whom about 20 villages are subject; the Oolar Rajah of Muriow, whose sway extends over twenty-five, and the Omrap Rajah of Murram, who has twenty-four villages, are the only other chieftains meriting particular notice, and of these, little more than the sites they severally occupy, appears to be known.

47th. "Among the many peculiarities" (says Mr. Robertson), "apparent in the form of society and government, existing among the Cossyahs, the absence of any recognized organ of supreme power is very remarkable. The nation or horde presents the appearance of a congregation of little Oligarchical Republics, subject to no common superior, yet of which, each member is amenable, in some degree, to the controul of his confederates. It was, he adds, to an oversight as to this feature of their political system, that the massacre at Nungklow may perhaps be traced, since Teerut Sing seems to have been merely an instrument on that occasion, of executing the will of the confederates, who were displeased at a treaty which he had without their sanction entered into." A treaty in this case was, in my opinion, a superfluous formality; for such were the aggressions annually committed by the Cossyahs, on the districts of Sylhet and Assam, that the British Government, when possessed of both of these countries, became entitled to take possession of the hills as a measure of retaliation, and the only means of securing their subjects on the plains from molestation."

48th. In alluding to the subject of tribute, Mr. Robertson adds, "It may be as well to observe, that the revenue of the hill chieftains appears to arise from duties on bazars in the plains, on the borders of their territory, from fines imposed for offences, and in some parts from offerings of various articles of consumption. As an example, I may mention, that I am informed by a native officer, who was at Nungkreem, during the late conferences, that while he was there, Sing Manick imposed a fine of 300 rupees on one of his subjects, for speaking disrespectfully of one of his female relatives."

49th. All opposition having been at length overcome, and the principal chieftains having tendered their submission to the British Government, it was resolved to place the whole mountain tract under the superintendence of the officer, whose skill and gallantry had so largely contributed to its pacification; and Captain Lister was shortly afterwards appointed Political Agent for Cossyah affairs, over which he The judicial customs, which exercises a general controul. prevailed among the tribe, previous to the establishment of our supremacy, continue to be observed, with such occasional modifications, as experience proves necessary to temper the sanguinary nature of their penal enactments; and there is now reason to hope, that the tranquillity they at present enjoy, will be productive of a more extended intercourse with the inhabitants of the plains, than has hitherto been practicable; and that conscious of the advantages to be derived, from so intimate an association with superior civilization and wealth, the Cossvahs will carefully avoid the

commission of any act likely to interrupt the existing harmony.

50th. That they can yet view us with any but feelings of apprehensive jealousy, is most improbable; and the lamentable catastrophe at Nungklow clearly shews, that they are subject to sudden ebullitions of feeling, against which it will always be necessary to be prepared; and that the most prompt and energetic measures, in checking any future exhibition of a refractory and hostile spirit, will be no less necessary, than a mild and conciliatory policy, to those who are more amicably disposed.

51st. One of the most important objects contemplated by Mr. Scott, in establishing a post at Nungklow, was the acquisition of a salubrious spot, to which the European inhabitants of the plains might occasionally resort for the renovation of health; and the eventual establishment of sanatary depôts for invalid soldiers. His own experience, derived from a residence of some duration, on the lofty table-land of these hills, in the cold weather of 1826, appeared to confirm the favourable reports that had been made upon it; and the most extensive schemes were rapidly formed, for the improvement of this hygeian land of promise, and the civilization of its wild and independent tribes.

52nd. The tract of country, in which the various scenes that have been described, were enacted, forms an irregular parallelogram, the length of which, from north to south, may be assumed at about 70 miles, and its average breadth at 50, giving an area of about 3,500 square miles : on the north, it is bounded by the plains of Assam ; on the south, by those of Sylhet; on the west by the Garrows; and on the east by the central portion of Kachar. This area consists of three portions of unequal breadth, and diversified character: the first or most northern is a closely wooded tract, rising from the Assam valley, and stretching by a succession of gentle undulations for 20 miles, to the heights on which stands the village of Mopea, 2,746 feet above the sea, and from which, the northern crest of the more elevated central plateau is seen,

21

resting at an elevation of between four and five thousand feet above the same level.

53rd. From Nungklow, which stands on the edge of the northern crest, to Moosmye, which is similarly situated on the southern verge of this elevated region, the direct distance is about 35 miles: and it is within these limits, that the region is included, whose salubrity has been so much extolled by its friends, and so much questioned by its opponents.

54th. Between Moosmye and Tara Ghaut, at the foot of the hills, a distance of about seven miles, is comprised the third division of this mountain tract, which consists of the steep face of the range, and like that on the Assam side, is densely wooded, and at certain seasons of the year, highly insalubrious. Viewed from the country below, it appears to spring almost perpendicularly from the plains to an elevation of five thousand feet; in some places, deep chasms are seen penetrating far into its massive flanks, forming the natural channels of numerous torrents, which reach the open country by a succession of rapids and falls, over rocky beds, of considerable depth. In other spots, during the cold and dry seasons of the year, the sites of numerous cataracts are marked by a thin silvery line, extending in some instances, from the very crest of the elevated central plateau, nearly one-fourth down the perpendicular face of the ascent; and in the rains, these attenuated and glittering lines become foaming cataracts. which pour a vast column of water over the rocky ledges of the table-land. The one most celebrated is situated near the village of Moosmye, where there is an unbroken perpendicular descent of one thousand feet, through which the column of water is precipitated, upon the rocky masses below.

55th. The groves or plantations, from which the whole of Bengal is supplied with oranges, occupy a belt of from one to two miles in breadth, at the sloping base of the mountains, and in a soil formed of the detritus of the limestone, which constitutes the principal rock on this side of the range; limes and pine-apples, the jack-fruit and mangoes, betul-nut and plantains also grow luxuriantly, to an elevation of nearly 2,000 feet above the plains, when the character of the products indicates a change, from a tropical to a more temperate region; and the wild raspberry and strawberry are detected, on the borders of the numerous small springs, which issue from fissures in the rocks.

56th. Throughout the whole of this ascent, from the base of the mountain to the crest of the table-land, the most luxuriant vegetation is seen; and the road, by which the more elevated regions are attained, has been so much improved, that the whole distance from Teerea Ghaut to Moosmye may now be traversed, on horseback, with perfect safety. The country at the foot of the ascent is, during the rainy season, almost entirely inundated, and remarkably unhealthy; but even at an elevation of about 1,300 feet, this character of insalubrity ceases to exist, and the inhabitants of Soopar Poonjee appear to be altogether exempt from the diseases, which prevail in the country immediately below them.

57th. On the Assam side, the inferior hilly tract, which unites the lofty table-land and the plains, is covered with dense jungle, as far as the village of Oongswye, where it becomes more scanty; and is succeeded by a more open tract, in which the fir begins to appear, extending from the village of Mopea, to the Sari or Bor Panee, which rushes over its granitic bed, at the foot of the ascent, leading up to Nungklow, on the northern crest of the central plateau. This tract, extending from Ranagaon to Mopea, is so decidedly insalubrious, that it can only be traversed with safety between the months of November and March; and this, which, from a very early period, was fatally manifested, almost entirely neutralized the advantages anticipated by the residents of Assam, from the vicinity of so elevated and temperate a region.

58th. The superior facility of access, and the shorter distance from the plains to the table-land, where alone health was to be obtained, soon marked the southern side of the range, as the one best adapted for the object in view; and Nungklow ceased to be considered more than a convenient intermediate post, for those, who, anxious to escape the evils

212

of a protracted residence in Assam, were proceeding in search of health to Churra or Myrung.

59th. The central tract, which for want of a more appropriate word, has been called "table-land," is very imperfectly described by such a designation; for though unmarked by any very lofty elevations, still it is so much undulated, and diversified, by numerous hillocks and knolls, valleys and chasms, that it resembles much more strongly the troubled surface of the ocean, than the flat extended plateau indicated by the term "table land," but which, for want of a better, we shall probably still continue to use.

60th. Within the limits which have been examined, from Nungklow to Moosmye, and from the road through Jynteeah, to the domains on the west, of the Oomap and Oolar Rajahs, the elevation of this lofty region appears to vary from four to six thousand feet above the sea; which would give an annual mean temperature of from 59° to 65° of Fahrenheit. or from 19 to 13° lower than that of Calcutta, which is nearly 78°. At such an elevation, and with such a temperature. the change, from a residence in the plains, to one on the hills is, during the hot and cold seasons of the year, the most delightful it is possible to conceive. In the month of May, when the exhausted inhabitants of Calcutta were panting under a temperature which fluctuated from 90 to 100°, the parties which were pursuing the Cossyahs, over this elevated region, found woollen clothing essential to comfort, and fires were almost invariably kindled at night, with the same object. During the rains, the climate, from excessive moisture. has been considered far less salubrious than was anticipated. from an experience of its effects at other seasons of the year: but I am inclined to think, that a conclusion so completely at variance with the opinions of men of unquestionable talent and observation, has been deduced from imperfect data; and that a judgment condemnatory of the whole tract, has been pronounced, from a few observatious made at Churra Poonjee, situated almost on the southern verge of the table-land, and peculiarly exposed, from this circumstance, to the unmitigated severity of the south-west monsoon.

61st. The whole tract lying between Nungklow and Moosmye, when viewed geologically, consists of two portions, separated by the Boga Panee, which flows between them, from north-east to south-west. The northern portion consists, almost exclusively, of granite, masses of which are seen protruding through the soil at every step, and large boulders are scattered over the surface of the country in every direction. The soil as far as Myrung, is essentially poor, and the vegetation scanty; the barrenness of the view is, however, greatly relieved by the presence of some noble firs, which crown the summits of the knolls, and are scattered over all the hollows which lie between the different heights.

62nd. Advancing south from Myrung, the soil becomes more favourable, and between Lumbree and Syung, consists, in many places, of a black mould, which, with a little management, would, I have no doubt, prove more favourable for gardening purposes, than any of the spots hitherto chosen for horticultural experiments. Near Moflung, the loftiest point on this line of route, and which rests at an elevation of 5.942 feet above the sea, a marked change is observed in the geological character of the country, and a corresponding effect is produced on the nature of its vegetable productions. The firs, which in the more northern portions of the tract, grow with considerable luxuriancy, and attain an elevation of from 30 to 90 feet, become dwarfish and stunted, in appearance, as they approach the point of transition from granite to slate, and the secondary rocks : and altogether disappear, on reaching the Boga Panee, whose rocky bed is composed of a heterogeneous accumulation of rolled masses of granite, gneiss, porphyry, and sandstone : while the perpendicular walls, which bound it on either side. consist of a soft and friable slate, which is rapidly decomposed by the effect of the atmosphere upon it.

63rd. After crossing the Boga Panee, and reaching the summit of the elevated plateau which separates it from the Kala Panee, the traveller looks down on the dark masses of rock, over which the latter river rushes, to its confluence with the former; and its almost perpendicular sides are seen. clothed with the dark foliage of innumerable shrubs and creepers, denoting the presence of a soil more favourable to vegetable life, than had been previously observed on the northern portion of the tract. Ascending from this chasm. another barren region is reached, extending for a short distance around Surareem, where coal is found, and the principal operations of the iron smelters are carried on : from this to Churra, and thence to Moosmye, the soil is tolerably good; but in no part of the hills with which we are acquainted. does it appear entitled to very favourable notice; though a knowledge of the results obtained in other parts of the world, from an extensive system of manuring, would lead to the belief, that here, as elsewhere, encouragement given to the extension of the breed of black cattle, already found in considerable numbers on the hills, and the establishment of sheep walks, for which the more northern portions of the tract appear particularly well adapted, would be attended with the most important effects on the husbandry of this region, and render it far more productive, than it is ever likely to prove, under the unskilful management of its present possessors. It is however with reference to their salubrity, and the relative advantages of different localities, as sites for Sanataria, that these hills are entitled to particular attention : and the subject is too important, to render any excuse for again alluding to it necessary, though the removal of the detachment of European Invalids from Churra, would appear to confirm the belief, that a sentence of condemnation has been already pronounced against the Cossvah hills.

64th. Nungklow, for some time after Mr. Scott's first settlement in the hills had been effected, continued to be his favourite residence, and even after visiting Moflung (which is about 1,400 feet higher) at the end of May, he gave the preference to the former place, which he found much cooler; and alluded, particularly, to the delightful westerly breeze which prevailed there almost throughout the year. Even at that advanced period of the season, there had been but three slight showers; while in Assam, they had been deluged with torrents of rain. Shortly afterwards, this favourable opinion was greatly shaken by very severe sickness, which, at the end of May, and beginning of June 1827, attacked both Europeans and Natives to an alarming extent, and rendered the salubrity of Nungklow more than questionable. The Cossyahs, also, maintained the superior healthiness of Churra Poonjee, and from that time, measures were adopted for experimentally proving the correctness of their opinion.

65th. After the lamentable massacre at Nungklow, military parties were detached in various directions in pursuit of the murderers; and Myrung at that time appears, even in the month of June, to have been particularly healthy. Of a detachment consisting of 200 men, which had been constantly exposed to rain, from the 12th of April to the 6th of May, there were only five, whose illness could be traced to the effects of climate; while at Moosmye, on the southern crest of the table-land. Mr. Scott writes on the 10th of the following June : "We have had almost incessant rains and mists here, since the 28th (ultimo)." "This," he adds, "is a great drawback on the climate of the place ; but it does not seem to render it unhealthy: and of about 100 men, there are but four sick, with fevers and bowel complaints. The quantity of rain that falls here, in April and May, must be at least ten times as much as they have at Nungklow, and yet there can be no question of this being an infinitely more salubrious place."

66th. The conjecture, that the quantity of rain which fell on the southern side of the hills, far exceeded that on the northern, was experimentally proved by Mr. Cracroft, a gentleman whose scientific attainments guarantee the accuracy of observations which might otherwise appear highly questionable. In the month of June 1832, Mr. Cracroft commenced a series of observations, to determine the actual quantity of rain that fell at Churra Poonjee, the result of which, as given in the Journal of the Asiatic Society for that year, is thus stated :

'Total in four months,		
In two days of October,	15.790	6.90
In September,	55.309	4.88
In August,	52.386	16.44
In July,	73.724	4.97
In June,	28.280	4.36
	Churra.	Calcutta.

Such a result, as far as I have been able to ascertain, is scarcely paralleled in the registers of any spot on the globe, and the nearest approach is probably found in some observations made in Arracan, during the months of July, August, September, and October 1825, where the quantity of rain that fell in that time, as recorded in the 3rd volume of the Transactions of the Medical Society, was 127 inches, and that for June, was estimated at 70 inches more, giving a total of 197 inches, for those months. On the Malabar Coast, according to Professor Forbes, the quantity that falls in a year is 123.5 inches, and even this comparatively insignificant quantity, he mentions as a very marked excess above the results which would have been deduced from theoretical principles. Humboldt, in the 6th volume of his Personal Narrative, mentions the only instance which I am aware of, that might be considered at all comparable ; but even this is given in terms which clearly prove some degree of scepticism as to the accuracy of the observations. He says, "M. Antonio Bernardino Pereira Lago, Colonel of Infantry, of the corps of Engineers at Brazil, thinks he found in the year 1821 only, at San Luis do Maranhao, (Lat. 2° 29' south.) 23 feet 4 inches, 9-7 lines, English measure." "We might be inclined," adds Humboldt, "to doubt this prodigious quantity of rain, yet I am in possession of the barometric, thermometric; and ombrometric observations, which M. Pereira Lago affirms, were made by him, day by day, at those different periods."

67th. It will easily be imagined, that whatever might be the advantages derived by Invalids, during the hot and cold

(248)

Digitized by Google

seasons of the year, from a reduced temperature, four month's continuance of such torrents of rain, could hardly fail to prove injurious to them; and it has been affirmed, that such was the case. If we look to the position of Churra, the extremely precipitous nature of the ascent by which it is attained, the two gigantic valleys of the Boga Panee, and Pian Nullah, which penetrate far into the hills on either side of it; the vast extent and size of the inundations and rivers. which deluge the plains immediately below it; the general direction of the wind during the monsoon, and the altitude at which clouds generally float in the air; it will appear less astonishing, that this tract should be peculiarly exposed to the severity of such a discharge, than that the probability of it should have been altogether overlooked; though the most experienced meteorologist would have found it difficult to believe, that the quantity of rain should so far exceed any thing before known, even in a district, which, like that of Arracan, appears still more peculiarly liable to the rigour of the south-west monsoon.

68th. There were other advantages, however, which not only rendered it highly desirable that a post should be formed at Churra Poonjee, when we first obtained possession of the hills, but which still plainly indicate the necessity of retaining it, whether a sanatarium be ever re-established in the Cossyah hills or not. The most important of these considerations are, the extremely convenient distance at which it is situated from the plains, whence almost all the more bulky articles of consumption are drawn, and the facility with which it can be reached in one march, from the station of Pundua, where depôts could at any time be formed, of such military stores as it might be desirable to send eventually to the hills. The next great advantage possessed by Churra, is the abundant supply of materials for building, procurable from a range of hills which bounds the station on the west ; and where lime, timber, and sandstone, are all found, of a quality peculiarly well adapted for such purposes, and in quantities equal to any demand which can be reasonably anticipated for many years to come. In these respects, its

2 K

superiority over every other station in the hills must be admitted; and though, when roads shall have been constructed, and the facilities of intercommunication be greater than at present, the transport of these products to spots possessing other advantages, may be accomplished without much difficulty; still it will always be necessary to retain Churra as a depôt, and intermediate station, between the inhabitants of the plains, and the settlers in the hills.

69th. The objections urged against Churra Poonjee, apply with equal force to Moosmye and Mamaloo, both of which have, at different times, been suggested as desirable sites for sanatary stations. The heavy rains and mists, which have proved so inconvenient at the former place, must, from the positions of the latter, prevail to an even greater degree; and it is only in the more central portions of the table-land, that we can hope to find spots, which shall possess the advantages of elevation, and exemption from the torrents of rain, and their attendant mists and fogs, which have contributed to disappoint the anticipations that had been formed of Churra.

70th. Three spots have been named by competent observers, as likely to fulfil the several conditions required for a sanatary station :---of these, two have been particularly described by Captain Fisher, in a letter to Mr. Scott, dated 16th October 1830, in the following terms:

"Though many of the central parts (of the hills) are extremely well calculated for the purpose of cantoning three or four hundred European troops, there are two spots which appear to me, above all others, to deserve a preference. First, the fine plain extending from the hill Chillingdeo to Nongkreem, and which presents a surface of about four or five square miles, unbroken by any undulation, which could not be easily rendered practicable for wheeled carriages. The total absence of jungle, and even trees, would indicate a poor soil; but the abundance of short rich grass proves, that it is very fit for the support of cattle. The altitude is probably about 6,200 feet; in winter there are frosts, but it does not appear that snow ever falls." 71st. "The second spot, is the plain about three miles south of Nogundee, crossed by the road between that place and Surareem. This possesses all the advantages of the one before mentioned, but is probably a little lower, though not so much so, as to be perceptibly warmer; and as the access from Pundooa to this spot is easier than to the first, I incline to give it a decided preference."

72nd. Mr. Robertson, in a letter of the 23rd of July 1832, after returning from a tour made in company with Captain Lister, for the express purpose of examining the various sites which had been proposed for occupation by European troops and invalids, says, "As the site of any future establishment in the interior, I give the preference to Myrung; Nungklow would perhaps be a better situation with reference to its bearing on Assam, but is liable to mists, does not appear to be very healthy, and is infested with annoving insects. There is a site to the eastward of Moleem, which possesses considerable advantages, both as to climate, and extent of table-ground; but it stands in a corner, and is therefore ill situated for a station for troops*. Myrung seems to combine the advantages in which both of the other spots are wanting. It stands on the road leading from Churra to Gowhattee. Its climate is excellent, perfectly free from mist; and its salubrity is proved by the appearance of the sepoys and others, stationed at that post. Stone, and probably bricks, are to be had for building: and there are large forests of trees in its immediate vicinity. Lime is the only article which it would be necessary to bring from Churra; while slate is procurable at about half the distance."

73rd. Myrung possesses all the advantages claimed for it by Mr. Robertson; and had Jynteeah continued to be ruled by its own princes, as it was when his letter was written, I should have subscribed to the propriety of selecting this spot, as the one best adapted as a cantonment for European troops and invalids. But since the annexation of the whole

* This is Captain Fisher's first site, lying between the Chillingdeo hill and Nongkreem.—R. B. P.

2 к 2

of Kachar and Jynteeah to the British territories, and the establishment of the principal military force in Assam, at Bishnath, the selection of a site for permanent occupation in the hills must now be made, as much with reference to the facility of communication with these spots in the plains, where the presence of troops is most likely to be required, in the event of internal tumult or foreign invasion, as to considerations of a purely local nature.

74th. It will be seen, on reference to the map of this part of the country, that Myrang lies considerably to the westward and north of all the other principal localities, and is far more conveniently situated with reference to the Assam, than the Sylhet side of the hills: these alone are very serious objections to it; for it has been before shewn, that nearly the whole communication between Bengal and the hills, must be carried on from the side of Sylhet, whether it be for the purpose of conveying supplies, passengers, detachments, or military stores. Myrung is, moreover, situated on the western side of two rivers, the Boga and Kala Panee, both of which are extremely difficult of access; and though the latter may be turned, it can only be effected by a very considerable detour, and a proportionate increase in the length of the road.

75th. I should, therefore, prefer the site pointed out by Captain Fisher, near Nogundee, which possesses an elevation so great, as to lead to no perceptible difference in temperature between it and the very highest known spot, near the Chillingdeo hill, and which can be reached by a line of road, where not a single river of any depth or magnitude is crossed; and from which, two easy marches would convey troops to Nurtung, on the best and most salubrious line of route, leading into Central Assam, or to Myrung, should their services be required in the vicinity of Gowhattee. A road, of very little more than 30 miles of direct distance, connecting a station so situated, with Nurtung on the one hand, and Myrung on the other, would pass between the sources of all the principal rivers, which flow from this elevated region, and would be less liable to injury from the effects of weather than any others, which were

carried across the precipitous faces of the hills, intersected by the Kala and Boga Panee rivers. The materials which it might be necessary to convey for building purposes, from Churra, would have considerably less distance to travel, than if their destination were Myrung; and we have every reason to believe, that the superior elevation of the tract about Nogundee, gives it an advantage in point of salubrity, and an exemption from the fogs and torrents of rain, which obscure and deluge Churra, for four or five months of the year, to which Myrung can hardly lay claim : but before any spot be finally determined upon, it would appear advisable, to subject the country lying between the sources of the Kala Panee and Mookiee, Nurtung and the heads of the Digaroo, to a very particular examination ; as I am inclined to think, that within these limits, the most favourable site for such a cantonment, or station, will be found. One very important consideration appears to have been almost entirely overlooked, though, if a large station is ever to be formed on any of the sites mentioned, it is of the utmost consequence, viz. the quantity of water procurable, which on the summit of this elevated tract is never superabundant; and at Myrung, when I passed through that station, in February, was particularly scanty; but to which, no allusion is made in any of the discussions that have arisen on the subject.

76th. The recall of the European invalids from Churra Poonjee, in 1834, led to an apprehension on the part of the residents, who had sought that station in search of health, that Government also intended to deprive them of the medical aid they had hitherto enjoyed; and under this impression, they addressed the Governor General's Agent on the subject. As their letter contains a brief summary of the advantages derived from the continued possession of this tract, and an acknowledgment of the benefits they had individually experienced from a residence there, an extract from it may not be without effect, in counteracting a prejudice against the Cossyah hills, which, if the opinions of men who speak experimentally be valid, is wholly unfounded.

77th. "It is in no sort intended to question the propriety of the decision of Government, for the removal of the European soldiers; but we consider, that they are so differently placed, in regard to the accommodation and comfort which are required here, and are deprived of so many sources of amusement which may be enjoyed by the members of the community at large, that the failure of an experiment in regard to them, as inconsistent with the object of Government, is no satisfactory proof that other members of the community may not benefit by residence here. On the contrary, we think, that with the exception of some cases, to which the climate has been unsuited (and these are cases unsuited to any climate in the known world), the greater portion of those who have visited Churra Poonjee have derived advantage; and we even know that some have enjoyed a more perfect state of health here than they have We consider that Government even would in England. obtain considerable advantage, by affording the opportunity to many of their public servants, of warding off, by a timely visit to Churra Poonjee, the necessity of withdrawing themselves from public employ for two years, if not altogether, to revisit England; and to other members of the community in Bengal, but especially in Calcutta, this is of incalculable These considerations have, in fact, already advantage. made this station a very common place of refuge for invalids of all classes; many houses have been built in consequence. snitable to the climate for their accommodation, and a considerable portion of the ground occupied here, pays a rent to Government annually. Even schools have been established here for children, for whose health it has been found, that this climate is peculiarly favourable. Schools have also been established for the instruction of the natives themselves : and the population generally, have been both civilized and improved in circumstances, by their communication with the European residents." The fears which had been excited, were allaved by the subsequent appointment of Captain Lister as Political Agent in the Cossyah hills, and the establishment of the head quarters of the Sylhet Light Infantry. at Churra Poonjee.

78th. In speaking of the capabilities of this elevated region. and the possibility of improving and extending its agricultural and horticultural produce, Mr. Scott thus expressed himself in 1830, after four years experience of its peculiarities of climate and soil. "These mountains are probably capable of producing opium at a cheaper rate, and of a better quality, than any part of our low-land possessions; the quantity obtained from a small patch of land, having been fully three times as much as an equal extent of soil is capable of producing below. Wheat is also found to thrive well on the lower hills, and potatoes, turnips, and beet-root, are produced in such abundance in the higher region, as to render the two latter most profitably applicable to feeding cattle during the winter months." It is highly probable that buck-wheat and maize, barley and oats, might be added to this catalogue; for the climate and soil of the Cossyah hills are equally adapted to their culture; and carrots are seen growing wild in every valley from Nungklow to Churra.

79th. The mineral productions of this extensive region are too generally known, to require any particular mention here : they consist of inexhaustible supplies of the finest limestone procurable in India; of coal and iron, in scarcely less abundance; and slate and grey sandstone, particularly well adapted for building purposes. Years may elapse, ere the full value of the controling influence we have established in these hills becomes generally appreciated, or their resources fully developed; but we already begin to reap the advantages of our position, in the cessation of those murderous visitations, which for years kept the border villages of Sylhet, and Assam, in a state of constant anxiety and alarm; and from which, we were liable to the irruptions of a horde of unknown barbarians, at moments when, struggling against the invasion of a formidable foe, from a more remote quarter, we might have been less able to guard our defenceless frontier and its timid inhabitants. The Cossyahs have now felt our strength; and having been severely punished for their treachery, have quietly submitted to the control it has been found expedient to exercise over them; the acquisition of Jynteeah, has

placed at our disposal, the only remaining portion of the tribe, which, up to that period, had been independant of our authority; and we can hardly doubt, that the same amelioration, which has attended British influence, in the other countries described in this report, will operate with an equally beneficial effect, on the rude tribes of this elevated region.

80th. When we contrast our present advanced position on the eastern frontier, with that which we occupied before the Burmese war, it is impossible not to perceive, that the acquisition of the several countries in that quarter, has given a degree of security to our more ancient possessions, which they never before enjoyed; and has placed in our hands, all those avenues of admission to the fertile districts of Bengal. through which they were invaded, by the forces of an arrogant and unfriendly power. A consolidation of territory. embracing the several states of Assam, Cachar, Jynteeah, Cossyah, and Arracan, has given additional strength to a frontier, which as long as they remained subject to the weak and imbecile rule of their native princes, constantly exposed us to the danger of collision with the ambitious power beyond them : their commerce, which at one time had been most flourishing, was either altogether destroyed, or so seriously hampered, by the extortions of the agents through whom it was conducted, that it had become almost extinct; and so strong was the sense entertained by one of the ablest statesmen India ever possessed, of the weakness of our former position, that the Marquis of Hastings was compelled to submit to the insolence of the Court of Ava, rather than incur the risk of resenting it by a war, waged on a frontier of which we were then profoundly ignorant.

81st. In Assam, and Arracan, many most serious obstacles opposed the introduction of a more equitable administration of affairs than had prevailed under the sway of the Burmahs; and the influential men of those countries, who had lived upon peculation and extortion, were opposed to a system of Government, which, professing to dispense justice with an impartial hand, admitted of no control beyond that of the law, nor the exercise of any power which exceeded its enactments. The inevitable consequence was, a spirit of opposition, which endeavoured to neutralize all that was good, in the acts of their new masters, backed by the most active intrigues on the part of their former conquerors; and it was not, until the failure of the rebellion in the Tenasserim provinces, and the prompt and signal destruction of Martaban, that the secret of our strength became generally known: the fame of this exploit, which spread all over the frontier with inconceivable rapidity, tended more to allay the spirit of intrigue, than any other circumstance which had occurred since the close of the contest with Ava; and from that period a more accurate estimate appears to have been formed, of the relative strength of the two powers which had contended for the sovereignty of these frontier states.

82nd. Our past and present political relations with the court of Ava, are fully detailed in the historical summary of Dr. Bayfield annexed to this Report ; and when we contrast the reception given to delegates from the British Government previous to the war, with the treatment they have experienced subsequently to that memorable contest, it can hardly be doubted, that our power is at length appreciated ; and though wounded pride still induces the members of the court to display occasional insolence to our Resident, numerous instances are mentioned by Dr. Bayfield, in which they acknowledged the important benefits conferred upon Ava, by the continued residence of a British officer at its capital, and which were, indeed, sufficiently striking to have attracted the attention of royalty itself.

83rd. The privilege secured by the Treaty of Yandabo, of having a resident permanently stationed at the court of Ava, is one of the most important conditions of that document; and as long as it is observed, we possess the strongest possible guarantee against the recurrence of a misunderstanding which was attended with such disastrous consequences to both countries. While a British officer continues to hold so elevated a position in the capital of the country, and is in habits of daily intercourse with the ministers and members

2 L

of the royal family, opportunities almost hourly arise of removing some delusion, allaying some apprehension, and evincing some kindness, which no pride can resist, nor any suspicion long withstand; the inevitable consequence of this juxta position is, the creation of a feeling of mutual confidence, and a conviction of sincerity, between the leading members of the mission, and the heads of the local Government, which is instantly observed by all the subordinate agents, who thinking that there can be nothing to apprehend from shewing kindness to foreigners, who are so cordially treated by their own immediate superiors, indulge that friendly feeling with which all the lower orders of Burmahs regard their late opponents. The knowledge that a British Resident is permanently stationed at the court of Ava, tends more than any other circumstance, to the general tranquillity of the frontier states; and his movements are regarded with the most anxious solicitude, from the southern extremity of Arracan. to the extreme eastern limits of Assam.

84th. The removal of this responsible officer from Ava to Rangoon, would strike at the very root of his usefulness, and destroy that personal influence, which, in diplomacy, is often far more effectual than the most consummate talent. without it : in all despotic governments, and in none more so than that of Ava, all power is concentrated in the hands of one or two influential public functionaries, resident in the capital; and no provincial officer possesses the privilege, or would incur the responsibility, of discussing any question of general policy, with a foreign delegate; it is to the capital, that reports from every part of the country are directly transmitted-it is there, if any where, that a lurking feeling of hostility still exists, and it is there only, that it can effectually be counteracted and soothed. It was in the capital of the Burmese dominions, and by a court party, that the last invasion of the British territories was planned; and had the influential men of Rangoon dared to speak, they would unanimously have opposed a scheme, the inevitable consequence of which, they foresaw, must be ruin to themselves.

85th. Trade is, in Rangoon, already established upon a footing as secure as the barbarous and exacting policy of the Burmese Government will permit; and it is to its encouragement, in an equal degree, on other parts of their frontier, that we must principally rely, for the multiplication of those ties of self-interest, which are more likely to preserve the existing tranquillity than any considerations of a purely disinterested nature. From the moment that we succeed in impressing the court of Ava, with a just sense of the advantages to be derived from an extension of their commercial intercourse, with the different border provinces of our Indian empire, the Burmese will cease to be dangerous or troublesome neighbours; and the history of the two greatest states of modern times, England and America, proves, that no nation is so little likely to engage in wars of unprovoked aggression, as one whose commerce is dependant upon the continuance of peace :---that of Ava is pre-eminently so, though a judicial blindness, the result of arrogance and pride, rendered them for a time insensible of the truth; and the injuries inflicted by the prowess of our troops, were scarcely more serious in their consequences, than the temporary destruction of their trade; the effects of which were long keenly felt, even in those provinces of the empire, the most remote from the scene of conflict.

86th. In Dr. Bayfield's summary, there are numerous passages, plainly indicating the existence, on the part of the Burmese ministers, of a just appreciation of the value of a British embassy at their court ; and it is gratifying to think, that these statements are in accordance with the opinions of Lieut.-Col. Burney, by whom the document was revised. On the 20th of September 1830, he says, "The Burmese ministers admitted the advantage of having a British Resident at their court, which, they said, prevented the accumulation of petty unfounded charges, and was a means of preserving peace and friendship." In November 1830, we have another gratifying proof recorded, of the benefits of the Resident's presence in the following passage :—" Major Burney now obtained the settlement of some Mogul merchant's claims, which had been pending for a long time, and but for the presence of a British Resident, had probably remained still unadjusted."

On the 10th of December following, a no less satisfactory testimony is borne to the same effect; "Mogul and Armenian traders now frequently sought (the Resident's) assistance, without which they might apply for redress in vain."

On the 5th of April 1832, at a farewell dinner given by Major Burney to the Burmese ministers, a fact was announced far more conclusive than any which had been previously noticed, and which affords the strongest possible proof, that the value of the continued presence of the embassy at the court, is appreciated by the highest authority in the empire. "The Atwen-Woon informed him (Major Burney), that his Majesty had remarked the great increase of revenue at Ava since his arrival;" and we may feel assured, that as long as the presence of a British officer is productive of such a result, his removal would be a subject of enduring regret to the king, and be the cause of an immediate diminution in that revenue, whose increase he had contemplated with so much satisfaction.

87th. On our own frontier, we have seen a spirit of enterprise awakened, which, in Arracan, has been already productive of a most extraordinary revival, and increase of commercial pursuits; and in Assam, the same ardour is rapidly diminishing the space which separates her numerous tribes from the industrious and energetic inhabitants of Yunan and Sechuen :- the races dwelling on the eastern borders of the Irawattee are seeking an asylum under our protection, and the tide of emigration already begins to flow from east to west. The holy zeal of the missionary, tempered by a necessary discretion, has outstripped the advances of commerce, and the most extensive schemes have been planned for conferring upon their population, the blessings of civiliza-In Assam, Muneepoor, and Arracan, a tion and letters. propitious commencement has been already made; and standing on the neutral ground which separates Hindooism, on the one hand, from Boodhism on the other, the disseminators of

sound knowledge, aided by all the influence and talent of the local authorities, are kindling an intellectual flame which, spreading east and west, will illumine the gloom of superstition and ignorance in which their benighted inhabitants now rest, and qualify them for higher destinies than they have ever yet fulfilled. If such be the result of the extension of British influence, over the numerous tribes and nations which dwell on our eastern frontier, the recollection of the horrors of the Burmese war will fade, before the glorious prospect of redeeming many millions of men, from such mental debasement, and elevating them to that higher station, in the intellectual and moral world, upon which the favoured inhabitant of Europe now stands. We rescued them from a yoke, which has bowed to the dust, the energies of every people, over whom it has been cast; and we may fearlessly refer those who doubt the ameliorating influence of our rule, to Arracan, to Kachar, to Muneepoor, and Assam, and abide the result of a comparison, between their past and present condition-between the sufferings they formerly endured, and the peace they now enjoy.

R. BOILEAU PEMBERTON, Capt.

Surveyor General's Department, Late Joint Commissioner in Muneepoor.

CALCUTTA, September 21st, 1835.

Digitized by Google



.

、

.

.

•

TABLE 1.Abstract of Revenue and Charges of Assam, Goalparah, and Northern Jynteeah.

RECEIPTS. Land Revenue.	Cos. Rs. As. Ps. Cos. Rs. As. Ps	DISBURSEMENTS. General Charges.	Cos. Rs. As. Ps per month	Cos. Rs. As.Ps.	Cos. Rs. A per an	inum
Kamroop, Durung, Nowgong, Zillah Goalparah, including Cooch Behar,	1,00,000 0 0	Agent's Establishment, in- cluding Agent's Salary, per mensem, Agent's Establishment, tra- velling allowancee,	3,010 0	5		
Add. Garrow Haut collections at Goalparah, Rent of Garrow Mehauls and Garrow Nuzzuranna, about, Sale of Opium at Goalparah,	4,41,844 4 41,500 0 0 4,000 0 0 14,200 0 0 3,322 0 0		500 0 $835 0$ $160 2$ $153 9 1$ $5,266 3$	0 4 6 for 12 months - is, 7	63,194	11
Abkarry Collections, Sale of Stamps, Upper Assam Tribute, Uynteeah estimated Revenue,	$\begin{array}{c} 3,322 & 0 \\ 7,303 & 5 & 0 \\ \hline 50,000 & 0 & 0 \\ 5,000 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 5,000 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 5,000 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline \end{array}$	Political Agent, UpperAssam and Suddya, Assam Light Infantry, , Sebundy Corps,	1,843 7 6 12,719 13 10 5,500 0 0) ,, ,,	22,121 1,52,648 66,000 3,03,964	6 0
Deduct Civil Establishments and other charges, as per annexed statement, Diff. C	5,67,169 9 6 5,42,789 3 11 ompy.'s Rupees, 24,380 5 7	Civil Establishments. Kamroop, Durung, Nowgong, Goalparah,	4,874 0 0 2,926 12 0 2,704 0 0 6,813 15 4	for 12 mths. is, 58,488 0 0 35,121 0 0		
		Revenue Survey Department, .			5,11,789 7,000	3 1 0
The Customs, amounting to Sicca Rup discontinued, and are not included in Revenue.	es, 21,124. 14. 17 have been h the Estimate of Goalparah F. J.	Add for Contingencies of } (per month, Rupees,	24,000	3 1 0 3

TABLE 2.

.

Statement of Gross and Net Revenue of the Provinces of Arracan and Tenasserim, for 1832-33, taken from

Ramree. Sandoway.	Sa. Rs. As. Ps. Sa. Rs. As. Ps. Sa. Rs. As. Ps.		10,808 0 0 22,014 0 0	0000	750 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 1,11,558 0 0 22,014 0 0	Tavoy. Amheratlaland.			46,972 0 0 1,76,405 0 0			
Arracan.	Sa. Rs. As. Ps. St		2,13,664 0 0 1	17,609 0 0	325 0 0 323 0 0	2,31,941 0 0 1	Mergui.			18,499 0 0			-
		Unarges General, viz. Tehseeldaree, Ab- karry, Mug Light	Corps, and extraor- dinary charges 2,13,684 0 0 1,10,908	Charges of the Com- missioner,	Pensions and Charita- ble Allowances,	Total Charges, 2,31,941			Charges General, as	above,			
Sandoway.	a. Rs. As.Ps.	43,476 0 0	0 0 0 0 8		966 0 0		45,332 0 0 22,014 0 0	23,319 0 0	Amherst Island.	04,068 0 0	22,854 0 0	1,26,928 0 0 1,76,405 0 0	
Ramree.	Sa. Rs. As. Ps. Sa. Rs. As. Ps. Sa. Rs. As.Ps.		812 0 0		1,854 0 0		0 0 1,57,489 0 0 0 0 1,11,558 0 0	45,931 0 0	Tavoy. A	0 1,17,940 0 0 1,04,068	4,919 0 0	60 60	
Arracan.	Sa. Rs. As. Ps.	2,54,255 0 0	2,505 0 0		1,348 0 0		2,58,108 0 0 2,31,941 0 0	26,167 0 0	Mergui.	37,960 0 0	3,899 0 0	41,859 0 0 1,22,859 18,499 0 0 46,972	
		Collection of Land Revenue,	Taree, Drugs, and Opium,	Fees, Fines, Tuluban- na. Gain by better	Sale of Unclaimed Property, Refunded RevenueCharges.&c.	Total Gross Receipts.	Sa. Rs	Net Revenue, Sa. Rs.			Fees, Fines, &c. as above,	Gross Receipts, Sa. Rs. Deduct Charges,	
		.et	nəmti	snip	y ənuə	∿эЯ	rs per	~~~ V		тяd ts.	men Dat	raulbA AsulbA	

TABLE 3.

Revenue and Charges of Southern Cachar, for various years.

[1830-3], 1.631-30			A8.	2		St. Rs.	A8.			
[1830-31)		St. Rs.		;;	ن			: : :		
163 20		30,594	13	89 .	-	28,417	*	61		-
		32,428	-		•	31,450	9	12	~	ŝ
1832-33,		35,245	•	•	•	31,655	•	•		•
1833-34,		0,394	15	•	1	31,086	6	64		ŝ
1834-35,		45,309	•	•	•	26,630	•	•		•
Land Tax, (as settled,). St. Rs. Buxsha Lands, 33,997 Sayer Duties, (as settled,). 32,11 Sayt Wells, (as settled,). 8,246 Flower Toulis, (as settled,). 1,306 Proper Tax in Upper Cachar, 1,200 Fines, Interest, &c. 2,000	As. 13 0 0 0 13 0 0 0.	0000000 c	Civil Es Pension Ordinar On Acc Sylhe	stablishme ssablishme y Conting <i>Ext</i> ount of the t and Bans	hments, of Rannces, ingencies, Extraordiany. f the Road, ma Banskandee,	Civil Establishments,	St. Rs. 20,711 4,0 2,100 2,100 4,000 4,000	\$000 0 0 0		0000000

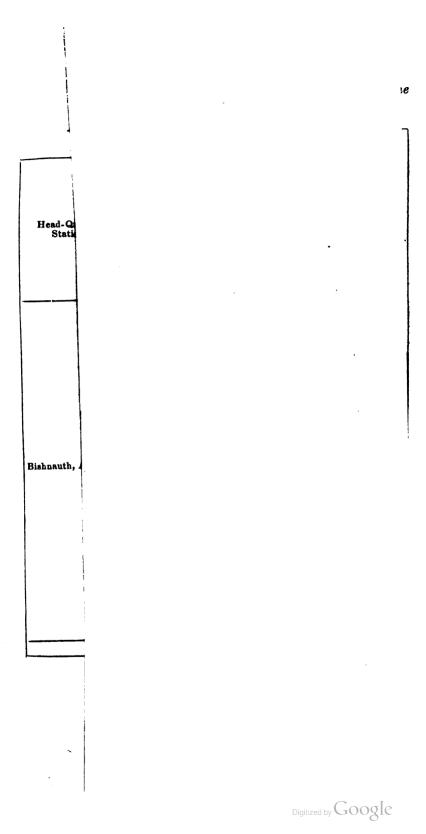
(Signed) T. FISHER, Superintendant of Cachar.

•

	10 • ф.	Ratio per cent. deaths to streng	1.25	2.48	0-73			
		Deaths.	7 14	759 25 28	8			
H.		annum. Transferred.	686	203	464 11			
BISNAUTH	1	enoissimbs IstoT	,					
NSI	rer	Average strength	Assam 1129	112	Assam 1093 L. I.			
Ā		.ps.	SSAID T T	I. I.	an I.			
		Corps.	Ase	Assa L.	Assa L. 1			
	.dj бо	Ratio per cent. deaths to streng	•	0.50 Assam 1129 L. I.	ŝ		4.68 0.84	0
		Deaths.	0		ŝ		- 1	•
		.mnnas Transferred.	0	0	~		0 3	2
;	rsq	enoieeimbs fatoT	-	67	126	١ <u>٢</u>	126 29	-
GOWABATTY		Average strength annum.	187	197	2.55 Dett. Assam Lt. 176 Infy.	SANDOWAY.	149	167
NA.			z	Ыġ	Ľ.	AN	for N	ż
60		•	it l	onti	8	ŝ	I.	ti .
		Corps.	a a		888)		REZ	Re May
		చి	.35		y. A		26.1	
			et	of June. Dett. Assam L. I. for 6 months.	Jett. Infy.		Dett. 25 Regt. N. I. for 11 months. Dett. 25 N. I. for	4 monuns. Dett. 40 Reg I. for May.
-	·111	gaerte of edtseb	4 17 1.81 Dett. 35 Regt.N.	1.16 Dett. Assam L. I. for 6 months.	551	<u></u> I	651 021 8:40 Dett. 25 Regt. N. 735 14 11 2:90 Dett. 25 N. I. for	4 montus. 6.60 Dett. 40 Regt. N. 1. for May.
	10 T	Ratio per cent		÷	ř3			ۍ ف
		Deaths.	12	4 11	5 24	ġ	11	037
THE		. Transferred.		875		Ĥ	1 9	
SYLHET.	rəq	enoiseimbs lstoT	836		122	M M	255 651 0.21 386 735 14 11	952
02	rəq		938	Sylhet 940 L. I.	0.45 Sylhet 941 1221 L. I.	KYOUK PHY00.	255 386	559
		Corps.	lhet	. I.	. I.	M	25 Rt. N. I. 25 Rt.	: #-i
-			S,	r <u>s</u>	L SY	1	log Z g	z 3z
	10 16.	Ratio per cent. deaths to streng	2.85 Sylhet	1.3	0.45	l	9 25 Rt. N. I. 0.95 25 Rt.	:
	.	Deaths.	0 16	9	~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	1	- 19	
OBE		Transferred.		9	•	Ι.	0 12	:
E.	het	anoiesimbs latoT anums.	201	427	442	B	406 50	:
JUMAULPORE.		.muaas	556	582	699	AKYAB	133	<u>÷</u>
5	rer	Average strength						<u> </u>
		ps.	legt	I.	egt.		18 - 18 - 18 - 18 - 18 - 18 - 18 - 18 -	
	J	Corps.	192	N.B.	88 Reg N. I.		Dett. 25 Rt.N.I. Dett. 25	for 3 ms 40 Rt. N. L.
	• 112	deaths to streng	1 10 1.34 35 Regt.	1.46 35 Regt. N. I.	1.53 58 Regt. N. I.	1		4.83 15 15
	10	Ratio per cent.	-	÷			2.42	
l		Desths.	2	11 81	507 34 9		0 15	0 29
		арпит. Тгапаferred.			- 27	Ι.		
;	rer	enoieeimbs lstoT	310	754 597		DNG.	716 566/1 704 574	490
DACCA	rəq	Алегаде эtrength Алегаде эtrength	743	754	587	CHITTAGONG.	716	601
q			53 Regt. N. I.	1834. 53 Regt. N. I. relieved by 50 Ref. N. I. in	ц.	LIE	i i	i
		ps.	Z	Z Å	Z.	15	zz	z
		Corps.	egt.	egt. N	. 1£ %t.		ŝt.	ă.
		-	3 R	3 Rt Retic	Des Be		R R	Re
_	1		1833. 5.	<u>i6</u>	* Dec. 1834. 1835.50 Regt. N. I.	1	1833. 11 Regt. N. I. 1834. 11 Regt. N. I.	1835.55 Regt. N. I.
			8	34	ŝ	1	100 2	2

the macantical of Sick and watto non cont of Douths to Duran tion TABLE 4. TT ~ of on D. om tho of Twee Statement of the Strength

Digitized by Google





.

.

TABLE 6.

Disposition Return of the Assam Sebundy Corps, for the month of November, 1835.

Gowahatty, Dec. 1, 1835.

s Station.		Dist of post Ha Qua	eac fr	h om	I	Deta			eaner		De-	
Head-Quarters Station	Stations or Posts to which parties are detached.	Miles.	Furlongs.	Lards.	Native Doctor	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Havildars.	Naicks.	Buglers.	Sepoys.	Remarks.
	Present at Head-Quarters. Fit for duty, Sick in Hospital and Quar-	0					4	17	10	5	7	
	ters,	0		0			0	1	2	0	14	
1	In confinement, On Regimental duty,	0			0		0	0	02	0	0 29	
	On Station duty,	0			0				5	0	48	
	Recruits at Drill, On Escort duty with the	0		0	0				0		243	
	deputation of Mr. Wal- lich, Upper Assam,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	4	
	On Command. At Kosseah Hills, Now-											
	gong,	40	-				0	1	0	0	9	
213	Ditto Jyrung, Ditto Doomooreeah,	24 30					0	0		0	9 12	
anwanatey	Ditto Kordoye Gooree,	60		0			0	1		0	12	
M	At Durrung,	36	0				0	1		0	12	
2	FromDurrung toNulbaree,	60	0					0		0	4	
	Ditto to Moohesah, On Command at Gowal-	60					0	0		0	4	
	parah, From Gowalparah to Sen-	100					2			2	147	
	ghymarry, Ditto to Teltarry,	160 140		-		$1 \\ 0$	1.0	3		0	40 8	
1	Ditto to Dumerah,	120					0	1	1.51	0	8	
1	Ditto to Jeerah,	100					0	0			7	
	Ditto to Nebarry,	80		0	0		0			0	6	
1	Ditto to Calcutta,	0			0	0	0	1	0	-0	6	
	Ditto to Koochbeehar,	300	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	9	
	Absent. On Medical certificate,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	Without leave, On Furlough,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		0	0 2	
-	Grand Total,		-	-	1	8	8	40	$\frac{-}{40}$	8	640	

(Signed) H. W. MATTHEWS, Lieut. (Signed) W. SIMONDS, Capt. Adjutant. Comg. Assam Sebundy Corps.

(True Copy.) (Signed) F. JENKINS,

Agent to the Governor General.

Intended Disposition.

Gowalparah, Head-Quarters of three Companies for the Duties west of the Monash and Nuggurberah.

Gowahatty, Head-Quarters of four Companies for the Duties of Kamroop, the Jynteeah districts and Doomooreeah.

Durrung, Head-Quarters of one Company for the Duties of that Purgunnah, Chatgaree and Chooteyah.

F. JENKINS,

Agent to the Governor General.

TABLE 7.

Abstract of Muster Roll for October, 1835, of a Detachment of Artillery and Train Establishment serving in Assam under the charge of Lieutenant F. G. Backhouse, Detachment Staff. Suddeeah, Nov. 2, 1835.

	nar	rdi- nce, 	ant.	Pads.						12.4			N. I.S.	1000	
	6-Prs. brass with Limbers.	Amminition Wag- gons Carriage.	Sets Harness Elephant.	Saddles ditto with P	Subadars.	Havildars.	Naicks.	Privates.	Mistry Smith.	Fileman.	Fireman.	Hammerman.	Mistry Carpenter.	Workman.	Bhistee.
Effective the whole month,	1	1	2	2	1	3	3	29	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Sick,	0	0	0		-	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
On duty,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
On command,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Left at Bishnath for duty,	3	3	6		0	0	1	7	0		0	0		0	
On sick leave,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0		0	0
On Furlough,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Absent accounted for,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total,	4	4	8	8	1	4	4	50	1	1	1	1	1	1	1

(Signed) THOS. BACKHOUSE, Lieut. In charge of Artillery Detachment, Assam.

Digitized by Google

Hatd One Stat	Standard State	
Churrapoonjee.	Pret Bai Sta Sici On App Par Syll Syll Doo Chu Jaff Afflo Mah Thaa Lieb Myr Jynt Wan	
		ł

:

; ; ;

.

Digitized by Google

· · ·



· .

· · · ·

.

.

.

.

TABLE 9.

.

n of the Arracan Local Battalion, for the month of August, 1835. . 1 Disposition Return of the

		Remarks.		. Disc is an Hillson of the
Period of duty.	-	Weeks.		
Perio of duty.	1-	Months.		
-		Years.	00000000000000000	000000000000000000000000000000000000000
4 1	pt	.Dobashies.		
tch	Estabt	Clashies.		
ete	E	Native Dr.		
Detail of each Detach- ment.		Sepoys.	005000004460004041100	
f each ment.		Buglers.	000000000000000000000000000000000000000	0000000000 000000
of		Naicks.	00000-0-0-0-0	010100011 11000
I	1	Havildars.		01010100 0010100
ete	-	Jamadars.	0000-00000000000	000000000 -000000
A	-	Subadars.	000000000000000000	-000000000 000000
e 1	in 1	Yards.	000000000000000000000000000000000000000	000000000000000000000000000000000000000
m	ter	Furlongs.	000000000000000000000000000000000000000	000000000000000000000000000000000000000
Distance from Head-	Quarters	.esliM		2000 1500 1500 1500 1600 1400 1400 1400 1500 1500 1500 1500 15
	Stations or Posts to which	parties are detached.		Ditto Alleegyoo, Ditto Keawuzee, Ditto Kauvuzee, Ditto Tyne Lewi, Ditto Myee, Ditto Myee, Ditto Breekion, Ditto Breekion, Ditto Zeen, Ditto Zeen, Ditto Sadai, Kalladyre, Ditto Sadai, Ditto Sadai, Ditto Sadai, Ditto Sadai, Ditto Satai, Ditto Satai, Ditto Satai, Ditt
'uom	IS S.I	Head-Quarte	Аггасап.	i dayak

Digitized by GOOgle

(Signed) M. S. BUNBURY, Capt. Temply. Commanding Arracan Local Battalion. (Ezd. and Signed) H. A. SHUCKBURGH, Lieut. Acting Adjutant.

								7
		Sepoys.	335 15 142 142 32 32	550	g	640	0	
		Drummers.	4-0000-	8 40 40 16	•	8404016	0	
10		Naicks.	5 21 25 0 2 1 0 0 1 0 2 0 2 8 9 1 5 3 2	0†	0	40	0	
80		Havildars.	20805	40	0	\$	0	
Ē		Jemadars.	-00000	80	0		0	
ľ,		Subadars.	6000-0-	8	0	80	. 0	ł
Ł	pu	Native Doctors.	00000000	8	0	ŝ	0 1 0 0 1 0	
pe -		QrMr. Sergeant.	-000000		•	-	0	1 2
ma	ti v	SergtMajor.	-000000	1	0	-	0	zz.
pt	e e	Assistant Surgeons.	-000-00	2	•	-	-	5.50
Se	E E	Surgeons.	0000000	0	-	-	0	NA
×.	Ъ, б	Int. and QrMr.	-000000		°			ET
0	5Z	Adjutants.	-000000		0	-	•	40
ŝ	8.6	Ensigns.	-00-800	4	0	4	0	3
ā.	35	Lieutenants.	600-00-	00	°	80	ి	H ip
.s.	e p	Captains.	0004-00	2	l °	5	0	H
2	eal	Majors.	-000000	1 -	0	1 7	0 0 0 0 0 0	H.H
Kyouk Phyoo, September 1, 1835.	Uuropean Com-Staff, Effective missioned Offi- Non-effective. cers.	LieutColonels.	200-000	- 1	15	-	•	H. H. HEWITT, Major, Commanding 40th Regt. N. I.
×	European Com-Staff, Effective and missioned Offi- Non-effective. cers.	Colonels.	000-000		0	1.7	<u> </u>	
	<u></u>			:	:	:	•	(Signed)
				! :				. S
								<u>s</u>
	1			1 :				
		,			1 :			
	1					1 :	:	
	ł			1 :	1 :	1 :		i i
	ļ					1 :		
				1 :	1 :	1:	1 3	•
	ļ			1 :	:	:		
						1 :		
				: ;	1:	1:	1	
				1 :	i :			•
				:	:	:		
					1 :	1 :		
				1 :		1:	:	
			e e			1 3		
			ea je				:	
				:		:		
	l '		e i e i	1:	1 :	1 :		
			en in tra	:				
	1					1:		
				:			!	
			a in the				:	
			F. A		1:	:		
			at apple	:	.	1 :	•	
					1 :	:		
			Du E E	:	ie			
			rt Sugar : - 6	1 :	ă			
			con at S.	:		Ľ.	Ĩ	
	1		Hand and the H	Total	! :	l e	L El	
			on the set of at	G.	<u>ت</u>	ļå	Ē	
	1		F de Part		Ē.	Ē	Ē	
			Present at Head-Quarters, fit for Duty, Sick, Present, , Absent, Staff Employ, and on general Leave, On Command at Saudoway, Ditto ditto Ramee. Absent on Escort Duty at Ava,	1	Wanting to complete,	Establishment,	Supernumeraries	
			A DOO 834	I	₿	Ē	ŭ	
	L		1	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	!	<u> </u>	

Disposition Return of the 40th Regiment Native Infantry, for August, 1835. TABLE 10.

Ĩ

Digitized by Google

TABLE 11.

Establishment of Military Boats at Kyouk Physo in Arracan.

	Rs	A 8.	P .	Rs. 4	48.	P.
Ir. Henry Adams, officer in charge,	300	0	0			
Provision money at 1 per diem,	30	0	0			
			_	330	0	0
" Jos. Anderson, Clerk,	80 22		0			
Provision money at 12 as. per diem,	22	0		102	8	0
9 Artificers,				163		ò
1 Ghaut Serang,		0	0	100	•	`
Provision money,		ŏ	Ō			
•				21	0	0
Hastings" gun boat, 19 men,	144	0	0			
Provision money for serang and tindle,	4	0	0			
				148	0	C
Ness' accommodation boat, 16 men,	123		0			
Provision money for 1 serang and tindle,	4	0	0	127	^	(
'Madras'' row-boat, 16 men,	123	0	0	147	v	`
Provision money for 1 serang and tindle,	4	ŏ	õ			
				127	0	(
' Spit Fire'' row-boat, 16 men,	123	0	0			
Provision money for 1 serang and tindle,	4	0	0			
				127	Û	
' Flat Boat'' No. 22, 20 men,	129		0			
Provision money for 1 serang and tindle,	4	0	0	100	•	
' Do." No. 26, 20 men,	129	0	0	133	0	
Provision money for 1 serang and tindle	129	-				
Trovision money for 7 scrang and tinute,		-		133	0	
[•] Do." No. 27, 20 men,	129	0	0	100	•	
Provision money for 1 scrang and tindle,	4					
				133	0	
' Do." No. 30, 20 men,	129			1		
Provision money for 1 serang and tindle,	4	0	0			
(D. 11 No. 47 . o. mor				133		
• Do." No. 47, g men		••		18		
Laid up boats, 7 men,		••		42	U	
	1	-		1,737		

TABLE 12.

Statement of Exports from Assam, and Export Duty levied at the Hydra Chowkey, in Lower Assam, from 26th December, 1832, to 12th April, 1835.

f Articles. Quantity. Value. Amount of dury. Amount of value. Amount of va	1	-		-								[-				ľ
R_{2} A_{3} P_{3} <		intity.	Value.		Amount of duty.	Quan	tity.	Value		Amou	ant o ity.		Quantity.		Value.		Amount of duty.	at of
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	Mds.	Srs. Chs.			A8.	Mds.	.8. Chs.	R8.	8. P8	R8.		8.	Mds. Srs.Chs	1 00	Rs. As		Rs. A	A8. P8.
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	-	0 0 0	0	0 0	0 0	0 0		2	8	0	4	~	0 0	0	0	0 0	0	0
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	-		51.402	11 6	0 0	0 83.457	-		2	0	0	0 1		0 1.6	2.704 1	2 0	0	0
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		-	328 1	3 9	0 0	0 1.481			14 (0	0	0	- 1	0	4.423	2 0	0	0
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$		6 30 0	15,201	4 6	0 0	0 17.586	10 0	6.594	13 (0	0	0		0	3,373	5 0	0	0
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		8 18 4	152	3 5	42 4	6 46	32 2	865	2	234	0	3		2	597 1	3 0	146	10
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	Dug Penner. 22	7 1 4	1.135	2 6	113 8	3 269	32 0	1.487	10 (134	14	10	504 4	0	2,846 1	4 0	252	0
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	f Duty on weight. 26	7 39 10	1,339 1	5 3	133 15 1	1 1.957	17 2	13,885	2	978	11	10		0 1	2,598 2	0 0	1,021	2
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	unjeet, { Duty on value.	0 0 0	0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0	0	0	0	0		0	1,038 1	5 0	22	14
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	10	9 20 4	7.140 1	2 0	595. 1	0 134	9 3	13,520	9	1.342	4	6	29		8,828	8 0	947	-
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		0 0 0	0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0	0	0	0	0			5,325	6 6	399	9
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		_	36.767 1	0 0	0 0	0 178	28 0	2,144	8	0 0	0	0	0 0	0	0	0 0	0	0
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$			0	0 0	0 0	0 3,384	19 4	42,236	10 10	2,538	20	6	1,796 6	4 1	8,157 1	2 10	1,347	-
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		0 0 0	0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0	0	0	0	0	23		7,947	1 8	897	10
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		9 34 10	13,973	2 0	0 0	0 291	4 0	58,220	0	0	0	0	21		3,889 1	2 0	0	0
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		6 29 10	16,769	3 4	1,863 3 1	1 1,193	30 0	5,885	11	596	14	0	0 0	0	0	0 0	0	0
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		0 0 0	0	0 0	0 0	0 7,349	8 8	33,071	9	0	0	0	6,967 19 1.	4	3,382 1	2 9	0	0
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	-	0 0 0	2,047	5 3	204 11	9 6	0 0	6,642	15.10	664	4	6	0 0	0	8,182	0 1	818	3
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	tto, without duty,	0 0 0	513 1	2 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	913	11 (0	0	0	0 0	0	889	0 0	0	0
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	ephant, duty,	0 0 0	0	0 0	5,460 0	0 0	0 0	0	0	5,130	0	0	0 0	0	0	0 0	2,720	0
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	tul	0 0 0	0	0 0	8 6	5 0	0 0	0	0	493	6	I	0 0	0	0	0 0	381	6
0 0 0 0 0 10 11 0	v Fish	0 0 0	0	0 0	48 0	0 0	0 0	0	0	98 0	0	0	0 0	0	0	0 0	98	0
0 0	ofit and Loss	0 0 0	0	0 0	161 1	1 0	0 0	0	0	107	-	3	0 0	0	0	0 0	0	0
0 0 0 146.771 13 11 8.630 4 10 0 0 2.49.366 12 8 12.388 4 1 0 0 0 3.04.186 6 10	shery,	0 0 0	0 .	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0	0	18 0	0	0	0 0	0	0	0 0	109	0
		0 0 0	1,46,771	3 11	8,630 4 1	0 0	0 0	2,49,366	100	8 12,388	4	1-	0 0	0 3,0	1	6 10	9,216	0

TABLE 13.

Statement of Import Duty levied at the Hydra Chowkey, in Lower Assam, from 26th December, 1832, to 12th

April, 1835.

-		1 8 20000001-
pril,	i i i	400ga-0 a
From 1st May, 1834, to 12th April, 1835.	Amount of Duty.	$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$
12		R. 0400004
*. 5	e	Ra. A. P. 1,361 5 5 40,502 7 5 0 0 0 48,860 12 0 47,393 7 19
183 183(Value.	1999 000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000
a,		47, 56, 40, 1
t M	<u> </u>	<u> 4 900000 0</u>
a Js	Quantity.	Mda. Sr. Ch. 91 12 4 92 13 2 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
Lo		0 0000 335
	0	
	5	A, 0000000 m
ril,	unt.	
From 1st May, 1833, to 30th April, 1834.	Amount of Duty.	R. Sr. Ch. Rs. A. P. Rs. A. P. Mdz. Sr. Ch. 77 25 12 885 3 6 77 10 9 12 77 14 0 1,55,036 13 0 0 0 3 12 0 0 0 459 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,377 8 0 0 0 0 0 0 459 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,377 8 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,377 8 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,377 8 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,377 8 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 4,7065 0 0 0 0 0 0 4,7065 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 2,44,055 14 5 8,686 4 0 0 0
0 30		9.00000 I N
ي ت ت		Rs. 4. P. 885, 336 13 0 55,036 13 0 0 0 0 1,067 8 0 44,065 6 11 44,065 6 11
183 183	Value.	Rs: 885 036 067 065 054
۲, ۲	-	55, 41, 44,
t W		6 00000010
15	Quantity.	Rs. A. P. Mds. Sr. Ch. 31 3 0 77 25 12 0 0 031,007 14 0 146 8 0 031,007 14 0 458 8 0 0 0 0 792 15 2 0 0 0 1,429 2 2 0 0 0
LOI	anti	000000
щ	6 m	M d 11,00
	Amount of Duty.	R. 00000000
soth	ty.	4.000000000
ţ	Dai	Rs. 31 31 31 31 146 146 146 146 146 146 146 146 146 14
32,	A	
From 26th December, 1532, to 30th April, 1833.		Sr.Ch. Rs. 4. P. Rs. 4. P. Rs. 4. P. 13 7 13 1 31 3 0 13 7 12 43,913 4 5 0
aber , 18	Value.	A
pril	V	Rs. 143 143,913 143,913 0 0 7,929 7,021 7,021
٩		20000010 2000000
2 6tì	Quantity.	s. Sr.Ch. 31 7 5 345 31 12 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
B	ntil	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
E.	Qua	Mds. 10,64
-		Pepper,
icles		al, dut
Arti		To du
2		on Salt, seport, with duty, without duty, Total,
tion		Pass Sear
Description of Articles.	•	Pepper, Salt, Commissio Ditto on P Ditto on Sc Sundries,
a a		
å		

NOTE.-From 5 maunds of Salt up to 99 maunds, 8 annas per boat. Above that quantity, 1 rupee per boat.

TABLE 14.

Statement of Transit Duty* levied at the Hydra Chowkey, in Lower Assam, from 26th December, 1832, to 12th April, 1835.

am 26th De	From 26th December, 1832, to 30th April, 1833.	2, to 30th	From 1st Ms	From 1st May, 1833, to 30th April, 1834.)th April,	From 1st A	[ay	12th April,
Value		Amount of duty.	Quantity. Value. Amount of Quantity. duty.	Value. Amount of Quantity. duty.	Amount of duty.	Quantity.		Value. Amount of duty.
Mds. Sr. Ch. Rs. 4. P.	Р.	Rs. A. P.	Rs. A. P. Mds. Sr. Ch. Rs. A. A. Rs. A. P. Mds. Sr. Ch. Rs. A. P.	Rs. A. A.	Rs. 4. P.	Mds. Sr.Ch.	Rs. A. P.	Rs. 4. P.
00	••		00 00 00	214 10 9	21 7 6	- 0	298 4 1	29 13 2
00	0	0 0 0	0 0 0	000	000	1 29 12	159 9 0	11 15 5
••	••		37 9 12	367 3 0	27 14 11	535 6 14	5,378 12 0	401 6 1
0 0 0	0	0 0 0	0 0 0	583 15 9	49 12 5		0 0 0 6,989 6 1	500 13 10

* This was taken from those traders who attempted to evade the payment of duties, by coming overland to Goalparah from Assam.

TABLE 15.

List of Principal Tribes around the Valley of Assam.

- 1 Bhootceas.
- 2 Duphlas.
- 3 Akas.

1

۲

,

- 4 Kuppah Chowahs.
- 5 Meerces.
- 6 Bor Abors.
- 7 Abors.
- 3 Meeshmees.
- 9 Khumptis.
- 10 Bor Khumptis.
- 11 Mooamareeas, called also Muttuks, Morahs, and Noras.
- 12 Singphos.
- 13 Murams or Nagas.
- 14 Mikirs.
- 15 Cacharces.
- 16 Cossyahs.
- 17 Garrows.

Number.	Names of the Casts of Suddeeah.	No. of Houses.	No. of Men.	No. of Muskets.	Number.	Names of the Casts of Suddeeah.	No. of Houses.	No. of Men.	No. of Muskets.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Kumtee, Hatty Moreeah, Khamjaun, Itong, Jheelee, Muttuck, Meeshnee, Naga, Kussan,	70 20 20 50 40 50	450 90 30 40 60 200 85 65 40 15	100	12 13 14 15 16 17 18		50 60 500 100 3 50 10 50	90 110 1300 400 13 175 29 200	
1.0	Saum,	5	1.2				1520	3492	200

Names of Casts at Deerah.	No. of Houses.	No. of Men.	No. of Muskets.	Names of the Casts at Degelah Gohains Village.	No. of Houses.	No. of Men.	No. of Muskets.
Kumtee,	70	130	8	Kumtee,	120	300	2
Muttuck,	4	10	0	Muttuck,	20	50	0
Meeshmee,	1	3	0	Singpho,	20	60	0
Singpho,		15	0	A CONTRACTOR OF			
Dooaneeah,	20	50	0		160	410	2
Cacharee,	17	40	0				
	110	240	8				

No. 15 continued.

Number.	Names of Casts of Beesa.	No. of Houses.	No. of Men.	No. of Muskets.	Number.	Names of Casts of Beesa.	No. of Houses.	No. of Men.	No. of Muskets.
23	Singphoes, Cacharee, Dooaneeah, Meeshmee,	100	390	70 0 0 0	6 7	Muttuck, Choteea Meerree, Naga, Moreeah,	100 20 200 2	250 45 500 6	
					l		2812	9687	70

The Beesa Gaum is Chief, and over the undermentioned Gaums.

1	Beesa Gaum,	11	Kumjoy Gaum.
2	Latoo Gaum,	12	Kayshantharung Gaum.
3	Beeshee Gaum,	13	Chekunglah Gaum.
4	Cooju Gaum,	14	Neenow Gaum.
5	Neenamee Gaum	15	Surung Gaum.
6	Coojununee Gaum	16	Thanbang Gaum.
7	Chowkaum Gaum,	17	Kachangra Gaum.
8	Kumkoo Gaum,	18	Tanchung Gaum.
9	Bahkeep Gaum,	19	Letramtang Gaum.
10	Unan Gaum,		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

Muttuck, 10,000 houses, 25,000 men, and 200 muskets. Over the Muttucks is the Bur Sunna Puttee, who has all the Murahs.

The List of Tribes of Suddeeah, Deerah, and Beesa were furnished to Captain Jenkins by Mr. Bruce, the Officer in charge of the Gun Boats at Suddeeah.

R. B. P.

TABLE 16.

List of Principal Duwars or Passes, from the borders of Assam and North East Rungpoor, into the Bhootan Territory, commencing on the West.

°N,	Names.	Remarks.
1	Nagurcote.	Leading to the Sikkim Territory.
	Dalimcote.	Fort taken by Captain Jones in 1773.
3	Mynagoree.	
	Chemurchee.	
5	Balaturee Lukipoor.	
6	Madaree or Phalacotta.	
7	Buxaduwar.	Pass by which Capt. Turner's Embassy entered Bhootan.
8	Bhulka.	
9	Uldee Barree.	This Pass is to the North of Bhulka.
110	Goomar.	
hi	Rupoo-Ramayuna.	
12	Chiring.	
113	Bijnee.	
14	Banksa.	
15	Gurkhola.	
116	Killing.	
117	Booree Goomah.	Held alternately by British and Bhootan authorities.
18	Koreeaparrah.	Supposed to belong to Independent Bhooteeas.
19	Charduwar.	Held by British Government, paying black mail to Independent Bhooteeas, Akas, and Duphlas.
20	Noaduwar.	Held by British Government, paying black mail to Duphlas.

This List was obligingly furnished by Captain F. Jenkins, and I have added a few notes to those obtained from him. R. B. P.

	1			1	1	830).	1	831	_	1	83		1	83			
					Days.	Ins.	Tuths.	Days.	lns.	Tuths.	Days.	Ins.	I'nths.	Days.	Ins.	Inths.		
January,	{	Muneepo Calcutta,	o r ,		N	one		None.			None.			-	on			
February	5	Muneepo	or,			t re-	coraca.	73		64 60	0 1	01	0 65	43		60 48		
						Not	S	0	2	04	0	1	65	0	0	12		
March,	••{	Muneepo Calcutta,	or,		15 8	5	89 72	6 3		76 50	13		34 10	5		79 03		
1. P.					0	4	17	0	1	26	0	2	76	0	1	76		
April,			or,		14 4		32 54	11 6		18 30			43 36	9 4		40 52		
artes					0	2	78	0	3	12	0	0	07	0	0	12		
May,	{	Muneepo Calcutta,	or,		14 9	5 12	06 71	16 5		14 56			07 45	14 5	11			
.01)					0	7	65	0	3	58	0	1	62	0	1	43		
June,	{	Muneepo Calcutta	or,		11 13		98 21	24 13			13 9		77 26			57 04		
es v e					0	4	23	0	7	86	0	0	51	0	2	53		
July,			or,		18 9	4 10		22 11		94 07			10 36					
121 14					0	6	32	0	1	87	0	0	74	0	2	23		
August,	{	Muneepo Calcutta	oor,		21 19			21 16	11 9	55 38	20 20		07 44		12	07		
1					0	3	15	0	2	17	(8	37	0	3	92		
September,			oor,		9 10			12 13		15 23	12		30 88			16		
					0	3	73	0	0	08	0	0	42	0	4	03		
October,			oor,		12 4		43 81	9 7		89 08	15 6		95 15			47		
he-pen					0	0	38	0	1	19	0	4	20	0	0	79		
November,	{	Muneepo Calcutta	oor,		4		32		1.7	19			48 46		0	00		
ide (i e					0	2	32	0	0	19	0	0	98	0	0	0		
December,			oor,		N	lon	e.	N	on	e.	N	on	e.	N	on	e.		
Mana	(D)	1.1	Summe				_		De		-	I		m.	41	-		
Muneepoor.	Days	Ins.	fnths.	Cal			_	-		ys.		Ins	_	Tn	-	5.		
1830 1831	118		55 59		83					6 7		63			28 73			
1831	13		59		183					59		50			73			
1833	10		70		83					59		5			45			
							ean			72			55			39		

TABLE 17. Comparative Register of Rain in Muneepoor and Calcutta.

.

?

\$

7 t

NOTE.—The Register of Observations was kept by me to the month of July, 1830; from which period, the measurements were obligingly made by Major F. J. GRANT, on my leaving Munsepoor.

TABLE 18.

Comparative Register of Temperature of Calcutta and Muneepoor.

and the second s		1	1827.		1	828.		1	1829.	
Months.	Places.	10 A. M.	Noon.	4 P. M.	10 A. M.	Noon.	4 P. M.	10 A. M.	Noon.	4 P. M.
January, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	0 0	0 0	0			63.5	66.8 54.2 12.6	58.7	
	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	0 0	0	0 0	71.0	74.0	77.0	69.0 56.7	74.7	77.8
	Calcutta,	0	0	0	82.1	88.7	88.8	12.3 79.0	82.5	85.4
	Muncepoor,	0	0	0				64.4 14.6		
April, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	0 0	0 0	0 0				88.2 69.4		
		0	0	0	92.0	96.0	96.0	18.8 88.1	91.3	91.3
May, {	Muneepoor,	0	0	0				75.2 12.9		
June, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	86.2 76.5	88.4 80.6	87.7 83.2	87.0 79.4	89.0 82.0	99.0 83.0	85.0 76.8	86.7 78.9	87.4 79.6
[9. 7 85.9				<u> </u>		8.2 83.1		
July, {	Calcutta, Muncepoor,	76.0 9.9						76.2 6.9		
August, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	84.9 75.6	85.6 78.8	85.7 79.8	85.0 77.5	85.0 80 0	84.0 80.4	83.8 77.6	85.1 78.8	84.7 79.4
	Calcutta	9.3 84.2		·				6.2 84.5		
September, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	76.4 7.8	79.3	79.9	76.1	77.3	79.2	76.5 8.0	78.0	79.2 6.4
 October, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,							81.5 73.9		
					11.0	I		7.6 75.7		
November, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	59.3	68.3 11.0	71.2	61.8	66.4	69.8	63.6 12.1	65.5	68.4
December, {	Calcutta, Muneepoor,	68.7	72.2	74.5	69.0	73.0	74.0	69.0 52.7	74.7	75.0
		15.9	11.6	9.6	14.3	15.0	12.1	16.3	18.7	13.7

TABLE 19.

Table of Latitudes, Longitudes, and Elevations of various places and objects on the Eastern Frontier.

Names of Places, &c.	District or Country.	No: La tud	L	Cast	i-	Feet above the sea.	Magnetic variation	Authorities.	
		0 1	11	6	11	"			
Amherst Town,	Tenasserim,	16			35	24			Capt. Grant.
Akyab Flag Staff,	Arracan,								Capt. Bowman.
Aeng Thanna,	Ditto.	194	8 3	94	7	0	20		Mr. Nelson.
Arracan City,	Ditto, Ditto,	20 4	4 4	93	26	0	25	V	Lieut. Duff.
Awangkhool Peak,	Muneepoor.	24 5	0 4	93	37	50	4900		Capt. Pemberton.
Anal,	Muneepoor, Ditto,	24 1	4 1	94	4	50	4350		Ditto.
Azmeerigunje,	Sylhet	24 3	2	91	13	15	30		Capt. Fisher.
Ava City,	Sylhet, Burmah,	21 5	1 2	95	58	10	150		Lieut. Wood.
Attingba,	Muneepoor, Ditto, Cachar,	24 5	5	93	37	0			Capt. Pemberton
Aquee,	Ditto	24 5	5	93	33	20	3690		Ditto.
Banskandee,	Cachar,	24 4	8 5	5 92	58	0	70		Ditto.
Budurpoor,	Ditto,	24 5	2	92	36	40	50		Ditto.
Barak River, near				Г					
Soor,	Ditto,	24 2	3 1	1 93	6	45	125		Ditto.
Ditto, near Tangun,	Ditto,	24 2	6 5	9 93	6	30	110		Ditto.
Ditto, east of Soomi.				L					
yol,	Muneepoor,	24 2	22	3 93	10	0	177		Ditto.
Ditto, ford route to									
Assam,	Ditto,	25 2	6	293	3 58	50	2222		Ditto.
Burphalung,	Assam,	26 1	81	3 9:	48	34	200		Ditto.
Boorhath,		27	93	09	5 19	30			Capt. Wilcox.
Bishnauth,	Ditto,	203	59 4	0 9:	3 9	150	202		Ditto.
Banga,									Capt. Pemberton
Blue Mountain,									Capt. Cheap.
Bring's Hill,		22					2360		Ditto.
Bhumo,		24	12	09	6 55	0			Dr. Buchanan.
Barak ford, foot of									Cart B. Lat
Kala Naga,		24 4	13 3	09	3 25	0			Capt. Pemberton Ditto.
Chingba Hill,	Ditto,	24 4	103	993	5 55	13	3052		Ditto.
Chungowpong,		08	000	2 9	± / 0		4230		Ditto.
Chumokhootee,		25	1 4	2 9		00	1993		Ditto.
Challa	Ditto,	07		219	6 01	0	1993	1	Capt. Wilcox.
Chattuc,									Capt. Fisher.
Chittagong Observa	Symet,	20	10	9	101	1.0	50		Capt. Fisher.
tory,		22	20/3	00	15	5 0	80	-	Capt. Cheap.
Churra Poonjee,									Capt. Fisher.
Chillingdeo,					0 0				Ditto.
Choonmapung Nullah		24							Capt. Pemberton
Dhunseeree River		- 1	100	ľ	1	T	1 1200	1	oup of a conserver.
Camp on,	Assam,	26	64	69	3 46	5 10	b		Ditto.
Dupha Boom,	. Ditto,	27	394	09	649	2 10	0 14540		Capt. Wilcox.
Dacca,	Dacca,							1	Ditto.
Eeringpul,	Muneepoor.	24	31 2	49	4 4	130	2500		Capt. Pembertor
Eetok Nullah,	Ditto,	24	41	09	4 16	3 (2065	5	Ditto.
Eetokkhoolel,	Ditto,	24	42 5	09	4 1 5	5 (4282	2	Ditto.
Eethum,	. Ditto,	24	46 5	09	4 17	7 0	3182	2	Ditto.
Eadgong Peak, (Nor	-			1					
thern,)	. Chittagong,	21	37 4	09	22	1 10	0 2230		Capt. Cheap.
Ditto, (Southern,) .	. Ditto,	21	37	19	22	1 30	0 2160		Ditto.
Eeyuee Nullah ford,.	. Muneepoor,	24	47	09	3 40	6 (0 1939)	Capt. Pemberton
Ghirgong Fort,	. Assam,	26	56	09	4 +	4 30	0		Capt. Wilcox.
Gowahattee,	. Ditto,	26	11 2	09	1 4	7 10	0 130		Ditto.
Goalparah,	. Ditto,	26	110	59	04	0 3	5 148		Ditto.
Goa,		17	36	99	4 3	3 50	6 16		Capt. Bowman.
Gnetzazukan,		. 19	58	09	+	93			Capt. Pemberton
Howbee Peak,	. Muneepoor.	24	123	3019	34	91	0 6236	- 10	Ditto.

No. 19 (continued).

Names of Places, &c.	District or Country.	North Lati- tude.	East Longi- tude.	Feet above the sea.	Magnetic variation.	Authorities.
		01/1/	0 1/1"		01	
Hurreeoojan Nullah, mouth of,	Assam, Muneepoor, Ditto,	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	93 45 40 93 6 10 94 17 0 94 18 0	 600 4395 2 3 88		Capt. Pemberton. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Imole, Jypoor, Fort of, Joorhath	Ditto, Assam, Ditto,	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	94 13 0 95 21 20 94 13 15	4646		Ditto. Capt. Wilcox. Ditto.
Jeeree Ghaut, Kowbro Peak, Kowgoono Peak,	Muneepoor, Ditto, Ditto,	24 47 50 25 3 28 24 56 54	93 10 30 8 93 57 24 4 93 52 48	131 8202 7574		Capt. Pemberton. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Khieema Peak, Kowpoom Thanna, Ditto Valley,	Ditto, Ditto, Ditto,	24 43 2 24 39 4 24 39 3	7 93 20 57 3 93 33 42 0 93 35 30	3680 4285 2287 5160	3.51E	
Khubootching Peak, Kupmenching Peak, Koobong,	Ditto, Ditto, Ditto,	24 39 3 24 39 3 24 9 3 24 9 3	0 93 27 0 0 94 6 30	0 4898 0 3870 5 4454		Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Koeereng, Khongjuee khoombee Kanggamong,	. Ditto, Ditto, Ditto,	$ \begin{array}{c} 24 \\ 24 \\ 24 \\ 24 \\ 24 \\ 24 \\ 26 \\ 26 \\ 26 \\ 26 \\ 26 \\ 26 \\ 26 \\ 26$	1 93 20 0 93 53 1 5 04 20 1	0 2500 0 4299		Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
INORACULT,	. Kubo, . Muneepoor,	23 47 1 24 32 1 26 30 3	9 94 21 3 1 93 34 4 8 93 55 1	0 550 5 294 7 12	7	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Kachareehath, Kasan, Koomkoo,	. Assam, . Ditto, . Ditto,	27 30 2 27 31 3 27 32 3	25 96 16 2 30 96 31 3 30 7 12 3	0 80 0 152:	5	Capt. Wilcox. Ditto. Ditto.
Khalang, Kartigora, Kala Naga,	Cachar,	24 52 24 44 3	2192363 3793214 409328	0 5 0 349 0 268	0 4,20 7 4,15	Capt. Fisher. Capt. Pembertor
Kambeeron, Koonshangkhool, Koojieerok Nullah, . Koga Nullah,	. Ditto,	24 20 24 16 24 16	0 93 42 50 94 25 50 93 45	0 423 0 136 0 247	8 6	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Kieehow,	Ditto, ag Arracan,.	. 24 44	30 94 14 23 93 34 1	0 387	2 2.6]	Ditto. E. Capt. Ross, I. N
Kyouk Phyoo Fla Staff, Kheng Khyoung, Kieetelmalbee, Kala Naga Ghaut, Kundil Mookh	Burmah, Muneepoor Ditto,	$ \begin{array}{c} 20 & 6 \\ 25 & 4 \\ 24 & 47 \\ 27 & 48 \end{array} $	0 94 15 3 50 94 1 10 93 15	30 88 0 284 10 10 0 26	0	Capt. Pemberton Ditto. Ditto. Capt. Wilcox.
Kundil Mookh, Langthabal Observ tory, Langthabal Hill,	a-	, 24 44	53 94 0	15 250	0	Capt. Pemberto Ditto.
Langthabar Hill, Lokpaching Hill, Langol Peak, Lumlangtong Obse	Ditto, Ditto,	$ \begin{array}{c} 22 \\ 24 \\ $	52 93 53 39 93 58	58 288 35 364	3	Ditto. Ditto.
Locerieerakba Peak Looeeching Peak,		$ \begin{array}{c} \cdot & 24 \\ \cdot & 25 \\ \cdot & 24 \\ \cdot & 24 \\ \cdot & 46 \end{array} $	32 93 50 47 93 54 18 93 48	38 260 21 810 35 593	07	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Lieematol Ridge, Loanglol Peak,	Ditto, Ditto,	$ \begin{array}{c} \cdot & 24 \\ \cdot & 43 \end{array} $	45 93 48 40 93 40 30 93 37	26 649 45 417 50 469	72 98	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Lieesho Peak, Leagatel, Lumbooee, Lieematak Nullah, Lenglong, Lumtul, Lumtul, Lapor,	Ditto, Ditto, Ditto,	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	30 360 0 250 0 421	00 50	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Lieematak Nullah, Lenglong, Lumtul,	Ditto, Ditto, Ditto,	$\begin{array}{c} \cdot \cdot & 24 & 26 \\ \cdot \cdot & 24 & 36 \\ \cdot \cdot & 24 & 32 \end{array}$	45 93 35 9 93 28 55 93 38	30 11. 10 33 0 42	00 70	Ditco. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Lukeepoor, Lapok, Lokchao Nullah,	Cachar, Muneepoo Kubo,	$\begin{array}{c} \cdot & 24 \\ 48 \\ r, & 24 \\ \cdot & 24 \\ 24 \\ 20 \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	$ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 40 \\ 0 \\ 12 \end{array} $		Ditto. Ditto.

.

-

No. 19 (continued).

i

ţ

1

Names of Places, &c	District or Country.	La	rth ati- de.	L	Eas	gi-	Feet above the sea.	Magnetic variation.	Authorities.
		01	111	1			-		
Loanglolkhoolel,	Muneepoor.	24 3		93	41		4101	4.3 E	Capt. Pemberton
Muneepoor Capital,	Ditto,	24 4		1 94				5.18E	Ditto.
Mieeyoorol Peak,				5 93	39		6101	5.101	Ditto.
Moyongkhoolel,	Ditto,	24 1	8 1	1 94	14	30			Ditto.
Monthow,	Ditto,								Ditto.
Mieeyangkhang,	Ditto,		2 4	3 04	5	15			Ditto.
Muquee,		25	8 14	1 03	53	40			Ditto.
Moreh,		24 1	4 3	7 04	26	40	580	1 C - C	Ditto.
Muchee,		24 3	10 26	6 04	14	0	4800		Ditto.
Mooktee,		24 3	9 0	0.3	30	20	3341		Ditto.
Monthakhoolel,	Ditto	24 3	2 4	5 33				1.1	
Monphiee,	Ditto	24 3	5 56	103	36				Ditto.
Moohong,		25 5	8 4 5	03	21	7	221		Ditto.
Manché,	Khumti,	27 9	4 90	07	28	30	1820		Ditto.
Moonjeeronkhoonao,	Muneepoor,	24 4	6 50	03	33	45	3117		Capt. Wilcox.
Monphoo,		24 2		94			618		Capt. Pemberton
Mungdoo,	Arracan,	20 5		02	28	30	15	0.000	Ditto.
Moulmein Pagoda or	Allacan,	200	~	94	-0	30	19		Ditto.
Hill,	Tenasserim,	16 2	0 28	07	40	30			C. I D TH C
Myrung,	Cossya,	0	0 0	10	10	0			Capt. P. W. Grant
Mooleem,	Ditto,	0				0	5940		Capt. Fisher.
Iemboo,	Burmah,	20 1	0 20	04	20	0	.5942		Ditto.
Maphé Myoo,	Ditto	00 1	2 30	94	33		70		Capt. Pemberton
Ienlewen,	Ditto,	0				0	287		Ditto.
dooeelong,	Ditto,	05 0			0	0	358	1.1	Ditto.
Jookroo Nullah,	Ditto	20 2	8 10	94	0	9	5251	10 11	Ditto.
	Muneepoor, Ditto, Ditto,	24 4	5 20	93	19	. 9	254		Ditto.
Noopeetel Peak,	Ditto,	24 5	037	94	17	11	6735	100	Ditto.
Nongmieeching Peak,		24 4	0 29	94	6	13	5200		Ditto.
Namfow,	Ditto,	24	9 7	94	3	30	4806		Ditto.
Nongdum,	Ditto,	24 4	13	94	14	50	4325	1.712	Ditto.
Nongsaee,	Ditto,	24 20	58	93	32	40	1.		Ditto.
Nagura,	Assam,	20 24	57	93	53	40	126		Ditto.
Nongba,	Muneepoor,	24 44	ŧ 0	93	30	30	2787	3.52E.	Ditto.
Noonang,	Assam, Muneepoor, Ditto, Ditto,	24 4:	50	93	36	20	2655		Ditto.
Noonkot,	Ditto,	24 19	30	93	49	0	3069	1.20	Ditto.
Noongshieebang,	DILLO	2414:	1.20	931	1714	40	1396	0.53	Ditto.
Natyagain Pass,	Arracan,	20 2	2 30	94	14	0	4590	Law	Ditto.
ungklow,	Cossya, Muneepoor, Ditto, Ditto,	25 41	50	91	38	0	4553	1.1924	Capt. Wilcox.
lingthowtel Peak,	Muneepoor,	24 48	330	93	49	0		22.	Capt. Pemberton.
loongshiee,	Ditto,	24 56	5 20	93	24	30	2084	1000	Ditto.
atokkhoolel,	Ditto,	24 50	30	93	50 3	30	4710	1944	Ditto.
Ditto Peak,	Ditto,	24 30	30	93	50	0	5085	1000	Ditto.
oglookhoolel,	Muneepoor,	24 13	4	94	5 4	15	4361	The second	Ditto,
oheesaba Camp, N.								O.s.	Ash in line
of,	Assam, Muneepoor, Ditto, Assam,	25 40	19	93	18	0	1049	1000	Ditto.
ochalpokpee,	Muneepoor,	24 22	0	94	20	0	2472	- 1	Ditto.
onglong,	Ditto,	24 58	40	94	03	3.0	5285		Ditto.
oneesaba,	Assam,	25 38	20	93	51 3	30	3008	- 1	Ditto.
hooeeching Station,	Muneepoor,	24 43	14	93	55 1	6	2628		Ditto,
oongsalkhoolel,	Muneepoor, Ditto, Ditto,	24 36	2	93	33 3	30	3435		Ditto.
apoolongmiee,	Ditto,	25 34	9	93	55 2	20	5863		Ditto.
apoolongmiee Camp,					1	1		- 1	
West of,	Ditto,	25 33	29	93	53 4	10	3379		Ditto.
ntto Ridge,	Ditto,	25 1	0	93 4	54 3	30	6420		Ditto.
ackocci ass, Summit									
of,	Assam,	27 8	0	96	25	0		1	Capt. Wilcox.
undooa,	Sylhet,	25 7	30	914	15	0	50	l	Capt. Fisher.
hoolbarree.	Cachar.	24 51	20	023	0 5	0	60	le	Capt. Pemberton.
eeringbakhoonao,	Muneepoor.	24 40	50	93 4	9 2	0	4215	ľ	Ditto.
eeringbakhoonao, yramid Hill, rome,	Chittagong,	22 12	30	92 3	5	0	3260	l	Capt. Cheap.
0000	D	01.0		- I.				- IC	Capt. Grant.

No. 19 (continued).

Names of Places, &c.	&c. District or Country.		North Lati- tude.			East Long tude.		Feet abov the sea.	Magnetic	Authorities.	
		0	1.1	1"		1	1		0 /	First West	
Pagan, Phoongan Boom,	Burmah,	21	10	40	94	34	10			Lieut. Wood.	
(Lower Station,)								11600		Capt. Wilcox.	
Ditto Do. (Upper do.)	Ditto,	27	29	40	96	59	10	15474		Ditto.	
Pulel,	Muneepoor,		27	30	94	7	30			Capt. Pemberton	
Rungpoor,	Assam,	20	13	0	94	31	20	308		Capt. Wilcox. Ditto.	
Raha Chokee,	Ditto, Chittagong,			40						Capt. Cheap.	
Rangoon Dagon Pa-											
goda,	Burmah,			56						Capt. P.W. Grant.	
Sengmiee,	Muneepoor,			0				2500		Capt. Pemberton	
Schieefurar Peak,	Ditto,	25	10	54	94	32	39	8266 3681		Ditto. Ditto.	
Sharp Peak, Sarawoontingkol,	Ditto, Kubo,	23	57	11	91	24	10	530		Ditto.	
Sunnavachil Ghaut,	Burmah,	23	44	26	94	38	45	316		Ditto.	
Soobong,								2564		Ditto.	
Surieeching Peak,	Ditto	24	22	30	94	9	45	4920		Ditto.	
Shoogoonoo,	Ditto,	24	17	9	93	57	30	2500		Ditto.	
Sukowpong,	Ditto, Ditto,	24	51	26	94	17	10	4150 2520		Ditto. Ditto.	
Suchukameng,	Ditto	1.24	157	117	04	6	110	2530		Ditto.	
Sugonmang, Sudiya,	Assam,	27	48	0	95	40	0	387		Capt. Wilcox.	
Sugar Loaf Hill,	Chittagong.	121	11/	110	92	118	0	1349		Capt. Cheap.	
Sylhet,	Sylhet	24	52	45	91	49	45	60		Capt. Fisher.	
Soonamgunje,	Ditte	25	3	30	91	24	30	50		Ditto.	
Silchar,	Cachar,	24	49	19 40	92	50	10	64 4290	4.9 E	Capt. Pemberton Ditto.	
Sundong Peak, Sukang Peak,	Muneepoor, Ditto,	24	21	40	93	50	40	3830		Ditto.	
Sukang,	Ditto	24	22	10	93	50	40	3762		Ditto.	
Sunum,	Ditto	24	39	30	94	15	30	4304		Ditto.	
Sandoway,	Arracan,	18	29	30	94	20	0	20		Capt. Bowman.	
Surareem	Cossya,	0	0	0	0	0	0	5600		Capt. Fisher.	
Shiko Kuliaka monet		00	5	0	05	00	10			Capt. Bedford.	
of,	Assam, Muneepoor,		34		93		0	3896		Capt. Pemberton	
Shwezate, Fock of	Muneepoor,	["	1.	1	100			0000		oup of a charter to h	
hill,	Burmah,		15			23		150		Ditto.	
Ditto. Summit of do.	Ditto,	0	0	0	0	0	0	553		Ditto.	
Tungching Peak, Tanga Hill Peak,	Muneepoor,			47				6900		Ditto.	
Fanga Hill Peak,	Ditto, Ditto,	24	31	28	93	54	20	3036 2587		Ditto. Ditto.	
Fhobal Hill,	Ditto	24	139	12	04	4	30	2500		Ditto.	
Fhobal,	Kubo,	24	13	2	94	27	45	530		Ditto.	
Frangching Peak,	Muneenoor.	124	125	15	93	52	40	3000		Ditto.	
Fhungankhoolel,	Ditto,	25	3	58	94	4	0			Ditto.	
Tholang,		25				59				Ditto. Ditto.	
Tholangkharoop,	Ditto, Ditto,	20	24	22 6	93	16	0			Ditto.	
Fooyang Nullah, Fhonggnan,	Ditto,	24	33	37	93	28	0	3200		Ditto.	
Tamoo River ford,		25	48	31	93	40	40	300		Ditto.	
Fokopheng,	Ditto,	26	2	0	93	34	0	1867		Ditto.	
Fowsang,	Muneepoor,	24	44	10	93	38		2687		Ditto.	
Thungal,	Ditto,	24	42	50 30	93	43	0	3531 4436		Ditto. Ditto.	
Finglopul,	Rurmah	93	51	0	04	31	0	4430 584		Ditto.	
Fudwekhyoung, N Fsarowah Stockade,	Arracan,	19	55	30	94	7	0	147		Ditto.	
Fyn Hill,	Chittagong,	21	51	0	92	29	30	3000		Capt. Cheap.	
Fable Mountain,	Arracan,	21	4	0	93	0	0	8340		Ditto.	
rsedo	Burmah,	0					0	80	1.	Capt. Pemberton	
Febeezukan,	Ditto,	0	0	0	0	0	0	266		Ditto.	

ł

No. 19 (continued).

Names of Places, &c.	ces, &c. District or Country.		East Longi- tude.	Feet above the sea.	Magnetic variation.	Authorities.		
Tsat de doung dyek, Tuphow, Ungoching Peak, No. 1, Ditto Ditto, No. 2, Ditto Ditto, Northern pass, Ditto Ditto, Ditto, Wieekong, Wangleo Bhoom, hol-	Muneepoor, Kubo, Ditto, Ditto,	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	94 4 20 94 28 20 94 33 0 94 42 0 94 45 0	4726 1575 1396 2054		Capt. Pemberton. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.		
low tree, Yangoee Ningthow Peak, Yieekhé, Yengoonzukan,	Muneepoor, Assam.	24 37 36 25 43 27	93 47 3			Capt. Wilcox. Capt. Pemberton. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.		

R. B. P.

Digitized by Google

SUPPLEMENT.

Historical Review of the Political Relations between the British Government in India and the Empire of Ava, from the earliest date on record to the present year, compiled by G. T. Bayfield, Acting Assistant to the Resident in Ava, and revised by Lieutenant-Colonel Burney.

Ava, 15th December, 1834.

1619". The earliest record of the British in Burmah is so far back as the year 1619, when we began a trade at Pegue, encouraged by a king of Ava, but hy ill management of those employed, they were forced to abandon it almost as soon as they had commenced it. In 1607, or 1627, the Dutch appear to have had possession of the Island of Negrais.

The precise time of our arrival in the country is uncertain; but in the beginning of the 17th century, we possessed factories at Siam, Prome, Ava, and on the borders of China[†], probably at the Burmese frontier town of Bhunmo or Bunmun. We were established by permission, and not by treaty ; but owing to some offensive and insolent threats of the Dutch to the king of Burmah, we were both expelled from the kingdom, and were not permitted to return to it for many years. The Dutch never returned. At this time, maps, &c. were made of the upper country, which perhaps might even now be discovered amongst the old records of Madras. We have never had such opportunities for observation since, and probably shall not again. Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory contains extracts from the records of the Government of Fort St. George, and other documents, giving all the account which can now be obtained of our intercourse and transactions with the kingdoms of Ava and Pegue, from the earliest times down to the year 1760.

The Portuguese, who had been in the country since 1540, if not before, were in the beginning of the 17th century in considerable force at Syriam‡, under the celebrated Philop De Brito and Nicote, who was even proclaimed king of Pegue. His conduct, however, in attacking Toongoo. and carrying off the king of that country, a chief styled in Burmese history, Kulu-ya-men, (the king obtained or seized by foreigners,) provoked the king of Ava, Maha Dhuma Rajah, who besieged and destroyed Syriam, and impaled De Brito on an eminence above the fort. The Burmese monarch removed many of the Portuguese and their descendants from Syriam, to the vicinity of Ava, where some traces of them exist to this day in a race of people with light-coloured hair and eyes.

* Modern Universal History, vol. vii. p. 112, from Methold, in Purchas's Pilgrims. Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 98.

† Ditto, ditto, page 98, and volume ii. pp. 345-397.

Called by the Burmese, Thulya .- Modern Universal History, vol. vii. pp. 112 to 120.

a

1680*. From the period of our expulsion to this date, English ships continued to trade, but we appear to have gained little in a political point of view. In 1680, an endeavour, under orders from the India Company, to re-establish factories in this country, effected nothing.

1684⁺. The British Government again made an unsuccessful attempt. through a Mr. Dodds, to obtain a settlement in this country, and particularly at " Peammoo, on the confines of China."

1686. In this year, as the Burmese insisted upon t some person of consequence being sent to them, all thoughts of settling in their country were given up; but a resolution was taken to settle at Negrais, which was considered at this time as part of the Arracan dominions. A sloop was sent to make a survey of that islands, but losing her passage. she was obliged to return. At this time letters from the Burman king were received at Madras, and the king of Arracan also made an ineffectual effort to obtain through that Government, the assistance of some native states, for the purpose of quelling disturbances which had broken out in his kingdom.

1687||. Captain Weldon was sent to Mergui to declare war against Siam, and on his return, he surveyed the Island of Negrais, planted the English flag, and took possession of it in the name of the British. Negrais at this time appears to have belonged to Siam, as the report says, "that Captain Weldon destroyed some Siamese¶ huts that were on the island." In 1688, the Governor of Syriam invited the British Government to re-establish a factory at that place, but the offer was rejected, owing to a projected expedition against Chittagong**.

Notwithstanding the early date of the arrival of the British in 1695. Burmah, no regular official intercourse appears to have been instituted ++ until the year 1695, when the views of Government towards Burmah being changed, Messrs. Fleetwood and Sealey were sent as embassadors to the court of Ava, with presents, and a petition to the king, for the restoration of the property of one Adrian Tilbury, whose estate, when he died intestate at Martaban, had been seized by the Burmese Government. Also, for the release of the ships Saint Anthony and Saint Nicholas, which had put into a Burmese port for wood and water, and had been unjustly confiscated, and her commander and crew detained captives; to obtain, if possible, certain commercial advantages, and a re-establishment of our factory at Syriam. Mr. Fleetwood, who alone appears to have proceeded to Ava, was well received by the local authorities at Syriam, and forwarded to the capital, where after much procrastination and delay, he obtained an audience of the king, who restored the captives, but not the property, and granted a remission of one-third of the custom duties, and leave to build a factory, as required. On entering the palace, the embassador was made to kneel down three separate times, and Shikho^{‡‡} three obeisances each time. On his return to Syriam, the Burmese chief of that place maintained, that the king's

* Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory. vol. i. p. 102; vol. ii. p. 345.

Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 102.

Dairympic's Oriental Repetory, vol. 1, p. 102.
Called by the Burmese, Huin-gyee Kywon.
Dairympic's Oriental Repetory, p. 103, and vol. ii. p. 189-193.
Hamilton's New Account of the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 163.
Probably Shans, who were also called Siamese, 1688, by old travellers and writers.

** Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 104. ++ Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. ii. Poll. 337 to 396. ++ A mark of homage performed in the kneeling posture, by raising the folded hands to the forehead, and bowing the head nearly to the ground.

1,000

Negm

Markaban



orders, granting an abatement of one-third of the custom duties, applied not to the India Company, but to Mr. Fleetwood alone, for any one ship he might send, or come in. Government did not avail itself of the permission granted to build* a factory at Syriam, and as the main points Syriam of the mission were not obtained, in the year 1697, the Government of Madras deputed a Mr. Bowyear as embassador to the Burmese court, with a humiliating petition, praying the restitution of all ship-wrecked property and persons, but particularly of that mentioned by the former embassy, and repéating the request for permission to build a factory at Syriam, and to have an agent resident there in the name of the Company, for the protection of commerce. The result of this mission is not known; probably there was none, and Mr. Bowyear may have refrained from proceeding to the capital, as the Burmese king, Menge Kyau. den, died in 1698, just after Mr. Bowyear's arrival in the country.

1700[†]. Mr. Bowyear remained until this year at Syriam, and trade Symom. and commerce appear to have been carried on without any further protecting efforts on the part of the British Government.

17091. From 1697 till 1709, there appears to have been no important intercourse between the two governments. In this last year, however, Mr. Pitt, Governor of Madras, deputed a Mr. Richard Allunson, or Alison, to the court of Ava, the account of whose mission must exist among the old records of Madras. This gentleman was twice at the court of Ava and Syriam, on the part of the Government of Madras, and we may reasonably conclude, that his missions were successful; for although we can find no record of important official communications with Ava, yet we may observe, that for several years after the date of his missions, the English were settled at Syriam, and trading freely between the British possessions and Burmah, under the protection of residents, who were however supervisors of the private trade, and not immediately in the service of the Company, that body itself having had no commerce with the Burmese since its expulsion in the 17th century. One of these residents, named Tuney§, is said to have written a complete description of this empire ; but what became of so curious a work, Dalrymple could not learn.

Between the years 1726 and 1740, the English were 1726 to 1740. still settled at Syriam, and commerce continued to be carried on ||. There are letters from different residents on record, some complaining of grievances, and others of no further importance, than to shew our continued connection with this country. In 1740, the Peguers and Siamese leagued together, and re-conquered Syriam from the Burmese. The British agent and merchants, as well as all foreigners, remained unmolested. In 1741, the king of Pegue, Simento¶, being anxious for the assistance of the British, wrote to Mr. Smart, the British resident, proposing that he should have the regulating of the port charges and customs, inviting him to Pegu, and giving free permission to the English to build ships, and to trade and export all kinds of goods. Mr. Smart evaded His Majesty's offers, being apparently disposed to favor the Burmese.

* Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. ii. pp. 396-404.

Darymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. ii. pp. 350-104.
Darymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. ii. p. 192.
Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, p. 104; vol. ii. p. 193. Also Hamilton's New Account of the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 46.
Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory vol. i. p. 105.
Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory vol. ii. p. 105.

Dairymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. ii. pp. 194, 195.
 Thomien, then the Pegu title, corresponding with the Burmese Mendoin, king of righteousness.—Dairymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. ii. pp. 195, 196.

a 2

1.

1743. The Peguers vacated Syriam, and the Burmese retook it: they held it for three days only, when the Peguers returned, and having strong suspicion of unfairness and duplicity on the part of the British agent, they burnt the Company's factory to the ground, which, together with the unsettled state of affairs, occasioned Mr. Smart to retire* from the country, and thereby, through the misconduct of its agent, the Company forfeited its advantages, present and prospective.

1750. About the year 1750, a very interesting paper, on the conse-quence of settling a European colony on the Island of Negrais, was written and delivered to the Government of Fort Saint Georget, which paper afterwards, in 1753, seems to have been the foundation of what was called "the Negrais expedition."

Having quitted Syriam under circumstances of such an unfa-1752. vorable nature, the king of Tavoy (at this time setting himself up for an independent prince), made overtures to the British Government, to establish a settlement at that place[‡]; but the terms proposed were so exorbitant in a pecuniary point of view, that the acceptance of them was not likely in any way to tend either to our honor or advantage. The offer was consequently neglected, though not positively refused, without any attempt to obtain a settlement at a lesser sacrifice.

In 1687, as was before shown, the Island of Negrais was sur-1753. veyed and taken possession of in the Honorable Company's name; and in this year, 1753\$, the Governor of Madras established a settlement on it, under Mr. Hunter, a clever, but haughty, ill-tempered, and disappointed man, who, ignorant of the requisites for a good, healthy, and advantageous site, and impatient of advice from persons capable of giving it, acted in such a manner as to disgust his followers, and place the settlement in a very unpromising condition, so that, in 1754, Mr. Burke, one of the members of the new settlement, wrote, that the fort had been built in a swamp, influenced by the tides, by which they were suffering great sickness and mortality, augmented by a scarcity of provisions and mismanagement. Mr. Hunter, however, soon after died, and was succeeded by Mr. Burke. At this time, the Burman and Pegu war continued with various success, and each party was anxious for the assistance and countenance of the British, for which purpose the king of Pegu wrote to Mr. Burkell, and also dispatched embassadors to Governor Pigot, at Madras. We continued neutral, although British interference would have decided the contest either way, and have enabled us to obtain some advantages for ourselves.

1755. At this time we had a settlement at Bassein¶, and Captain Baker, who was then in charge of the factory, wrote, that the Peguers having quitted Bassein, the Burmese came and destroyed the place, respecting, however**, the Company's factory and property, on being in-formed to whom they belonged. Mr. Burke pointed out to the Madras Government, the improbability of obtaining any advantages from the Pegu king, who had been joined by the French, and recommended our joining the Burmese; for should either party gain the ascendant without our

* Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 105, 106; vol. ii. p. 196.

Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 129, 97.
Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 115.
Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 97-124,125-128.

- || Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 195.
- Called by the Burmese Buthein, and by the European Authors, Kosmin and Persaim.
 - ** Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 136.

Negraio Jaway.

Negrain

Bassein

assistance, we could expect no advantages. He therefore strongly urged our declaring for the Burmahs, whose cause was in a flourishing state. and their king anxious for our assistance*. The Burmanshad now nearly re-conquered the country from the Peguers, and His Burman Majesty Neo 2000 sent embassadors to the English resident at Negraist, whither they were escorted by Captain Baker from Bassein. On their return to Bassein, Bassein they found the Peguers had re-taken it, and being there in force, they demanded the persons of the Burmese embassadors and suite ; but Cap. tain Baker refused to deliver them up, and returned with them to Negrais. The Burmese, however, eventually prevailed, and a friendly communication took place between them and the resident[‡], who received from the king a present of two horses, and in July deputed an em. bassy to Mout-tsho-bo§, consisting of Captain Baker and Lieutenant North, with presents and a proposed Treaty of Alliance. Mr. North died on the way up. The objects of this mission were :-

1st. A Treaty of Friendship and Alliance ||.

2nd. Certain commercial advantages.

Srd. Legal grants of Negrais Island, and grounds for Company's Fac. Negram tories at Bassein and Dayon, since called Rangoon. But through our vacillating policy, this application was too late, the Burmese having defeated the Peguers, and established themselves without our assistance. The mission having entered the Royal presence, knelt down and Shi. khoed three separate times. Alompra received them haughtily, and after a long discussion, granted verbal permission for a factory and ground at Bissein and Dagon, but refused to give Negrais without some previous pledge of the Company's sincerity, which he had good reason to doubt; for when we hung back, and whilst Mr. Burke was profess. ing friendship, and was really desirous of assisting the Burmese when such aid was needed and sought after¶, some English ships at Dagon took part with the Peguers and fired upon the Burmese army. This, however, Captain Baker explained away as an unauthorised act, for which the perpetrators^{**} would be punished. On reading that part of the proposed Treaty of Alliance, which says, "by which means your M jesty will obtain the friendship and assistance of so great a power as the Honorable Company," the king laughed heartily in derision, and pulling up his putsho or waist-cloth, and slapping his thighs and arms in the true Burmese bravado style, he exclaimed, "Look at this, and do not talk to me of assistance; I want none." He then enumerated his various feats, real and imaginary. The courtiers, as in duty bound. joined in a war of laughter against Captain Baker, whose eloquence on this occasion was of no further avail. Captain Baker had several audiences of the king, but finally quitted the court without obtaining the ground, or any one of the objects of his mission. The king pretended to distrust us.

During the contentions between the Burmese and Peguers, Mr. Surke wrote to Syriam for some guns belonging to the English Fac- Syriam tory, and ordered such British ships as were there at the time round to Negrais. The Pegu chief, however, accused Mr. Burke with assisting the Burmese, and refused to part with the guns and ships, until he had

- Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 196, 197.
 Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 137,138.
 Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 141.

- § Mout-tsho-bo was the celebrated Alompra's usual place of residence.

 Dairymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 143-162.
 Dairymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 177-183.
 ** Mr. Whitehill, Schooner Hunter; Captain Jackson, of Company's Snow Arcot, and others.

obtained satisfaction from the Madras Government. The English were consequently confined, and Pegu troops sent on board their vessels, whilst the French, who had declared for Pegu, were free and unmolested. In December, our ships were still detained by the Peguers, and compelled to assist them in the war against the Burmese, whose cause Mr. Whitehill, (before mentioned) vainly urged the British Government to espouse^{*}.

1756. At this time the situation of the British in Burmah was most unpleasant: alternately solicited and suspected by both states, Pegu and Ava, the Madras Government, in opposition to the advice of its residents and others, would neither take advantage of passing events, nor the offers of the contending parties, for its own aggrandizement. Mr. Burke therefore desired to be relieved, and on 12th April, was succeeded by Captain Howes, who died in a few months, when the management devolved upon the senior officer present, a Lieutenant Newton.

1757. In the early part of this year, Alompra wrote a letter to the resident, requesting a meeting at or near Prome; on the same occasion, he also addressed a letter in his own name to the king of England, written on a leaf of virgin gold, ornamented with rubies, and which he delivered to a Mr. John Dyer, and some other persons who visited him at Rangoon. It would be curious to know what became of this letter, a copy of which, with a description of the handsome style in which it was prepared, is given, I was informed by Colonel Burney, in the Burmese History, and in a collection in his possession. Alompra considered it derogatory to write in his own name any thing but an "order," either to the Governor of Bengal, or Madras, who, up to the period of the late war, were styled Bengalee "Thembua zeit tsa," and "Tsinapatamt thembuee zeit tsa," eater (or lord) of the ports of Bengal and Madras; also "Zembanee Bengala Myo za," the Company Lord of the city of Bengal.

Lieutenant Newton accordingly prepared presents and a Treaty of Friendship and Alliance, and deputed Ensign Lister, as ambassador extraordinary to the court of Ava. The embassy left Nagrais on the 26th June, and was met en route by a Portuguese named Antony, who was appointed by the Burmese to escort it to the presence. Mr. Lister experienced much insolence and disrespectful treatment from this man, and was supplied with very unsuitable boats for the journey. At this time the king was on his return to Ava, and the embassy overtaking him, received audience on board the royal boat. Mr. Lister left his shoes and sword outside the audience room, and upon entering the presence, knelt down and Shikhoed three times. His Majesty received him affably, and accepted his presents; but at first seemed indisposed to listen to the proposed terms of Alliance; at length, however, he acquiesced, and the meeting broke up.

This treaty consisted of five Articles :--

1st. Conceded to the British Government the Island of Negrais, in perpetuity.

2nd. Ground at Bassein, to the extent of one thousand four hundred square cubits, and more, if required, in perpetuity. For these two grants, we are to give one 12-pounder cannon and 200 vis of powder.

Srd. Trade between the chiefs of the two countries to be duty-free.

4th. The Company to aid and defend the king of Ava against all his enemies, the king to pay the expense of any troops with which he may be furnished.

Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 177-200.

+ From the Native name Chinapatam.

Frome

Negraig

Bassein

sth. Pledge on the part of the Company not to assist the king of Jacory Tavoy.

Notwithstanding the king's promise, Mr. Lister discovered, that nothing could be obtained without a bribe, and the prince of Bassein. and his vassal Antony, refused to get the king's signature to the treaty, until Mr. Lister gave a bond on the Honorable Company for 30 vis of silver (about 3500 Rupees), which after much discussion, he reluctantly did, rather than return with the treaty unratified. Had this treaty been respected by the Burmese, it would have been worth the sum of money which Mr. Lister was compelled to pay for it ; but its provisions were not observed, and rumour said, that Alompra was ignorant of its import, which is very likely, as the Burmese, even up to the period of the late war, never dreamed of being bound by treaties, when it appeared to be their interest to break them.

Mr. Lister received an audience of leave, and also the royal return presents, consisting of-

24 heads of Indian Corn.

18 Oranges, and

5 Cucumbers.

He was then informed, that he might depart ; but as His Majesty requir. ed the boat in which he came, he was compelled to embark himself and baggage on board another, which was in such bad condition that it sunk during the night. The treatment received, gave him a very unfavourable opinion of the Burmese, and happy in escaping, he retraced his steps to Bassein, where, on the 22nd August, having measured out the ground granted by the treaty, he planted the Company's flag, fired a volley, and took possession in the Company's name*.

The establishment was this year withdrawn from Negrais, and Acaracio 1759. three or four persons only were left in charge of some property and timber, as well as to hold possession of the island[†]. The troops under Captain Newton returned to Calcutta in May, and in July of the same year, Government deputed Captain Southbey to Negrais, to superintend such portion of the establishment and timber as remained. He sailed on board the Victoria, Captain Alves; had arrived at Negrais Island on the 5th October, 1759, and on the following day, Antony, (the man who attended Mr. Lister) delivered to him a letter purporting to be from the king of Burmah. Antony dined with Captain Southbey that day, and on the following, was invited to meet all the European gentlemen at the station. The guests assembled at the appointed hour, and were on the point of sitting down to dinner, when at the signal given, a large body of armed Burmese rushed into the house, and barbarously murdered every soul, except a midshipman of the English Indiaman, who made off to his ship, and gave the alarm. After the Europeans (10 in number) had been despatched, a general massacre of the natives took place; and of the whole settlement, only 60 men, four women, and one child escaped to the ships. Captain Alves, who fortunately had not been ashore, returned to Bengal with the tidings of this perfidious massacre, which, it is said, was planned and executed by a Frenchman, named Lavene, without the king's authority; but the truth was, Alompra believed that our factory at Negrais had been in communication with his enemies, the Peguers. At all events, we had declined to assist him when he required and applied for our assistance[†]. Our ships were much damaged by

- 2 Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 343-350, 356-358.

Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 222.
 Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 343.

the fire of guns from the fort, which the Burmese shortly afterwards burnt to the ground, and then decamped.

1760. On the 15th of May of this year, the celebrated Alompra died, when returning from his invasion of Siam; and in the same month, Captain Alves returned to Negrais, with letters and presents from Governor Holwell, of Bengal, and Governor Pigot, of Madras^{*}. The object of this mission were :--

1st. Satisfaction for the massacre of Negrais, and liberty to all prisoners taken at that time.

2nd. Remuneration for the loss of Captain Whitehill's ship, which had been forcibly taken by the Burmese, and employed in the war against the king of Tavoy.

Having anchored off Diamond Island on the 5th June, 1760, he sent the mate of his vessel up to Bassein, to report his arrival. Antony was forthwith despatched to the ship, and on meeting Captain Alves, he entered into a long defence of his own conduct in the late massacre, attributing the blame to the Frenchman, Lavene, and Gregory the Armenian, Shabunder at Dagon, who, from private feelings of revenge, had exceeded the king's orders, which were merely to take the English prisoners, in hopes of obtaining a large ransom. The pretended excuse for this outrage was our having taken part with the Peguers, at Syriam ; and a Mr. Hope, a settler at Negrais, having furnished a few arms, and shared in their spoils : together with a suspicion, that it was the object of the Honorable Company to subjugate Burmah, as it had already done the coast of Coromandel and Bengal. This free and apparently friendly reception, coupled with the leaky condition of his vessel and tempestuous weather, induced Captain Alves, at Antony's request, to take his vessel up to Bassein, where he was at first kindly treated. The prince of Bassein, who was at this time at Dagon, sent repeatedly for the king's presents, but Captain Alves had resolved to deliver them in person, and not yet being furnished with suitable boats, he declined giving them, upon which the Burmese forcibly carried off from the vessel, muskets and whatever else they could get at. At length, he procured a boat, and quitted Bassein on the 30th of July, and on arriving at Dagon, the Prince compelled him to deliver the king's presents, and ordered him up to court, whither he would rather not have gone, as the country was in a very unsettled state. He remonstrated in vain against the treatment he had met with. During the passage to court, a great portion of his private baggage, &c. was taken out of his boat, on pretence of lightening her, which they did most effectually, as no portion of it was ever returned to him. On arriving at court, he found the city of Ava in a state of rebellion, and His Majesty, the eldest son of Alompra, styled Noungdure-gyee, great elder brother, besieging it from the opposite city of Tsagain. He performed the usual ceremonies on receiving audience, when the king accepted the presents, and restored to liberty such persons as had been taken alive, after the massacre at Negrais. He also gave permission to transport the remainder of the Company's timber and property, but peremptorily refused to remunerate Mr. Whitehill for the loss of his ship. His Majesty was astonished at our demanding redress for the massacre, which he was determined not to give, declaring that his soldiers might kill any one they pleased. Finally, he prohibited the return of the British to Negrais, but granted a spot of ground for a Factory at Bassein. In order to obtain the little which His Majesty had promised, and after much vexatious delay, and

* Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. pp. 351 to 398.

Magnee,



Rangor.

the temporary loss of his private papers, which the king had ordered to be taken from him and examined, he was compelled to bribe the minis. ters largely, besides paying a sum of money for the release of each prisoner, and the expence of gilding the borders of the king's letters to the governors of Bengal and Madras. At the king's desire, some private trade, which Captain Alves had taken with him, was sent into the palace for inspection, where, on the plea of "customs," it was plundered by the king and his ministers in the most shameful manner, and after taking as much as they required, they permitted him to dispose of the remainder to any one he pleased; on taking his departure, His Majes. ty, with non-chalance peculiar to Burmah, desired him to bring more things next time, as they were scarcely worth the trouble of counting. He quitted Tsagain, heartily disgusted, and proceeded to Dagon, where he obtained the release of the prisoners, and having appointed Messrs. Robertson and Helass to the temporary charge of the Honor. able Company's stores, &c. at Bassein, he returned with the report of his mission to Bengal, arriving there in December. Captain Alves, in his report, mentions a general wish of the poorer class of Burmese to place themselves under British protection, and also the marked hostility of Armenians and Moguls.

His Majesty's letter to the Governments of Bengal and Madras, granted, 1st. The release of the Negrais prisoners. Factory at Bassein. Neg

- 2nd. Ground for a Factory at Bassein.

Liberty to trade, on paying the usual duties. Thus abolishing 3rd. the previous grant of Negrais, and the whole of Ensign Lister's treaty, the import of which, it is said, his late Majesty did not thoroughly comprehend, and which appears to have been a job between the prince of Bassein and his vassal Antony*. This mission, which left us in a worse condition than before, tended to tarnish the respectability of our name, and plainly shewed the utter insecurity of both British persons and property in Burmah. Government did not avail itself of the proffered ground at Bassein, nor did it take any further measures for the redress of wrongs, or the chastisement of bad faith and perfidious treachery.

It is difficult to discover why our Government omitted to instruct our negociators at Yandabo to insist upon the cession of Negrais Island. and to give that territory an important place in any treaty of peace. Such an act would have taught a great moral lesson to the Burmese and other Indo-Chinese nations, shewing them, that treachery and assassination could never be forgotten, or allowed to pass with impunity.

1782. After the failure of Captain Alves' mission in the year 1760, and the consequent withdrawal of the establishment from Bassein, comand the consequent withdrawal of the establishment from Bassein, com-(formerly known by the name of Dagon,) where at this time the Ho. norable Company possessed a factory, surrounded by a brick wall, on which its "colours were hoisted +." English vessels, however, on fre-quenting this port, were still subject, without a prospect of redress, to great and unnecessary delays, and their commanders to personal indignities. The Company's vessels were, however, better treated than free traders; but its agent had no authority or weight in the Burmese Councils, and in this state, affairs continued until the year 1794.

1794. Large parties of Mugs, or native inhabitants of Arracan, who Jorakan had been driven by the tyranny and oppression of their conquerors, the

- Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory, vol. i. p. 395.
- † Doctor Hunter's Concise Account of the Kingdom of Pegu. Lond. 1789, p. 61. -

1.ª War

Burmese, to fly into the jungles, became a wild and lawless bandit : frequently attacking and plundering the Burmah traders, and then, unknown to the British authorities, taking refuge in Chittagong. On its being ascertained that three distinguished leaders of these robbers had sought refuge in the British districts, the king of Ava, without previously acquainting the English authorities of his intention or cause of offence, unceremoniously sent a party of 5000 armed men into the Chittagong province, to arrest the robbers, dead or alive*. Besides this gross violation of British territory, a Burmese army of 20,000 men was collected in Arracan, for the purpose either of intimidation or actual as-To meet these threatening and hostile demonstrations, the Brisault. tish Government promptly despatched a force, composed of European and native troops under General Erskine, to the Chittagong frontier, where it had no sooner arrived, and the Burmese general perceived our determination to resist them, than a messenger was deputed to the British camp, with proposals of friendship, followed shortly afterwards, by the Burmese General himself, Previously to entering upon discussion, General Erskine peremptorily demanded the removal of the Burmese troops from their threatening position on the frontier, which being done, affairs were speedily accommodated, and the prisoners having been tried and found guilty, were surrendered.

It was well known, that about this time the unsettled state of Europe induced the French nation to look anxiously towards the means of obtaining a settlement in Burmah[†], or an influence in her councils, either by friendly negociations or otherwise; and Monsieur Suffrein, who whilst in India, had made surveys and projected plans for this purpose had publicly declared, soon after his return to France, that "Pegue was the country through which the English might be attacked in India with most advantage[‡]." In consequence of the above circumstances, and from a consideration of the political and commercial advantages to be derived from a more intimate connection with Burmah, the Right Honorable Sir John Shore, Governor General, deemed it advisable, if possible, to strengthen the existing intimacy and friendship with this state, and, therefore, in the year 1795, deputed Capt. Michael Symes as embassader to the court of Ava, with suitable letters and presents§.

This mission was supplied on the most liberal scale, and was of much greater respectability and consequence, than had been any of the previous embassies to the country; in fact, it may be taken as the date of our attempt to treat with Burmah on a footing of equality and in earnest. On arriving at Rangoon, Captain Symes was doomed to experience the usual modicum of Burmese arrogance and insolence, in some measure the effect of the conciliatory conduct of General Erskine, and the surrender of the criminal Mug fugitives in the year 1794; which acts were construed by this benighted people as the result of fear of their mighty power. The commanders of the English vessels were forbidden to hold communication with the embassy, which was also restricted in its intercourse with the town||. After suffering neglect and

* Symes's printed Account of his Embassy to Ava, qto. Ed. pp. 117-131.

Letter from Capt. Cox to Lord Mornington, dated 15th September, 1798.
 Lieut.-Col. Symes's Report to the Governor General, dated February, 1803,

(8th December, 1802.)

§ Capt. Symes's first mission. Instructions from the Governor General in Council, dated 6th February, 1796. Symes's printed Account of his Embassy to Ava, qto. Edition.

|| Symes's printed Account of his Mission, p. 146, &c.

every species of arrogance for some time, he informed the local Government. that unless he was immediately acknowledged and respected as the representative of the Governor General, he would return to Bengal with the letters and presents intended for the king*. This remonstrance. and the fear of losing the present, produced a good effect, and all vexatious restrictions were forthwith removed. Orders for his proceeding to court had now arrived, † and suitable boats were furnished for himself and suite, who were escorted by Baba Sheen, the Armenian collector of land revenues at Rangoon, who appears to have been a man of great cunning and plausibility, and ever ready to reply to Captain Symes's queries, in the manner most likely to impress him with respect and admiration of the power, character, and customs of the Burmese king and nation. The announcement of so respectable an embassy was gratifying to the king, and the tone of court feeling was evidently in our envoy's favor, for the nearer he approached to the capital, the better his treat. ment became ; and when within seven days' journey of it⁺, he was met and escorted up to court by a deputation, consisting of two or three officers of rank, with a royal barge towed by two gilt war-boats. Notwithstanding this favorable reception, he had no sooner arrived at the former capital, Umeerapoora, than he had to undergo a repetition of the same disgraceful neglect which he suffered at Rangoon. He was left entirely unnoticed for many days, and the ministers refused to shew him the least attention, either as a private gentleman, or in his public capacity. At length, after fights and remonstrances, he succeeded in improving his situation. He was, however, presented to the king on a "Kodau" or beg-pardon day, thus placing the Governor General upon an equality with His Majesty's Tsaubwas and vassals. He was obliged to take his seat at the Lhwottau behind the Nakhans, officers of very inferior rank. Captain Symes considered, that he had gained a great points, in being permitted to wear his shoes until he reached the inner enclosure of the palace, where all the noblemen of the court unslipper ; but His Majesty did not condescend to honor him with any verbal notice ; nor did he take any notice of the Governor General, or his letter. By this mission, a paper was obtained from the Woongyees||, directing the customary duties only to be levied, with permission to appoint a British resident or superintendent at Rangoon, for the protection of British subjects and trade. Captain Symes** was also furnished with a letter, addressed by the Woongyees to the Governor General, who is sty-led "Gombanee Bangala Myo Za," which document, the translators led him to believe, was written in the name of the king of Ava himself, to the Governor General, and as such, it is published in his work. Captain Symes states that he obtained several subsidiary papers, expressing in clear detail the regular dues of Government, and the authorized perquisites of its officers, so as to prevent future arbitrary exactions. These papers were never published ; but they would, even at this day, prove of great utility to our commerce at Rangoon. Colonel Burney has only lately obtained, through a private channel at Rangoon, a Burmese copy of one of these papers, fixing the rate of port-charges, and import duties to be levied on British vessels and commerce, and he be-

+ Ditto ditto, p. 225.

- Ditto ditto, p. 266.

Ditto ditto, p. 200. 5 Ditto ditto, pp. 412, 413, 414. 1 Ditto ditto, Appendix, No. 4, p. 494. ** Ditto ditto, Appendix, No. 3, p. 488.

b 2

^{*} Symes's printed Account of his Embassy to Ava, p. 155, &c.

lieves, that had our merchants been able to refer to these important documents, many of the exactions of the local officers at Rangoon, as well as the increase of the old rates of charges and customs, might have been prevented. Captain Symes having, as far as practicable, considering the character of the people, completed the service on which he was deputed to Ava, returned to Bengal. It is not within the limits of this paper to discuss the correctness and fidelity of Captain Symes's picture of Ava, as published by himself ; but it may not be irrelevant to observe, that his description of the court of Ava, and of men and manners, differs as much from what they were a year afterwards, as related by Captain Cox, and from what they now are, as a polished European differs from an Andamanese.

1796. Some time after the return of Captain Symes to Calcutta, Mr. Edmonstone, secretary to the Supreme Government, wrote in friend. ly terms to the Viceroy of Pegue, informing him, that the state carriage, coining apparatus, &c., which Captain Symes had been commissioned to procure for the king, were being prepared, and would be forwarded as soon as ready. The Viceroy made his subordinate, Baba Sheen, answer this letter to the Governor General ; and although there was nothing offensive in the answer itself, still the source from whence it came, and the assumed superiority*, which forbade the Viceroy to write, were highly offensive. In pursuance of the paper given by the Burmese government, in 1795, to Captain Symes, and miscalled a "treaty," the Right Honorable the Governor General, Sir John Shore, Bart., appointed Captain Hiram Cox to be resident at Rangoont, on the part of the British Government of India. The principal objects of this mission were,-

To render permanent and effective the friendship and alliance 1st. formed by the treaty of 1795.

To protect the political and commercial interests of British 2nd. India, and its subjects, from Burmese oppression.

Srd. To counteract, in a private manner, as far as practicable, the designs of the French towards obtaining a footing in Burmah, should such be attempted ; and to endeavour to prevail on the king to send embassadors to Bengal.

Captain Cox's instructions directed him, on all occasions, to make it clearly understood, that he appeared only in the capacity of " resident at Rangeon," and not as embassador on the part of the Governor General. He was not to proceed to court, unless invited by the king, nor to endeavour to obtain any relaxation of the degrading ceremonies exacted from Captain Symes. This mission having left Calcutta on the 15th September, 1796, got aground at the mouth of the Rangeon river, on the 6th October, but receiving prompt assistance from the local government, arrived off Rangeon on the 10th, and saluted the fort, which salute was returned by an equal number of guns. On the 12th, Captain Cox landed under another salute, and having previously withstood several attempts to induce him to go to the king's custom-house, or godown, like a private trader or commander of a vessel, he was received at the wharf by the Shabunder Jhansee, and Baba Sheen, who were civil and polite, and immediately escorted him to a house which his private agent had prepared for his residence. During the day, the principal officers of the local government waited upon him, though not until they had tri-

* Received at Calcutta, 13th May, 1796.

Rangon

+ Captain Cox's Mission. Letters of instructions from Mr. Secretary Barlow, dated 27th June, 1796, and 12th September, 1796.

Digitized by Google

ed in vain to induce him to receive his first audience at the customhouse*. At this time the Viceroy was at court, whither Captain Cox wrote to him, and forwarded translations of his public letters.

Orders having arrived from the ministers, preparations were made for forwarding the mission to court ; but notwithstanding so large a sum as 35,000 rupees was collected from the inhabitants of Rangoont, for the expences of the journey, very unsuitable boats were supplied. Captain Cox quitted Rangoon on the 5th December[‡], 1796, and without any occurrence of moment, arrived opposite the former capital, Umeerapoora, on the 24th January, 1797§, where he was ordered to halt on a barren sand-bank, and doomed to suffer a series of premeditated insults and degradations. At this time His Majesty held his court at Mengwon. a few miles above Umeerapoora, where he was superintending the building of an immense pagoda. After waiting four days unnoticed on the sandbank. Captain Cox wrote a spirited remonstrance to the Viceroy of Rangoon, who, in answer, requested him to proceed to court. He however refused to move until he had received satisfaction for this neglect ||. At length, the Viceroy promised to meet him half way, and he accord. ingly proceeded to the appointed place, another sandy island opposite Mengwon, where not finding the Viceroy, as he expected, he refused to go on. The Viceroy now flatly denied having made any such promise, and sent the Ye-Woon** of Rangoon to escort him. Captain Cox being thoroughly disgusted, and seeing the inability of further resistance, acquiesced, on condition that the Viceroy should receive him on landing, which, after much further subterfuge, he did on the 2nd February.

Captain Cox tried ft in vain to procure an answer to a letter which he had written to the Woongyees from Rangoon regarding the ceremony of his reception, and which letter, although forwarded on the 14th October ‡‡, and accompanied by a translation, he learnt on his arrival at the capital, had not even been opened. No public notice had as yet been taken of him, and on the 6th, he was surprised at receiving intimation, that the 8th had been fixed for his introduction to the king. He remonstrated against such precipitancy, and objected to leave his house, until furnished with a written statement of the forms and ceremonies expected of him, seeing clearly that their anxiety to become possessed of the state carriage, &c. was the cause of this early inter-view. On the next day, the Viceroy called upon him, wearing his slippers in the house, and in the evening, he received a formal statement of the ceremonials of his introduction. Accordingly, on the 8th, every thing being prepared, and the smaller presents, and Governor General's letters laid out on trays, the procession left the Bungalow escorted by a Than-dau-zen. It had been settled, that the Vicerov and a Woondouk should escort him, and they accordingly attended the presents, but would neither enter his house, nor his boat. The Woondouk, however, entered a boat next to Captain Cox's, and sent to say, he was waiting; but very properly no notice was taken of

* Letters from Captain Cox to the Governor General, dated 19th October. 1796.-November, 1796.

† Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary, 28th November, 1796. ‡ Ditto ditto.

§ Ditto ditto.

Mappendix C. to Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary, dated 27th January, 1797. ** An officer, the third in rank at Rangoon. ++ and to 5th February, 1797.

11 Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary.

him. On arriving at the entrance of the enclosure round the tent in which the king received him, he was made to unshoe, and was also desired to uncover his head, and walk bare-headed in the sun, in order that every one might witness his degradation*; this last however he objected to do. He was then led about from one entrance to another. making three English bows, at three separate parts of the palace, and having entered it, he knelt down on one knee before the throne. and bowed his head. His Majesty received him well, was talkative and complimentary, but avoided inquiring after either the king of England or the Governor General, although he was highly delighted with the handsome state-carriage and expensive coining apparatus, &c. which the latter personage had sent him. No notice was taken of the Governor General's letter, and the king having retired, refreshments were nor General s letter, and the king having retred, refreshments were served, and shortly afterwards, Captain Cox returned home, much pleased with his interview, and believing he had made a favourable impression. His Majesty, having become possessed of the handsome baubles, had now in his short-sighted selfishness, no further object in wearing the mask of conciliation, and from this date, Captain Cox experienced a system of the most shameful neglects and gross insults, that ever were submitted to by a representative of the British Government. The Ye-Woon was his daily visitor, and cunningly persuaded him to make presents to such of the Government officers and princes. as his own desire or interest prompted; always bringing polite verbal returns.

17th February, 1797. Since the day of his introduction he had received no public notice, and the customary supplies of rice, &c. had been discontinued.

18th February. The Ye-Woon tried very hard to obtain a present for the first queen, supporting his endeavours by a string of falsehoods. Captain Cox however had determined to give nothing more, until he was publicly acknowledged; for notwithstanding the Ye-Woon's oft repeated statements, that the king had issued the necessary orders for his being recognized as resident, still he remained unnoticed. Yesterday, a basket of rice was sent to him from the Lhwottau, which he returned; and to-day, on being assured that it was customary, he reluctantly accepted 100 tickals, for ten days' supply, of the royal bounty.

The government avoided recognizing him, and with the exception of the interested visits of the Ye-Woon, he continued totally neglected[†]. On this day, His Majesty had the meanness to return the rupees which had been gratuitously coined for him in Calcutta at his own request, on the plea of having none but pure silver current in his dominions. Captain Cox indignantly refused to receive them, and complained of this act as an insult offered to the Governor General.

March 12th. Being still unnoticed, and finding all former remonstrances vain, he again complained of their insulting neglect, and applied for suitable boats to convey him from court. On the 15th he was informed, that if he wanted boats, he must buy them, and one belonging to the Viceroy, which had been hitherto attached to the mission, was this day withdrawn.

At this time, a Rajah of Assam, who had usurped the throne, and had been deposed with the aid of the British, made an application to the Burmese court for assistance, and great preparations were making

+ Ditto ditto, 11th March, 1797.

^{*} Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary, 8th February, 1797.

for invading Assam, although Captain Cox had previously informed the ministers, that that state was under British protection. He, therefore, reiterated his complaints, and applied officially for boats ; he likewise remonstrated with the Viceroy, who was the only person of rank with whom he could communicate, and warned him of the consequences of such conduct. On the following day, affairs wore an improved aspect, and he received trifling presents of elephants' teeth, a ring, and 25 tickals in money, from the 1st and 2nd queens, to whom he had made liberal presents; and on being desired to shew his inclination and ability to serve the king, he gave into the government his extraordinary proposition for collecting a revenue from betelnut, salt, and balichong, by which His Majesty was to receive several lacs of tickals yearly, and constituting himself and the Rangoon Viceroy the managers, who were to divide the surplus revenue between them ; with his share of which he intended to have defrayed part of the expences of This proposition fortunately was never accepted, or perthe mission. haps, believed practicable by the avaricious old king. It would have been dreadfully oppressive to an already overburdened people; and I am informed, that some of the old courtiers yet talk of it as a remarkable circumstance in Captain Cox's mission. Preparations were still going on for invading Assam, and His Majesty intended to head the army; he, however, had no tent. A polite message was therefore concocted and delivered by the Ye-Woon to Captain Cox, who immediately supplied the deficiency. At length, on the 21st and 22nd March, Captain Cox carried his point in making the principal minister, the Myen Woongyee, exchange visits with him: they met on the first day in a Te or temporary building erected for the occasion, near the house which the Woongyee was occupying for the time at Mengwon; and on the next day, after Captain Cox had visited the Woongyee at his habita-tion, the Woongyee went through the form of going over to Captain Cox's dining Bungalow in great state, to return the visit. This he was informed was an unprecedented favour; he removed his shoes, and made extravagant presents, with a view of conciliating the Woongyee, but unfortunately he was indebted for this tardy politeness to the king's desire to interest the British Government in obtaining for him one of Gaudama's teeth, which was in possession of the king of Candy, and not to any wish of this haughty and mean court, to atone for past neglect.

24th March, 1797. He had now spent two months at Menguon, entirely unnoticed by the Government*; he, therefore, returned in disgust to Umeerapoora, where he arrived on the 25th.- Here also he remained totally disregarded and neglected for some days, when proposals were made for his visiting the heir apparent, who was in charge of the city during His Majesty's absence. These propositions, however, were of so humiliating a nature, that he was reluctantly obliged to reject them, and the visit was put off. Captain Cox visited the Viceroy, and voluntarily unslippered, although the latter did not. An attempt was then made to induce him to quit Umeerapoora, and on his refusing to do so, the Viceroy sent an insolent message, saying, he would have no further communication with him. Captain Cox attributed the humiliating terms proposed for his visiting the prince to the Ye-Woon, a man to whom he had invariably shewn the greatest kindness and liberality. On the 30th, he detected an attempt of this " high-minded court" of Captain Symes', to pass off silver of $22\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. alloy, for $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., in payment of the rupees which had been gratuitously

* Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary.

coined for the king in Bengal!!! He, however, was not surprised at this ungrateful return, his eyes were beginning to be opened to Burmese policy.

1st April, 1797. Captain Cox visited the Viceroy, who was about to start for Rangoon; and, notwithstanding his former insolent message, they parted friends^{*}. The Ye-Woon, who was also about to return to Rangoon, had the impudence to send for a present, although he had absented himself ever since the failure of his arrangements for the visit to the prince.

On the 25th, he received a written message, said to be from the king, importing that His Majesty would himself accompany him to Rangoon, and establish him as resident, on an equality with the Myo-Woon, or governor, there!

2nd May, 1797. Notwithstanding His Majesty's condescending communications, of which Captain Cox had received several, he had now been two months at Mengwon[†], and 38 days at Umeerapoora, entirely unregarded, and on again remonstrating against further delay, he was waited upon by a deputation of Lhwottau-Tsaré-daugyees[‡], ostensibly with orders from the king, regarding himself. He, however, refused to receive them, until the ministers had publicly acknowledged him as resident. After a day or two he dispatched his assistant to Meng. won with a repetition of his complaints, but obtained no redress. On the 8th. the bamboo fence which enclosed his house was taken away, on pretence that the heir apparent wanted it; and the populace then pelted his house and sentry with stones. But there was some excuse for this last insult. Captain Cox lived in an upper-roomed house, and as he and his followers, in ignorance of the customs of the country, appeared in the verandah above the heads of men of rank whenever they passed in the street below, the followers of these men of rank pelted the mission with stones, in order to force them to remove from a situation in which no junior officer can show himself before a superior.

Affairs continued in this state until the 20th, when a cousin of the heir apparent and a young Tsaubwa proposed to him to pay for an audience of the prince; to this he objected, and made an unsuccessful effort to obtain by letter and remonstrance, that which he refused to purchase. On the 8th June, the king returned to Umeerapoora, on which occasion Captain Cox decorated his house; and on the 10th, he accepted an invitation from the Myen Woongyee to bring over his dinner. and spend the day at his private house : he accordingly went, but was kept so long waiting in the lobby amongst a crowd of supplicants, that heartily disgusted, he returned home, leaving his dinner for the Woongyee, and his interpreter to explain the reason of his quitting. He had nearly reached his house, when a messenger from this polished nobleman overtook him, and persuaded him to return ; after many apologies they sat down to dinner. The Woongyee, who pretended that anger had taken away his appetite, ate nothing, but begged of Captain Cox to set apart something for him, which being done, he retired, and this friendly dinner party broke up.

13th June, 1797. The Woongyee having promised to assist Captaia Cox in presenting a suitable memorial to the king, complaining of his unpleasant situation§, and requesting to be immediately acknowledged

Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary.

† Ditto ditto.

- Burmese secretaries of state-officers of low rank at the capital.
- Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary.

í

as resident at Rangoon, on the 14th, as a spur to his exertions, Captain Cox presented him with a handsome diamond ring, and on the following day, the Woongyee sent for him, as he imagined, on the subject of the memorial; but on arriving, he was annoyed to find, it was merely to ask him for some scarlet cloth for the prince, prefacing his request with a desire to know, if he had any for sale.

26th June, 1797. In compliance with a request from the king, and with a view to conciliation, Captain Cox decorated his house in honor of the arrival of an Assamese princess for His Majesty. He also endea-voured to ingratiate himself into favor with the different influential persons about the court, but particularly with His Majesty's grand-child (the present king), and the Myen Woongyee ; but his civilities availed him nothing, and he now detected the Myen Woongyee (of whom he had hitherto thought well) in an attempt to deceive him regarding an embassy, which had just arrived from some prince of Behar*, soliciting the interference of the Burmese, to persuade the English Government to restore to him his jaghire. On the 3rd of July, the Woongyee sent for him⁺, and at first treated him very cavalierly, pretending that he knew nothing of the memorials, although they had been in his possession for three weeks, and he had more than once apologized for the delay in bringing them forward. He at length softened his tone, and after a few promises and fine speeches, which were returned with interest, the meeting broke up. On the 6th, Captain Cox learnt that his me-morials would certainly be laid before the king that day, and on the 13th, he learnt as certainly, that they had not been. Dr. Keys was most grossly insulted by the Myen Woongyee, who had sent for him professionally; and the ministers now positively refused to present the memorials, saying that His Majesty had already given Captain Cox permission to reside at Rangoon as Company's resident, and that he might attend at the Lhwottau for his commision, and take his seat, as Captain Symes is said to have done, behind the Nakhans. He then informed the ministers of his intention instantly to quit the capital. Upon which they consulted upon the propriety of detaining the embassy as a hostage, until the 7,000 persons, who were said to have fled from Arracan into Chittagong at the Burmese conquest in 1783, were delivered up, and Chittagong, Dacca, Luckipore, and Cossim-bazar, formerly under Arracan, were restored to Burmah, together with onehalf of the revenues collected from these countries, since they first came into the British possession !!! Captain Cox now feared personal restraint, and mentions, that a Woondouk, who had promised to assist him, had given up his cause from a dread of being thought friendly to the English, and strongly urged him not to quit the capital. He attributed this disgraceful treatment to the jealous fears of the king and court, which continued to be fed and nourished by the malicious reports of Moguls, and others inimical to the English.

18th July, 1797. Being actuated by an earnest desire to settle amicably the difference between himself and the ministers⁺, but at the same time, fully determined that no consideration of personal convenience should induce him to compromise his character as the representative of the British Government, he objected to go to the Lhwottau for His Majesty's commission on the terms proposed; but after some trouble, came to an understanding, that it should be delivered to a respectable deputation from him. He accordingly deputed his assistant with an

+ Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary.

С

^{*} Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary, and note at the end of it.

escort of sepoys to receive it, but the ministers had changed their minds, and now refused to deliver it to any one but to Captain Cox himself, who, they said, must take an oath of allegiance to the Burmese king ! But to this he of course objected. At this time, his most puissant majesty was employed in compelling his subjects to purchase the copper pice brought for him from Bengal, at the rate of 20 pice per tickal !!!

20th August, 1797. The last month was consumed in unsuccessful efforts to obtain redress, still no one would take the least notice of him. His assistant had been refused admission to the Lhwottau, and every effort answered by a fresh insult. On this day he succeeded in hiring boat-men, to convey him from the capital; but as the government used every means of intimidation, they became frightened and ran away, on which he again applied to the ministers, who provokingly replied, that "he might go if he wished, and that the king was asto-nished at his remaining so long." At length, to shew his determination to depart, and having, after much difficulty, persuaded the boatmen to return, he succeeded in embarking his baggage, although he had previously resolved not to guit without making a last attempt to bring this semi-barbarous court to reason. Accordingly, from this time to the 18th September, was spent in unavailing efforts to obtain redress ; he was lavish of his presents, but obtained only empty promises in return. Disreputable Moguls and Portuguese were busy, as usual, in circulating reports of disasters and combinations of native powers against the British rule in India. Burmese credulity was sharpened by Burmese desire, and every ragamuffin, with ingenuity to invent a tale of British misfortune, found ready and attentive auditors in the members of this imbecile court. British merchants were plundered and imprisoned, and Captain Cox was unable to assist them. On the 20th September, he made an application to the Myen Woongyee, for redress of insults offered to himself and Dr. Keys, whose servant had been falsely imprisoned, together with a British merchant named Reeves, who, without committing any offence, had been privately seiz-ed, tried, and condemned by two of the Woongyee's writers. The Woongyee found it impossible to understand the merits of the case without a fee, and in reply, asked Captain Cox for a watch, which the latter gave. A mock investigation then took place, and the Woongyee, with affected gravity, told Mr. Reeves, that " if ever his people did so again, to punish them !" This satisfaction was afforded amidst the laughter and jests of the by-standers. Captain Cox then applied for two peons to protect himself and people from the mob, which was continually pelting them with stones; but was refused. The Viceroy, with his family, had returned to court, and made great protestations of friendship, for which the whole of them received handsome presents. He promised to procure permission for Captain Cox to depart, and some days after, on heing asked for it, said, he had not yet applied, but requested Captain Cox to send him some quicksilver, which the latter immediately did. Thus every insult and broken promise was rewarded with a present.

5th October, 1797. The feeling at court was so inimical to the English, and their persons and property so insecure, that the merchants determined upon quitting the capital, and applied for passes, which, however, the Burmese refused. Insults upon insults continued to be poured upon the mission, and after having suffered the grossest indignities for a period of nine months, Captain Cox, at length, resolved to bear them no longer, and accordingly embarked himself and followers on board his boats this evening, and dropped four or five miles down the river, promising, at the Viceroy's request, to wait there for him.

Sth October. Whilst waiting for the Viceroy a few miles below the capital*, he learnt that a great change had taken place in the sentiments of the heir apparent, who now was willing to see him on his own terms. He accordingly prepared a most extravagant present, and on the 11th, proceeded on elephants to the prince's house ; at the steps of which he unshoed, and was ushered into the hall of audience, where after waiting fifteen minutes, the prince made his appearance. He was well received, and the prince having promised to use his influence with the king, the meeting broke up. Captain Cox did not appear to see that the affection which so suddenly seized the prince, was not for himself, but his presents; he, therefore, made another attempt at reconciliation, and sent a handsome present to the queen mother, who readily promised to assist him. On the 14th, however, she sent to say, that the king was immovable, and that she must give up his cause, begging of him to send her a piece of long cloth and some otta of rose, which he accordingly did; and upon which she sent him a present of 60 tickals in This token of gratitude, being unusual, so gratified him, that silver. he returned it with an acknowledgment of four times its value; for which he received a paltry sapphire stone.

17th October, 1797. Having waited for the Viceroy ever since the 6th⁺, he this day had the mortification of seeing this chief pass him without notice, in great state on his return to Rangoon. He was now quite satisfied that further attempt would be in vain, and fairly tired out and disgusted, dropped down the stream as far as Tsagain. He reached Prome on the 27th, having passed and repassed Symes's friend. the Viceroy, twice or thrice, without recognition. On the following day, whilst sitting in the boat, he was struck severely on the shoulders with a stone weighing 2 lbs., " by some wag," as he good humouredly expresses it. He continued his journey under some apprehension of violence from robbers and others, but arrived at Rangoon without further molestation on the 1st November, where, on the 6th, the Vicerov also arrived in state, and on the 9th issued a court order, prohibiting the departure of the mission from the country[‡]. He now made several efforts to obtain an interview between Dr. Keys and the Viceroy, but failing in this, he renewed his acquaintance with the Ye-Woon, who had behaved so ill to him when at court. British merchants continued to suffer both in person and property, and appealed in vain to him for redress; he had no power to help them. On the 27th November, he wrote to inform the Supreme Government§, that he was under restraint, and dreaded that his private papers would be taken from him; stating also, that in defiance of Captain Symes's " treaty," a Mussulman had received a monopoly of all trade, and was styled " the Company," in imitation of the India Company. He also charged Captain Symes with sinister motives, in recommending the Shahbunder and Baba Sheen to his confidence, having previously denounced them in a private letter to the Viceroy as "villains," and concluded by advising the British Government to treat the Burmahs " sword in hand," and to demand

* Captain Cox's Manuscript Diary.

+ Ditto ditto.

İ Ditto ditto.

§ Letter No. 3, to the Governor General, date 37th November 1767, and 10th December, 1797.

complete indemnification for all past insult^{*}. On the 31st December, 1797, he informed the Supreme Government, that he was on terms of communication with the Ye-Woon and Baba Sheen, and that the Burmese were a little more civil to him⁺, although it were difficult to discover in what respect, for orders had been issued to the pilot to run ashore all armed vessels, the prohibition against his leaving the country formally announced, and a Captain Bacon, of the Peggy, threatened with a ropes-end on his own quarter deck, by a chokey peon, for attempting to take his vessel up to Rangoon without a pilot.

December 1797, and January, 1798. The Shabunder insisted upon examining some private stores belonging to Captain Cox, which had been landed at the custom-house; ; but rather than submit them for inspection, they were reshipped, and at this time, a packet of letters, belonging to Dr. Keys, was broken open, on pretence of searching for diamonds. In the midst of these insults, and without any previous notice, the Viceroy invited Captain Cox to a feast, which he declined to attend. The British merchants now voluntarily came forward, and refused to transact any more business, until Captain Cox's stores were passed, and a promise given for the free transmission of letters. After two days' consideration, the Viceroy gave in ; Captain Cox then attended the feast, and trade resumed its usual course. Af. fairs now bore the appearance of improvement, and on January 6th 1798, Captain Cox, hoping that even yet it was not too late for reconciliation, sent a present to the Viceroy of eight barrels of gun-powder ; but four days afterwards, had the mortification to receive for the third time, a packet of letters, with the seals broken : this fresh outrage however had been committed by the authorities at Bassein. The Viceroy continued his civilities, and at Captain Cox's request, restored the property of two persons, one of whom had died, and the other been ship-wrecked. In the mean time, he was recalled §, the Honorable Mr. Speke, the Vice-President in Council, being of opinion, that as the conduct of the Court of Ava and its officers was accompanied with strong indications of personal dissatisfaction with Captain Cox, the removal of which could hardly be expected, no benefit could result to the public interests from his continuance at Rangoon. Letters were at the same time addressed to the King of Ava, his Ministers and the Viceroy of Pegue, expressing the Vice-President's concern at hearing that Captain Cox had returned to Rangoon without obtaining an audience of leave of His Majesty, notifying his recal, and offering, should His Majesty desire, to depute another gentleman, in whom the Vice-President had the greatest confidence, to reside at Rangoon ; thus tacitly blaming Captain Cox. His chief faults were, stipulating for ceremonies, which by his instructions he was particularly directed to avoid, and not quitting court seven months earlier than he did, by which much expence and hundreds of indignities would have been avoided. Captain Cox was unfortunate in having engaged as his interpreter a Mr. Moucomtuse, who deceived him upon every occasion. It does not become me to criticise

* Letter to the Governor General, from Captain Cox, dated Rangoon, 27th November, 1797.

† Letter to the Governor General, from Captain Cox, dated 31st Dec., 1797. ‡ Letters to the Governor General, from Captain Cox, dated 5th and 26th Ja-

nuary, 1798. § Letter from Mr. Secretary Barlow, to Captain Cox, dated 13th February, 1798. Resolution of the Vice-President in Council, and letters addressed by him to the King of Ava, and Chief Minister and Viceroy of Pegue, dated 20th February, 1798. 1

the motives, views, or acts of the Supreme Government ; doubtless the then state of Europe, our situation in India, and an erroneous idea of Burmese power, had their weight in influencing its decision ; but it is evident, that the temporizing policy which it adopted, was little less than a premium on future aggressions and insults, which the result shewed this semibarbarous court was not slow of profiting by. Captain Cox having made known his intention to depart*, paid two or three visits to the Viceroy, who received him on equal terms, and appeared anxious to atone for his past offences, which were indeed numerous enough; his civility, however, like every thing Burman, had its origin in in-terest. He wished to be permitted to purchase fire-arms and ammunition at Calcutta, without restriction, and wrote to the Governor General on the subject. His subordinate, Baba Sheen, also wrote, observing that "Captain Cox had met with every attention, and that every assist-ance had been afforded him in his business !!!+" At this time, his Majesty also had been taken with a mania for fire-arms, and wishing our envoy's assistance to procure them, sent down an order acknowledging him as resident at Rangoon, and granting ground for a factory and garden[‡]. This order, which would have lasted only so long as Burmese policy rendered it advisable, came too late, for the mission was at the mouth of the Rangoon river, on its return to Bengal. Captain Cox left Rangoon on the 1st of March, 1798, on friendly terms with the local Government, but without either letters or presents from the king. On quitting the country, he gave Baba Sheen a letter to the authorities at Penang, to permit the Burmese to export fire-arms, &c. § There is no official record in this office of the final opinion of the Supreme Government, on the conduct of this mission ; but from Captain Cox being immediately after sent in civil employ to Chittagong, it is presumed, not-withstanding the Vice-President's letters to the King and court of Ava, that his strenuous and long-continued exertions in Burmah were approved of, and that his eighteen months of toil and painful anxiety met at length their due reward.

November 19th, 1798. About this time, the Viceroy of Rangoon addressed a letter on terms of equality to the Governor General, the Most Noble Marquis Wellesley, requesting him, after the usual quantity of bombast, to send to the King of Ava from 10 to 20 thousand muskets, with ammunition, &c., to be paid for on delivery. This letter, it appears, as well as those on the same subject, written in April, to the Deputy Governor, Mr. Speke, were unanswered. Captain Cox attributed the civilities which he received during the last month or two of his stay at Rangoon, to an apprehension of attack from us; and their great anxiety for fire-arms may perhaps be ascribed to the same cause. No remonstrance was ever made against, or explanation demanded for, the insults which the BritishGovernment had received in the person of its representative ; and as the Burmese, who are a compound of arrogance and ignorance, had not the faintest idea of power, tempered with justice and moderation, they attributed our disregard of insults, and desire for peace, to inability to maintain war; and actuated by this spirit, the Raja of Arracan soon after wrote a most insolent and

* Letter to the Honorable P. Speke, Esq. from Captain Cox, dated March 27th, 1798.

⁺ Letter from the Viceroy of Pegue, and Baba Sheen, collector of land revenue, to the Governor General, received at Fort William 30th April, 1798.

[‡] Letters from Captain Cox to the Honorable P. Speke, Esq. dated 28th April, and 30th April, 1798.

§ Letter to Mr. Secretary Barlow, from Captain Cox, dated 12th June, 1798.

menacing letter to the Governor General, demanding the instant surrender of some Mugh fugitives, who had taken refuge in Chittagong from Burmese oppression.

1801. In this year, the Governor General, Marquis Wellesley, contemplated some further communication with the Burmese Government, on which Major Franklin, of the Bengal Army, was to have been em-This officer being furnished with the whole of Captain Cox's ployed. papers, drew out a memorial upon the subject, which, together with a selection from Captain Cox's reports he afterwards, in the year 1811, published in London*. Early in the following year, however, Captain Symes returned from Europe, with the increased rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. and the Governor General resolved on deputing him to the court of Ava, relying upon his address, management, and knowledge of the Burmese, to conciliate their haughty spirit, and to remove from their minds the unfavorable impression left by the failure of the last Mission.

This mission[†] was attended by an escort of 100 sepoys, and 1802. was furnished and equipped in the magnificent and imposing style which characterized every act of Lord Wellesley's government1. It had for its object-

An improved treaty of friendship and alliance. 1st.

Protection to commerce against the daily extortions of the 2nd. Burmese.

Srd. To demand an acknowledgment or disavowal, on the part of the King, of the insolent and menacing threats of invasion, contained in the Governor of Arracan's letter to the Governor General, and to explain to the court of Ava, that according to the laws of civilized nations. the Mugh fugitives could not be surrendered, and that His Excellency's doubts of the authenticity of the letter, was his only reason for not immediately appealing to arms, to convince the Burmese Government that the British power could not thus be insulted with impunity.

To establish a resident at the court of Ava, and a consul at 4th. Rangoon, for the protection of trade, the enforcement of the treaty of 1795, and the prevention of French interest in Burmah.

5th. To claim the Island of Negrais, or to obtain some commercial advantages equivalent to the value of it.

Colonel Symes arrived off Rangoon on the 31st of May, 1802, and was well received§. The usual dispute however occurred about the place of reception; the Ye-Woon, who was now acting Governor, refused to salute him, unless he agreed to proceed to the custom-house, which being derogatory to his public character, he objected to. At length, it was agreed, that the Ye-Woon should receive him at the public wharf. and on the 2nd June, he landed under a salute, and was met by the Shabunder, who conducted him to a shed prepared for the purpose, and after waiting about 30 minutes, the Ye-Woon arrived in great state, and took his seat at the head of the room. During the interview, which was a very short one, this upstart of a day treated Colonel Symes with great hauteur, and after asking two or three ridiculous questions, retired in the same state as he had come. He arrived last, and quitted first, which, in this country, are marks of superiority, an assumption

* Tracts, Political, Geographical, and Commercial, on the Dominions of Ava. and north-western parts of Hindoostan, by Major Franklin.

+ Colonel Symes's 2nd mission

Letters of instruction from Mr. Secretary Edmonstone, to Lieut.-Col. Symes. dated 30th March, and 26th April, 1802. § Letters from Lieut.-Col. Symes to Mr. Chief Secretary Lumsden, dated 31st

May, 8th June, 14th June, 12th July, and 9th August, 1802.

Negrais

to which by his actual rank he was by no means entitled. Colonel Symes observed, on his arrival, that the feeling was evidently against the British, and in favor of the French, who had just sent two vessels from the Mauritius, loaded with arms and ammunition, one of which was wrecked in the Gulph of Martaban, and the other had just arrived. Having great cause to be dissatisfied with this interview, he wrote a remonstrance against the conduct of the Ye-Woon, and matters were speedily accommodated. Trade and ship-building appear at this time to have been flourishing, for Colonel Symes writes, " Several shins are laid down, and launched every week ;" and attributes this prosperity to the protecting influence of "the treaty of 1795," which, it is well known, was never observed*. From the date of his remonstrance, to the 11th August, 1802, he was well treated by the local government, and on this day, in pursuance of orders from court, he quitted Rangoon for the capital, again attended by the cunning Baba Sheen, and continued to receive every attention and civility, until he arrived at the city of Pagahm⁺, when the Myo-Woon, though civil, refused to shew him any mark of public attention, and the hitherto respectful conduct of the people henceforth declined. On the 30th of September, 1802, he arrived at Mengwon (where the King temporarily resided), totally unnoticed by the Government, and was made to halt at an island, on which corpses were burned and criminals executed. Here his assistance was implored by two Englishmen, who were detained as slaves to the heir apparent, on a monthly subsistence of two baskets of paddy ! Colonel Symes attributed this unfavorable change to the increase of French interest. His Majesty had openly avowed his friendship for them, and hostility to us, and as his attendant, Baba Sheen, gave him reason to fear actual violence, he addressed a letter of remonstrance to the heir apparent, who, foolishly enough, excused his father's conduct, by pre-tending to think Colonel Symes, like Captain Cox, had been deputed by Sir John Shore, Bart. The explanation produced no relief. October 14th, 1802. The Rangoon Viceroy paid Colonel Symes a private visit⁺, and for want of a better excuse for the shameful conduct

of his Government, commenced by traducing Captain Cox, against whom he pretended His Majesty was highly incensed, and concluded by inquiries which shewed that information regarding the presents for the King was not overlooked in the objects of this visit. On the 16th. he repeated his visit, and frivolous excuses, and concluded by begging Colonel Symes to exert his patience for a few days longer. On this day, the supercargo of the French vessel, which was wrecked, arrived at court, and deposed that the vessel contained a letter and presents from the Governor of the Mauritius, for His Majesty, and that the peace concluded between the English and French nations was at the urgent solicitations of the former, who had agreed to restore all the places in India which they had taken during the war, &c. These were just the kind of stories in which His Majesty delighted, and probably, with a view to discover further disasters, he detained and opened a packet of letters which had arrived for Colonel Symes. The letters were delivered the next day; the seals remained unbroken. In the mean time, the Company's armed vessel, which brought the dispatches, was prohibited from coming up to Rangoon, unless she unshipped her

^{*} See numerous petitions of British merchants in Captain Cox's Journal.

Report addressed to the Governor General, by Lieut.-Col. Symes, dated February, 1803. ‡ Ditto ditto.

guns and rudder, and His Majesty, in a fit of gloomy despotism, ordered Colonel Symes's escort to be disarmed. This latter disgraceful outrage was, however, avoided by the good sense of the heir apparent, who evaded the order, and on the S1st, sent him a present of rice, ghee, &c., upon which he wrote to inform His Highness of the objects of his mission, and remonstrated against further delay. No notice was taken of this letter, and two days afterwards, another was dispatched in search of it, when the following answer was received: "The King says, you must wait," on which he threatened to quit the capital, unless speedily and suitably acknowledged.

2nd November, 1802. Being still unnoticed, he again notified to the Government, that he would remain no longer than the end of the month, unless publicly and suitably received by the court; and His Majesty being pressed on all sides, at length promised to receive the mission on his return from Tsagain, whither he was going for a few days.

Having been forty days confined to his boats and tents, he this 8th. day received an order to move into a house, which had been long since prepared for him, but which he had not before been permitted to He took possession of his new residence, unattended and unoccupy. noticed by any Government officer. It was then, and is still the custom of this Goverment, to furnish foreign embassies with supplies of every kind, and they were accordingly ordered for this mission, but the purveyors were the only persons that benefited by the order. The feeling against the British still continued very strong, and His Majesty consulted with a refugee Englishman, named Rogers, upon the propriety of sending the embassy back to Bengal unnoticed. He, however, was dissuaded from this plan; but, notwithstanding his former promise to receive the mission on his return from Tsagain, he now refused to do so until the arrival of the captain and supercargo of a French vessel, who had been ordered to court, to be converted into French embassadors, to be exalted over Colonel Symes, to witness his degradation, and to enable His Majesty the more fully to demonstrate his partiality to our enemies. Some time previous to this, the Burmese flag had been insulted at the Isle of France, whose Governor, wishing to conciliate the Burmese, had written to say he would punish the offenders. The King, by some mental obliquity, misunderstood the letter, and imagined, that the French Governor had threatened to punish the English, who, he supposed, were the offenders ; hence probably the continued hostility of this proud and ignorant monarch. On the 13th November, Colonel Symes made an application to the heir apparent to be either speedily acknowledged, or permitted to return to Bengal; but no notice was taken of it. On the 16th, the Frenchmen, whom His Majesty had ridiculously invested with the importance of embassadors, although nothing more than private merchants, entrusted with the letter above-mentioned, arrived, and were immediately ushered into a house prepared for them close to Colonel Symes! The party consisted of an American supercargo, a Frenchman just escaped from the Calcutta jail, and two half-French half-Burmese youths vassals of one of the Burmese Princes ! Two days after the arrival of this "motley group," His Majesty condescended to acknowledge Colonel Symes as British embassador, having been entirely unnoticed for fifty days; forty of which he was compelled to reside on an execution and burial ground !!! The Frenchmen, who denied having any power or authority from the French Government, were astonished at their respectability, and fearful of the consequences,

of the farce, endeavoured to avoid it. His Majesty however persisted in calling them the "French" embassy, and nolens colens compelled them to receive a public audience on the 26th, at which time the British embassy had been for two months subjected to insults and neglect, and had not been publicly received. His Majesty at length consented to receive the mission, and on the 28th, Colonel Symes was escorted from his residence by a Than-dau-yen^{*}, and reached the palace at $6 \land M$. The King received the presents, and soon after retired, without once deigning to mention the Governor General's name, giving the mission a most disrespectful reception, and very unlike what Colonel Symes had been led to expect.

29th. Visited the heir apparent, who, like his royal father, condescended to receive the presents, but not to inquire after the donor.

2nd December, 1802. In answer to the Governor General's letter[†], the Rangoon Viceroy brought a verbal message, as if from the King, that no further demand should be made for the Arracan fugitives, and that the Governor of that district was not authorized to make any disrespectful or threatening demand for them. His Majesty would offer establishment of a British resident at Rangoon, as promised to Captain Cox. Commercial affairs should remain on the footing settled by "the treaty of 1795," and His Majesty would not grant either lands or settlements in Burmah to any European power whataver. Colonel Symes now visited several of the princes, who were anxious to see him on account of the presents, but none of them made any thing approaching to a suitable return, and the heir apparent was the only member of the royal family, that condescended to inquire after the Governor General; and this was at a private visit.

15th. This evening a son of the first Woondouk privately brought a letter, purporting to be an answer from the minister, to the Governor General's letter to the King, which, instead of resenting as a gross insult, Colonel Symes good naturedly accepted. The Viceroy and the Shabundar, however, soothed him in private, for the insults which he received in public. At length, the pretended French mission died a natural death, and Monseiur Debruislais, one of its members, renounced his country, married a Burmese girl, and became a slave to the heir apparent.

21st December, 1802. Colonel Symes never having seen the Woongyees, or been acknowledged by the Burmese Government, except in so far as was necessary for them to obtain the presents; and having now submitted to mortifying neglects and gross insult for a period of nearly three months, this day quitted court, without audience of leave, or notice from any one, but the Viceroy of Rangoon, who furnished him with war-boats, to proceed to Umarapoora, where, after viewing the different curiosities, he visited the prince of Prome, who received him with politeness.

The Viceroy appears to have behaved exceedingly well throughout, and at Colonel Symes's request, obtained the liberation of one of the Europeans (the other had died) mentioned on his arrival, together with a young Frenchman, who was also detained captive. On the 23rd, he returned to court on a private visit to the Viceroy, and finally quitted the capital on the 27th en route to Rangoon, where he arrived on the

+ Report addressed to the Governor General, by Lieutenant-Colonel Symes, dated February, 1803.

C

^{*} An officer of subordinate rank.

11th January, 1803*. The Ye-Woon, who had behaved so ill. on the first arrival of the mission, now prohibited the mission ship from saluting Colonel Symes; but this piece of insolence was disregarded, and the salute fired as usual. On landing, the gates of the town were closed against him, and he was forthwith summoned to the Youm. He. however, refused to attend, but sent his assistant, Mr Campbell, whom the Ye-Woon, foaming with rage, most grossly insulted, and accused the ship of having fired ball into the town. Mr. Campbell tried in vain to explain, and then took leave ; his interpreter being detained in custody. Colonel Symes immediately sent two gentlemen of the escort to demand his instant liberation, which was accomplished, although not until they had received a liberal quantity of abuse. The Ye-Woon now detained Colonel Symes's dispatches, and otherwise behaved in a most violent manner, prohibiting the departure of the vessel, and menacing the mission with various acts of outrage. The escort slept on their arms for several nights, and all further intercourse with the Government ceased. A native vessel at anchor, between the fort and the Company's ship Mornington, was directed to move a little higher up the river ; but at midnight, by order of the Ye-Woon, she resumed her original station, when Colonel Symes sent people on board to weigh her anchor, and inform her commander, that if she returned, she would be cut adrift without further ceremony. On hearing this the Ye-Woon proclaimed, that the English had taken possession of the town, which, in consequence, presented one grand scene of confusion. Gongs were beat during the night, and peons paraded round the town. warning the people to keep awake, and guard themselves against the English, whose intention was to cut all their throats in their sleep ! The inhabitants, though much excited, appeared to possess more sense than their Governor, and kept quietly within doors; and on the 18th, the Ye-Woon, conscious of having committed himself, sent Colonel Symes a present with an apology, both of which he rejected. Having received some attentions from Baba Sheen and others, and made arrangements for forwarding a statement of the Ye-Woon's conduct to the Viceroy at court, on the afternoon of the 20th, he took his departure from Rangoon[†], under a salute from the fort, and without any show of violence or opposition.

Thus terminated Colonel Symes's second mission. How different from his highly colored description of the first; quitting the country with ample cause for war, but still a crevice to creep out of, and of which it was the policy of the British Government to avail itself. The mission was a complete failure. The letter which Colonel Symes received at night from the Woondouk's son[‡], mentioned the Governor General as having "paid homage at the golden feet, and solicited the royal protection;" it complained against Captain Cox, but was silent on the subject of the letter which it pretended to answer. There were letters also from the. Viceroy of Rangoon to the Governor General§, written in the usual style of arrogance and ignorance; and, with the exception of the pretended verbal disavowal by the Viceroy, in the

 Report addressed to the Governor General, by Lieutenant-Colonel Symes, dated February, 1803.

+ Ditto ditto. ‡ Appendix No. 9, to the Report addressed to the Governor General, by Lieutenant-Colonel Symes, dated February, 1803, being a letter from the chief ministers of state to the Governor General.

§ Appendix, Nos. 11 and 12, to Lieutenant-Colonel Symes's Report.

name of the king, of the Governor of Arracan's insolent letter, the mission may not only be considered as a perfect failure, but as having subjected the British name to further degradation. No account of Colonel Symes's second mission has ever been published.

6th May, 1803. The friendly feelings evinced by the Burmese towards the French, and the palpable failure of the two preceding missions, having placed the British Government in a situation of some difficulty, more especially as the state of European politics rendered a rupture with Burmah at this time a very undesirable event: it became necessary to devise some plan to keep in check, and which over, the increasing spirit of Burmese arrogance, without appearing to succumb to it; and with this view, the Governor General, Marquis Wellesley, sanctioned^{*} the appointment of Lieutenant Canning[†], as agent at Rangoon, on the part of Colonel Symes[‡], the ostensible object of which appointment was, to assure the Burmese Government of the Governor General's sincere wish to maintain inviolate the relations of amity and peace. The real objects however were,

1st. To give the Burmese court an opportunity of apologizing for the insults, which it had, so lavishly heaped upon the two preceding Missions.

2ndly. To obtain good and early information of the state of French interests in Burmah, and to observe the general conduct and feelings of the Burmese court towards the British Government. Being furnished by Colonel Symes with a letters to the Viceroy at Rangoon, and another to the heir apparent and ministers at the court of Umara, poora. and presents amounting to three thousand rupees, the mission left Calcutta on the 21st, and arrived at Rangoon on the 31st May, 1803. Lieutenant Canning being ordered to dispense with all kind of official ceremony, and to live as a private gentleman, proceeded to the Custom-house, where he was very civilly received by Jhansy, the Shabunder, who was at this time acting Governor, the Ye-Woon having been removed, as Lieutenant Canning heard, for his ill conduct to Colonel Symes. He agreed, as a matter of form, to land his baggage, and the Government presents at the Custom-house, on condition that the boxes were not to be opened. Burmese faith however proved too brittle, and every package was opened and examined, and the public presents detained, because they were not for his own use; but were given up after many discussions. Jhansy informed him, that the King was highly pleased with Colonel Symes, although he had an awkward way of shewing it. On the 3rd of June, 1803, by way of lulling suspicion, he shewed copies of his letters to Jhansy and Baba Sheen, who being such rogues themselves, suspected him of having other objects than he chose to avow. On the 14th, he forwarded the letters to court, and on the 23rd of July, received a reply from the Viceroy ||, with orders from the Engy Takhen and Viceroy to the Rangoon officers, stating that His Majesty having granted Colonel Symes every wish, saw no necessity for sending Burmese envoys to Calcutta, as at first intended ; and that, " in consequence of the Governor General's desire

* Letters from Mr. Secretary Edmonstone to Lieutenant-Colonel Symes, dated 6th May, 1803.

† Memorandum by the Governor General, dated 30th June, 1803.

1 Captain Canning's 1st Mission, 1803.

§ Letter from Lieutenant Canning, dated 7th May, 1803, and from the latter to the former, dated July, 1803.

|| Letter from Lieutenant Canning to Lieutenant-Colonel Symes, dated 29th July, 1803, and enclosures.

to seek refuge under the golden feet, Lieutenant Canning was permit-ted to reside at Rangoon." This unusual condescension from court, as well as the civility of the local Government, may probably be traced to the consternation caused by the near approach to the walls of the capital of the Siamese army, which, however, after defeating the Burmese, and driving them from Zenmay, was compelled to retire to the eastern bank of the Salueen river, in consequence of the set. ting in of the monsoon. Reports of hostilities with the British were also rife, owing to the non-arrival of the usual trading vessels from Bengal. Lieutenant Canning^{*} had not received permission to reside at Rangoon many days, when a letter, dated 4th August, arrived from the Italian Bishop of Ava, Don Louis, so often and so favorably men-tioned by Colonel Symes, stating, that the King had never seen, and, probably, never heard of Colonel Symes's letter; that he was directly opposed to the wishes of the British Government ; and that the Ye-Woon, who was supposed to have been removed from office at Rangoon, owing to his conduct to Colonel Symes, was in high favor; whilst the Viceroy, the only person that shewed the mission any attention, was removed from office and disgraced. A French vessel arrived at Rangoon, bringing a letter from the Governor of Tranquebar for the King, and 1150 muskets, of which 1000 were ostensibly purchased by the Shabunder for His Majesty, and the remaining 150 distributed among the officers of Government. Lieutenant Canning thought the mus, kets were a present from the French Government, and that the sale was merely intended to deceive him; for shortly afterwards, the French captain laid his vessels upt, and there was reason to think, he had been privately appointed agent. French interest was consequently on the increase, and the agent and followers, though still civilly treated. were very narrowly watched. These civilities, however, were not of long duration, for in November, the Ye-Woon, so far from being disgraced, as the Shabunder and others reported, came down to Rangoon with full powers; and being as inimical to the British as ever, his first act was, to direct all English letters to be opened. To reason with this violent and wrong-headed man was impossible, and the order being persisted in, Lieutenant Canning returned to Bengal, and thus termi, nated the fourth attempt to improve our relations of amity and peace with Burmah.

The power of the Ye-Woon was but transient; for on the 19th December, 1803, the Viceroy having regained the "royal countenance," was reinstated in the government of Rangoon, and immediately wrote to Lieutenant Canning at Calcutta, expressive of his sorrow for the Ye-Woon's conduct, rescinding the offensive order for opening foreign letters, and hoping that the friendship between the two nations would now be stronger than ever[‡].

23rd January, 1804. The Brig Henry, Captain Baker, on her way from Penang to Calcutta, with dispatchess, sent into the port of Bassein for wood and water, when the chief officer and a passenger proceeded to town, where they were detained by the Governor, who insisted upon

Bassein

^{*} Letter from Lieutenant Canning to Lieutenant-Colonel Symes, dated 23rd September, 1803.

[†] Ditto ditto, dated 8th, 16th, and 23rd September, 1803, and 10th December.

[‡] Letters from Lieutenant Canning to Mr. Secretary Edmonstone, dated 7th and 17th May, 1804.

[§] Ditto ditto, dated 23rd January, 1804.

opening the public dispatches, and desired the chief mate to request the captain to bring the vessel up to town. The mate, however, wrote and advised him to put to sea, which he immediately did, leaving his chief officer and the passenger prisoners, who after one month's detention at Bassein, and great trouble, were permitted to purchase boats to convey themselves to Rangoon, whence they proceeded to Calcutta. This unjustifiable outrage was allowed to pass unnoticed.

1805. The only occurrence of the year was the capture, by H. M. ship Albatross, of a vessel named the "Regina," which was in some way connected with the Burmese, who, on hearing of it, imprisoned and threatened with death all British subjects then in Rangoon. The vessel was afterwards given up to the Burmese authorities at Rangoon. by order of Admiral Trowbridge; an act which was of course attributed to our fears.

1808. In this year an envoy arrived at Calcutta from the Governor of Arracan, object not known.

Captain Canning's second Mission, 1809. The French isles having been blockaded by orders from England, Captain Canning was deputed to Rangoon as Governor General's Agent, for the following objects*:

1st. To acquaint the Burmese Government, that the Isles of France were blockaded by orders from England, and that all vessels, whether from Burmah or any other country, detected in communicating with them, would be confiscated.

2nd. To soothe them for the consequent diminution of their Pegue trade, to explain the nature of the blockade system ; that by European states, where it is understood, it is submitted to as an unavoidable inconvenience, and is not considered as an hostile act. 3rd. To explain to them, that the brig "Burmah," which together

with her cargo had been seized and condemned by the English Admiralty Court, was proved to be French property.

4th. To protect British persons and property in Burmah, and to watch narrowly the state of French interest, &c.

Captain Canning was directed not to proceed to court unless invited to do so, and not even then, unless he deemed it expedient; but having accomplished the object of his mission, to return with all speed to Bengal. He arrived at Rangoon on the 2nd October, 1809, and was well received by the local Government, in their state dresses at a private house. The Ye-Woon was again acting Governor, and for the first time behaved with politeness, and dispensed with the ceremony of sending the baggage to the custom-house. 18th October. The local Government displayed their usual anxiety

to get at the presents, and were much surprised at Captain Canning's communications, and could not understand why our war with France should injure their commerce, they being at peace with both nations, His letters were this day forwarded to court⁺, and on the 25th, he had a friendly interview with the Viceroy, who returned from the capital, and reassumed the Government of Rangoon.

The local Government continued their civilities to him, until the 21st December1, when in pursuance of orders from the King, he set out for

January, 1810.

^{*} Letter from Mr. Secretary Edmonstone to Captain Canning, dated 20th July, 1809. + Letters from Captain Canning to Mr. Secretary Lushington, dated 2nd, 18th,

²¹st, and 25th October; 23rd November, 1809; and Narrative of his Mission, addressed to Mr. Secretary Edmonstone, dated 6th May, 1810. ‡ Letter from Captain Canning to Mr. Secretary Lushington, dated 8th

court, and arrived at Umarapoora on the 10th February, 1810, having been well treated during his journey^{*}. Here, however, the usual drilling commenced, and he remained unnaticed until the evening of the 14th, when he was ordered to move into a house, which had been prepared for him. On the following day, he moved up opposite to his new house, but was forbidden to take possession until further orders. On the 16th, the orders came, and with them certain rumours, that the King intended renewing his absurd demand for Chittagong, Dacca, &c. The country was at this time much disturbed, owing to the tyranny of the despot's rule.

17th. He complained of neglect, and was recommended to have patience. Received several private communications, both from the Rangoon Viceroy, and a writer of the heir apparent, regarding British aid, to secure to this prince the throne on the death of his grand-father, and promised to lay a statement of the request before the Governor General.

19th February, 1810⁺. Having been 10 days unnoticed, he now received intimation, that on the 21st, a deputation would wait on him from the Lhwottau. Baba Sheen wished to tell the King, that Lord Minto, following the practice of all Governors General, had sent a letter and presents, and begged as a favor that His Majesty would not permit his ships to carry support to our enemies, the French; but Captain Canning very properly forbade any such speech to be made in his name, On the 21st, according to appointment, a deputation of subordinate officers waited on him, and discussed the objects of his mission. The meeting took place in a temporary shed erected for the occasion; on entering which, the English officers were desired to make a slight obeisance to the palace, distant about two miles, as a mark of respect to the King. The conference lasted for eight hours, after which, they adjourned to Captain Canning's bungalow, and having partaken of refreshments, the party broke up mutually pleased with each other.

28th February, 1810. He received audience of the King, and was • excused most of the humiliating ceremonies exacted from his predecessors, Symes and Cox. He took off his shoes, and made one slight inclination of his head, but neither knelt down, nor "Shikhoed." His Majesty received him good humouredly, and expressed a wish to receive an embassy from the King of England, as he considered the Governor General beneath him, and consequently not entitled to the respect and courtesy due to crowned heads. No notice, as usual, was taken of the Governor General's letter, or his presents. The envoy had previously learned, that both the king and heir apparent were satisfied with his explana. tion of the blockade system, also that through the machinations of the Ye-Woon, the Viceroy, who, of all Burmese of rank, was certainly the best disposed towards the British, had been again disgraced, and ordered up to court in chains. He continued to be civilly treated by the Government, and visited all the princes in succession, by whom he was well received. His Highness of Pagahm was so condescending, as to regret, that the embassy had not come direct from the King of England, instead of from the Governor General ; as in the former case, the king of Burmah would have sent an army overland to our assistance, and he probably would have had the command, which, by his

* Narrative of Captain Canning's Mission, dated 8th May, 1810, in a lett to Mr. Secretary Edmonstone.

[†] Captain Canning's Narrative of his Mission.

account, would at once have put us in possession of the continent of France ! French interest had been declining for some time past.

15th March, 1810. Day after day, Captain Canning in vain urged* the ministers to dispatch him, and permit him to return to Calcutta by the overland route; no business, however, could be done, as His Majesty was employed in casting bullets, and the princes in horse-racing.

17th March, 1810. After many urgent intreaties and remonstrances, he this day received a most impertinent letter from the ministers to the Governor General+, desiring His Lordship to inform the King of England of the result of this mission ; and always to consider himself as under the protection of the golden feet, throwing out a vague hint at the restoration of Dacca and Chittagong, but making no mention of mutual good will and friendship. He, therefore, complained to the heir apparent of the vague expressions and offensive tone of the minister's letter, which Hi+ Highness promised to get altered, or to substitute a friendly one in its stead ; he also prohibited the Rangoon Government from granting passes to vessels bound to the French isles.

22nd. Instead of the promised alteration in the above letter, Captain Canning this day received from the ministers of the prince, one still more offensive, full of bombast, golden feet, white elephant, &c. &c., and most impertinently concluding with a request for a state carriage. and several other expensive articles for the prince, "worthy of being touched by royal hands." He had now received two messages from the Lhwottau, to know why he delayed, and hurrying his departure; he therefore quitted Umarapoora the same evening, and without any occurrence of moment, arrived at Rangoon on the 14th of April, 1810, having met the deposed Viceroy, on his way to court, in a most pitiable plight. Here he discovered that the Ye-Woon, who was again acting Governor, had detained his packets, and refused to give them up, until he knew their contents. In a few days a new Viceroy, with more friendly feelings, arrived, and took charge of Rangoon; Captain Canning now received his letters, and wrote to court, complaining of the Ye-Woon's conduct, and forwarded the following complaint, which he had received from the Supreme Government.

In January[†] of this year, the Honorable Company's brig Montrose. put into Junk Ceylon (for water), at this time in possession of a Burmese army. Her captain, on going ashore, was detained by the Burmese Commander-in-Chief, who also ordered the vessel to be brought in; this, however, was resisted. She stood off and on for three or four days, when, finding her captain did not return, she sailed for Penang, and informed the authorities of the circumstance, on which the Secretary to the Penang Government addressed a letter to the Burmese Commander-in-Chief, complaining of the outrage, and demanding Captain Peters's instant liberation ; forwarding, at the same time, 15 Burmese, who were picked up at sea, having been blown out by stress of weather. Captain Canning, soon after heard of Captain Peters's liberation, and quitted Rangoon on the 19th April, having privately informed the British merchants of the unjust demand of the King of Burmah, upon Chittagong and Dacca, to give them time to act as they thought proper, as it was probable His Majesty would support his claim to those places by force of arms.

* Captain Canning's Narrative of his Mission.

+ Ditto ditto, in a letter to Mr. Secretary Edmonstone, dated 8th May, 1810, with Appendix, No. 8. ‡ Appendix, No. 11, to Captain Canning's Narrative of his Mission.

Tar: - Cance

1th Burner "1811. In the early part of the year 1811, a native of Arracan, named King Berring, and called by the Burmese Khyen-byen, who had before taken refuge, with a number of his followers, in the district of Chittagong, contrived to embody these followers, as well as other Mugs who had emigrated from Arracan, and invade that province. He pursued his design with such promptitude and secrecy, that his proceedings were unknown to the officers of the British Government, until he had crossed the river Naaf, the common boundary of the two countries ; and he in a very short time subjected the whole of Arracan to his authority, with the exception of the capital. The Vice-President in Council, learning, that the local authorities of Arracan entertained a conviction, that this invasion of their province was instigated and supported by the British Government, and fearing that the first measure of the Burmese Government of Rangoon, acting on such conviction, could be, to seize and barbarously revenge themselves on the persons and property of the British subjects residing there, determined on sending another mission to Ava*. In the latter end of September, 1811, therefore, Captain Canning was, for the third time, deputed with the following instructions:

To remove from the mind of the King and Court of Ava, a firm 1st. conviction which they appeared to entertaint, that the invasion of Arracan by the Mug refugees, under King Berring, was instigated and supported by the British Government, which was supposed to participate in the proceedings of that chief.

To represent the unjust and unfriendly conduct of the local 2nd. Government of Pegue with respect to British ships and British subjects trading to Rangoon; and, especially, the unwarrantable conduct of that Government, in seizing the ship Elephant, dispossessing her commander. and sending her in charge of another person, with troops to Tavoy, and refusing to offer any compensation for the injury the vessel had sustained, and for the heavy loss occasioned by her detention.

3rd. To explain certain other questions between the two Governments, respecting the seizure of a Burmese vessel and her cargo at Coringa ; of the crew of another vessel charged with murder and piracy, and of certain military stores, which the commander of a British ship of war had taken out of a brig, on her passage from Junk Ceylon to Tavov.

Captain Canning being furnished with letters and presents, to the amount of Ten Thousand Rupees, arrived at Rangoon on the 18th October, 1811, and was well received by the Viceroy, who forwarded the Vice-President's communication to court. The explanations afforded by Captain Canning to the Burmah Government, respecting the disturbances in Arracan, were declared by the Viceroy of Pegue, on the part of his Government[‡], to be satisfactory, and Captain Canning took up his residence at Rangoon, waiting for the usual authority from the King, to proceed to the capital. In January, 1811, however, King Berring and his colleagues, Larung Bage and Nakloo, be-ing defeated and driven out of Arracan by the Burmese force, took refuge in the jungles of Chittagong, upon which the Governor of Arracan marched a considerable force to our frontier, and demanded the surrender of the fugitives, in the language of menace and insult.

* Captain Canning's 3rd Mission, 1811. + Letter from Mr. Chief Secretary Edmonstone, dated 6th September, 1810.

Reports from Captain Canning, dated October and 26th November, 1811.

whilst parties of his troops actually entered the Company's limits. The Governor of Arracan ostentatiously declared in his letters, the expected approach of 80,000 men, for the express purpose of invading our territory, and boasted to an emissary employed by the magistrate of Chittagong, of the Burmese having formed an alliance with the French for the same purpose. Subsequently, negotiations took place between him and the Chittagong magistrate, when he recalled his troops within the Burmese frontier, and like a true Burman, denied all knowledge of their ever having exceeded it, and concluded by expressing a desire for and to Captain Canning, who was still at Rangoon, the following additional instructions were forwarded.

1st. * To complain of the breach of existing friendship, in the violation of British territory, and the insulting tone of the Governor of Arracan's letters.

2nd. To explain, that by their conduct, they had created a state of affairs which, but for the friendly disposition of the Governor General, would justify an immediate appeal to arms; and to inform them, that no negotiation could take place until the recal of the Burmese troops from their threatening position on the frontier.

Srd. That the Chittagong frontier had been fortified as a measure of defence; that having no interest in war, the Governor General's object was peace; and that the British Government would be at all times ready to resist insolence and aggression, although open to the call of justice and reason when urged in a suitable manner.

4th. The surrender of the Mugh rebels must be negotiated by proper persons, according to the usage of civilized states.

Captain Canning made the necessary representations to the Vicerov of Pegue, and our differences seemed in a fair way of adjustment, and the envoy was even preparing for his journey to the capital[†], when on the 18th March, advice arrived from the Supreme Government, of a second vinvasion of Chittagong by the Burmese army[‡], while negotiations were pending, and the Burmese vakeels were actually at the British camp. Captain Canning therefore now declined to proceed to the capitals, notwithstanding the earnest recommendations of the Viceroy, who, finding his persuasions in vain, endeavoured to obtain forcible possession of the envoy's person, but, fortunately, he escaped with his suite to the ship, and forwarded a report of this outrage to Bengal.

Some time afterwards ||, the Viceroy appeared sensible of the unjustifiable nature of his late attempt, and made overtures to Captain Canning for a friendly meeting, which took place; and the latter returned to his residence on shore. He however had lost his confidence, and to all future meetings, his escort went armed, and himself with five or six hatchets, secreted in his palankeen¶, to guard against being taken by surprise. On the receipt of Captain Canning's reports of the 5th and 9th of April, the Supreme Government determined upon

^{*} Letters from Mr. Chief Secretary Edmonstone, to Captain Canning, dated 21st and 29th February, 1812.

⁺ Report from Captain Canning, dated 19th and 20th January, 1812, and 29th February

¹ Letter from Mr. Secretary Edmonstone, to Captain Canning, dated 2nd March, 1812.

[§] Report from Captain Canning, dated 5th April, 1812. And Postscript, dated 9th April.

Ditto ditto, dated 6th May, 1812.
 Ditto ditto, dated 9th September, 1812.

e

withdrawing the envoy, and on the 2nd of May, sent him orders of recal, which orders were modified on the 12th June, and authority given to the envoy to continue at Rangoon, without proceeding, however, under any circumstances, to the capital. On the 23rd of the same month, additional advices induced the Supreme Government to renew its determination of ordering the envoy to return to Bengal; but, in the meantime, three peremptory orders had arrived from Ava to forward him to court, by "force if necessary." The Viceroy begged, he would excuse himself, on account of sickness, and send a British officer to court with the presents; to this he objected, but expressed his willingness to assist the Viceroy in any way consistent with his character, and truth*. A private meeting was therefore proposed for the following day, when after a discussion of three hours, Captain Canning agreed to write him a friendly letter, excusing his not proceeding to court, on account of the sickness of many of his followers, and being out of supplies, &c. ; and promising to forward the present by his Sub-Interpreter, Mr. Edward DeCruz.

12th July, 1812. A fourth order arrived for Captain Canning to be sent up to court without delay +: he however still refused to go, and the presence of the Honorable Company's armed vessel, Malabar, deterred the Viceroy from resorting to force.

26th. The Honorable Company's ship, Amboyna, arrived at the mouth of the river, and her commander, Captain Lyall, in bringing up the despatches in his own boat, was forcibly detained at the Chokey all night.

On hearing of this, Captain Canning wrote a spirited remonstrance to the Viceroy, who sent orders for his immediate release, and promised to punish the offenders.

The Amboyna brought the repetition of the recal of the mission[†], and the Viceroy, dreading the consequences of his disobedience of the royal orders "to seize the embassy," again begged of Captain Canning to feign sickness, and hoped, that he would excuse his collecting a number of men as a shew of resistance to his departure, and not take offence, at having a few shot fired at him, which would assure the court of his exertion, and be satisfactory to all parties !!! Captain Canning exhorted him not to entertain for a moment such a thought, and explained, that the result would be precisely the same as if his intentions were hostile. After some discussion regarding the 2nd incursion of King Berring, against whom Captain Canning promised the assistance of the British troops, after the rains, the meeting broke up, and the Viceroy engaged to send an envoy to Bengal.

S1st July, 1812. A fifth and most peremptory order arrived to send Captain Canning to court immediately§, " by force, and well secured, if necessary ;" it being the anxious wish of this benighted and half savage court, regardless of consequences, to obtain possession of the envoy and followers, as hostages for the delivery of the Mugh rebels. The heir apparent also privately wrote to him, endeavouring to inveigle him into acquiescence ; but he was not thus to be deceived, and wrote a friendly letter to the Viceroy, regretting his inability to proceed, &c. to which the Viceroy made a satisfactory reply.

* Captain Canning's Report, dated 9th September, 1812.

+ Ditto ditto.

Letter from the Secretary to Government, dated 25th June, 1812. Report from Captain Canning, dated 9th September, 1812. § Captain Canning's Report, dated 9th September, 1812.

August 16th. The very officers who were sent from court to convey Captain Canning thither, "well secured," visited the ship Malabar*, and were much astonished at the economy and force of a ship of war-The armed vessel, Amboyna, was now also present, and the dread of these two ships, no doubt, deterred the local Government from resorting to force. On the 8th, he took a friendly leave of the Viceroy, who on the 14th, was superseded by an officer from court, and disgraced for disobedience of orders, which, in truth, he had not the means to enforce. Orders were immediately issued, that the mission was on no account to quit the country; Captain Canning, however, having all things ready, embarked himself and suite the same day, and after great difficulty, obtained two pilots, wrote a friendly letter to the new Viceroy, and on the 16th, sailed for Bengal.

The Sub-Interpreter, Mr. Edward DeCruzt, who carried the presents to court, returned to Calcutta on the 1st of February, 1813, and made the following report. He was well received at court, and the presents were accepted; but during his stay at Mengwon, his boat was robbed, for which he could obtain no redress. When the King heard of Captain Canning's departure, his rage knew no bounds; he immediately ordered the former Vicerov to be crucified in seven fathoms water at the mouth of the Rangoon river, that his body might float to Bengal, and shew the Governor General the result of disobedience of the royal orders ; in the mean time, however, the Shabunder, Mr. Rogers, appeased the royal wrath by very large presents, and exerted himself so effectually in the Viceroy's favor, that instead of being crucified, he was appointed to the Government of the town and district of Dalla! Envoys were forthwith ordered to Calcutta. and the Burmese troops on the Arracan frontier were desired to restrain their valor, until such time as the Governor General should answer a letter, addressed to him by the Rangoon Viceroy, informing His Lordship, that by surrendering the Mugh fugitives, and sending another embassador to Ava, he might obtain the royal pardon, for the numerous falsehoods which he had written. "His Majesty would take

April, 1813. In the early part of this year, Burmese vakeels arrived in Calcutta, with a renewal of the demand for the Mugh fugitives, which, it is scarcely necessary to say, was rejected, and the Burmese court, conscious of having committed themselves by the tenor of their former communication, and having nearly ruined their commerce by arbitrary exactions[‡], despatched another envoy, who arrived at Calcutta previous to the departure of the former vakeels. The letter brought by this envoy repeated, in more respectful terms, the demand for the Mugh rebels, and announced the abolition of all those duties, which in ridicule of the British Government, had been styled "Company duties.'

When the above announcement was made known, vessels from all the ports of India resorted to Rangoon§; but no sooner did this most arbitrary of all arbitrary Governments find trade begin again to flourish. than it made known its intention of adding a duty of 2 per cent. on those formerly collected ; declaring, at the same time, even those vessels

 Ditto ditto, and letter to Mr. Secretary Adam, dated 5th February, 1813.
 Letter from Captain Canning to Mr. Secretary Adam, dated 25th October, 1813.

§ Letter from Captain Canning, dated 30th December, 1813, to Mr. Secretary Adam.

^{*} Captain Canning's Report, dated 9th September, 1812.

that had actually left the port, liable to this duty, and taking security from those that had transacted their concerns for the payment of it.

21st May, 1813. About this time, a Burmese Shabunder was arrested on his way to Delhi, whither he was going ostensibly in search of Burmese religious books and curiosities; but it was supposed, really to try and league the native powers against us. A person had previously gone upon the same errand, and this man was compelled to return.

1814. This year, King Berring continued to annoy the Burmese from the Chittagong frontier, and a party of Burmese troops again (5th time) invaded the British territory in pursuit of the rebels, committed various depredations on our villages, and carried off four of our subjects. The magistrate immediately wrote a strong remonstrance to the Rajah of Arracan, who, in a civil letter, (5th March, 1814,) denied all knowledge of the business, and promised to punish the ring-leaders. Early in April, however, the Burmese defeated King Berring at his principal stronghold, and small parties of British troops had also been successful against the insurgents.

The unhealthiness of the country, however, and disagreeable nature of the service, induced the Supreme Government to authorize the incursions of the Burmese troops into the hills and jungles in pursuit of The mathe rebels; but they were on no account to enter the plains. gistrate accordingly sent an agent to ascertain the Arracan Governor's sentiments regarding this friendly proposition ; the Governor avoided giving a direct answer to the magistrate's proposal, but stated, as a preliminary, that "the British must furnish the Burmese troops with ' Thus stores and ammunition, &c. whilst employed in our territory." reversing the tables, and appearing to confer instead of receive a favour. In the meantime, the Burmese made a sixth incursion into our territories*, and murdered two innocent Mughs, British subjects.

The magistrate of Chittagong now discovered, and reported an intrigue of the Burmese to engage the native princes to join them in a scheme to expel the British from India. But about the end of 1814, the agent of the magistrate of Chittagong having been forcibly detained at Arracan for 20 days, under a guard, in consequence of this insult to the British Government, the magistrate was directed to correspond no more with the Rajah of Arracan.

1815[†]. No particular occurrence took place from the above dates until the commencement of the present year, when the principal Mugh chief King Berring died, and most of his followers dispersed and returned peaceably to their homes; a few, however, held out under a chief named Ryngunzing, who, after suffering great privations and disease, saw the inutility of further resistance, and in the month of May 1816, surrendered himself to the British Government[‡]. At the magistrate's suggestion, he and the remaining chiefs were kept as state prisoners, and persons of lesser rank and importance were liberated.

When the above event became knowns, the Arracan Rajah sent his son to Chittagong, to demand the rebel chiefs, and the magistrate referred him to Bengal.

Several embassies were sent both to Chittagong and Bengal, with the above object; at length the Governor General refused to deliver

* 17th June, 1814 ; 4th October, 1814.

+ Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors of 20th December, 1817.

Ditto ditto.
Ditto ditto.

them up, and wrote a temperate letter to the Rangoon Vicerov, to inform the King of Ava of the inutility of any further application on this subject *; and, in the mean time, Chittagong was reinforced to guard against any sudden irruption of the Burmese.

1617. The peremptory and firm tone assumed by the British Government, in its refusal to deliver up to Burmese vengeance such of the Mugh rebels as were within its power, was for a short time attended with salutary consequences, and trade began again to flourish; but in October of this year, an attempt at intrigue with the court of Lahore was discovered and prevented[†]. The agents were three natives of Western India, named Deevy Dutt, Shaik Daoud, and Namerozia, and came accredited from the court of Ava to the British Government, with a renewal of the demand for the Mugh fugitives, and a request to be permitted to proceed to Lahore, ostensibly in search of religious books, but really to engage that state in league against us. The Governor General, who at the time was absent from the seat of Government, directed that these persons should be sent back in custody to Rangoon; but in the interim they had been acknowledged by the Vice-President in Council, which rendered this step impolitic, and it was consequently abandoned. They were accordingly dismissed, and an explanatory letter written to Ava on the subject. At this time a boat-load of fire-arms and ammunition[‡], clandestinely purchased by the Burmese, was seized by the magistrate at Calcutta, but eventually restored, with an intimation that any future attempt would subject the property to confiscation.

1818. In July of this year, the Rajah of Ramrees, in the name of the Resources King of Ava, wrote another most insolent letter to the Governor General, demanding the cession of Ramoo, Chittagong, Dacca, and Moorshe-dabad, and garnished with a liberal allowance of threats, in the event of a refusal. In a letter to the Viceroy of Pegue, the Governor General regretted, that the King of Ava should be guided by such foolish counsellors, and hoped the Rajah of Ramree would be punished for his Previous to these communications, the Burmese were known insolence. to have made overtures to the Mahrattas, and by a simultaneous rising of these two states, the British were to have been annihilated. The Burmese, however, are generally a little too late in their arrangements. and it happened so on this occasion ; for their friends, the Mahrattas, had been already crushed, and this ebullition of Burmese insolence died The Burmese envoys above mentioned being afraid to a natural death. return, still remained in Calcutta, and were now demanded by the Ava Government; and the Vice-President in Council, as a mark of favor, gave up Shaik Daoud and Namerozia, but refused Deevy Dutt, on account of being a British subject.

1819. At this time the peace and tranquillity of our north-east frontier was disturbed ||, by the disputed succession to the Musnud of Assam ; at length the Burmese interfered in favor of Rajah Chunder Kaunt, who was successful. Poorunder Sing, the deposed and rightful successor, now applied to the Supreme Government for assistance, which was

- + Ditto ditto, dated 4th of June, 1818.
- Ditto ditto. Ditto ditto, dated 17th March, 1820, paras. 134, and following:
- || Ditto ditto, dated 12th September, 1823, paras. 90, and following.

^{*} Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 20th December, 1817.

refused; he then accepted the offer of an asylum within the British territory for himself and followers; but repeated applications to seize and surrender him were made by Chunder Kaunt, and a minister of the King of Ava.

the King of Ava. 1821, The disputes in Assam still continued, and a Mr. Bruce, a 1821, native of India, entered the service of the Ex-Rajah Poorunder Sing, and with the consent of the British Government, supplied fire-arms and ammunition to his forces. Towards the end of May this year, Poorunder Sing invaded Assam with a force under the command of Mr. Bruce, and in an action between the forces of the two Rajahs, Mr. Bruce*, at the head of Poorunder Singh's army, was defeated, and taken prisoner. Rajah Chunder Kaunt, though successful, was not long permitted to enjoy his usurped power. He began to tire of his friends the Burmese. and as a first act against them, is supposed to have ordered the murder of his chief minister, who was warm in their interest, and for which, in September, he was deposed, and a successor appointed. The Assamese were growing weary of the plundering and devastations of the Burmese armyt, which at this time had to contend against the forces of the two deposed princes, Poorunder Singh and Chunder Kaunt; our frontiers consequently became the scene of various excesses, for which the Governor General authorized his agent, Mr. Scott, to demand satisfac. The Burmese Commander-in-Chief apologized, and stated that tion. our villages had been attacked by mistake, and offered remuneration for whatever injuries had occurred.

Mr. Bruce now exerted himself in the cause of Rajah Chunder Kaunt, and applied to the Supreme Government for permission to convey arms and ammunition through the British territory to his assistance. The Government granted his request, being anxious to prevent the Burmese from occupying Assam, by which they would command the upper part of the Burrumputer, much to our disadvantage. In the latter part of this year, Chunder Kaunt was temporarily triumphant, having defeataed the Burmese in several skirmishes, and advanced to Gowahati. Rajah Poorunder Singh also continued to annoy the Burmese in his endeavours to regain his lost kingdom, when the Burmese general, Maha Theelawa, being sorely perplexed, wrote in the usual lofty and arrogant style to the Governor General, not to assist the Assam rebels, but to deliver up both the chiefs and their followers: to which letter the usual reply was made.

1822[‡]. The temporary successes of Chunder Kaunt were arrested by the reinforcement of the Burmese army to the extent of 18,000 men, under the renowned general Mengyee Maha Bundoola, who in June, easily defeated and threatened to pursue the Assamese chief into the Honorable Company's territories. The magistrate was therefore directed to repel invasion by force, and to demand reparation for the injuries done to our frontier villages by the troops of the nominal ruler Rajah Poorunder, as well as the Burmese, by whom he was supported. Strict orders had just arrived from Ava to pursue the fugitives whithersoever they had fied; and such was the defenceless state of our frontier, that had the Burmese general been so determined, we could not have prevented them. Fortunately, they pursued a different course, and in

• Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 12th September, 1823, paras. 99, and following.

+ Despatch above cited, paras. 102, 103, 104.

2 Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 12th September, 1823, par. 114. July, a Burmese vakeel arrived at Calcutta, bearing, for the first time, civil and respectful letters from the chiefs Bundoola and Maha Theelawa, demanding Chunder Kaunt and his followers.

In reply, the Governor General in Council expressed his desire for peace and friendly relations, but refused to surrender the fugitive chiefs, and remonstrated against a recent seizure, and detention, by the Governor of Arracan, of some of our elephant-hunters, from the province of Chittagong. In the mean time, Assam had ceased to be an independent state, and had become a province of the Burmese empire. Rajah Poorunder, hitherto supported by the Burmese, was deposed, the Assam princes set aside, and the supreme authority vested in Maha Theelawa. In July, Bundoola returned with the army to Ava, leaving Maha Theelawa with 200 men in Assam^{*}, who soon disputed our right to a small unimportant sand-bank, but after many threats and some impertinence, he gave in.

Under the above circumstances, our line of defence on the north-east frontier was strengthened, with a view to protect our valuable provinces of Rungpoor and Dacca, the possession of which had long been the anxious object of the King of Am. Ex-Rajah Poorunder Singh having failed to negociate his restoration with the Burmese, offered to become tributary to the British, and to pay all the expences of re-establishing him, besides an annual tribute of three lacs of rupees: his proposals were rejected.

1823[†]. Mr. Scott, the magistrate of Rungpoor, brought to the notice of Government, the yet unprotected state of our north-east frontier, and the facility for Burmese invasion; likewise, that the destruction of our frontier villages and injuries to British subjects remained unredressed. Maha Theelawa now applied for permission to return to Ava, via Chittagong; but as no satisfaction had been received for the excesses of the Burmese and Assamese armies, and as he had a great number of armed followers and Assamese slaves, his request was refused.

The Assamese chiefs, who were again busy in collecting forces for another attack upon the Burmese, received intimation from the Supreme Government, either to quit the British territory, or to desist from any further attempt. Lieut. Davidson had been offered twentyone thousand rupees, and our native officers largely bribed, to permit them to assemble unmolested.

For years past, the Burmese had been gradually encroaching on the south-east frontier of Chittagong, and advancing claims to the jungles frequented by our elephant-hunters, whom they had unjustly seized and detained. Taking advantage of the conciliatory policy of the British Government, and misinterpreting its forbearance under insults to an inability to resent and punish them, they now claimed the Island of Shapooree‡ which, independently of being situated on the Chittagong side of the river Naaf, and fordable at low-water, had for years past been occupied by British subjects, and paying revenue to the British Government. Early this year, the Burmese, in pursuance of their arrogant pretensions, and with a view to deter our people from

Despatch before mentioned.

+ Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 10th September, 1824.

[‡] Called by the Burmese Shyen-ma-bhyoo Kywon, White Woman's Island. Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 21st November, 1823. occupying the island, attacked a Mugh merchant boat, and wantonly shot the helmsman. The Magistrate immediately established a protecting guard of 12 sepoys upon it, and reported to Government, that a Burmese force was collecting on the east bank of the Naaf. In the mean time, the Governor of Arracan desired us "to evacuate the island," or there would be war; and denied our right to any portion of the boundary river, which, between the disputed island and the Arracan shore, is two miles wide. He also deputed an embassador to Calcutta, to enforce his unjust demand, in which however he was unsuccessful.

Having failed either by threats or persuasion to induce us to relinquish the disputed territory, on the night of the 24th September, 1823, a Burmese force of one thousand men attacked and took the island*, killing three sepoys, and wounding three others. An army of 15,000 men was collecting in Arracan, and sixty boats were already prepared to transport it across the river into Chittagong. These hostile demonstrations greatly alarmed the Mugh population, many of whom voluntarily came forward and offered to assist in protecting their own villages. The Governor General, although determined upon resistance, and the punishment of the offenders, wished to consider it a local affair, and wrote to the King of Ava, demanding the dismissal of the Arracan Rajah.

In October, 1823, the position and demeanour of the Burmese forces became less threatening, and it was thought that their original object was exclusively confined to the seizure of Shahpooree Island: the orders of Government were consequently modified and restricted to the re-occupation of that island. The Rajah of Arracan, however, intimated to the magistrate⁺, that as the King had been informed of his troops having taken it, any attempt on our part to re-occupy it, would be resisted, and lead to a war. In reply to the Governor General's letter he denied that the island ever belonged to the British, and stated, that if we desired peace, we must be quiet; if we rebuilt our stockade, he would destroy it; and should we still persist, he would take from us Dacca and Moorshedabad. He told the messenger of the magistrate of Chittagong, that the Burmese would invade Bengal by Assam and Goalpara, whither they had sent an army of 3,000 men; and that they had armies ready for the invasion of the British dominions at every point.

From the spirit of the above letter, it was evident that affairs, instead of improving, were getting worse; and that some decisive measure must be adopted to preserve not only our territory, but our character entire. The Governor General, however, in his remonstrance to the King, had treated the outrage as an unauthorized act of the local Government, and determined to await the result of His Majesty's answer. In the mean time, Captain Canning was ordered to the presidency, to be employed either on a friendly embassy to the court of Ava, or to give the Government the advantage of his local knowledge of Burmah, in the event of an unavoidable war. On the 21st of November, 1823, our troops retook the island[‡], which was at this time unoccupied. The commanding officer was warned off by the Burmese, but refused to go; when the latter, having declared their conviction that war would ensue, waited quietly for further orders from court.

Despatch before cited.

+ Despatch before cited.

Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 9th January, 1824.

An attempt between Captain Cheap, of the Bengal Engineers, and a Burmese vakeel, for the friendly adjustment of the boundary, had scarcely commenced, when the magistrate was informed, that a Burmese The Supreme Go. army had left Assam, for the subjection of Cachar*. vernment had before taken steps for effecting a connection of a tributary and protective nature with that petty state, and therefore now warned the commander of the Burmah force to desist.

Sickness at length compelled the British troops to retire from the Island of Shapooree, to Tek-Naaft, a post on the mainland, at no great . distance from it; and Mr. Robertson informed the Burmese, that any attempt on their part to retake it would be punished by us. In the mean time, the King of Ava deigned not to answer the Governor General's letter, but peremptorily ordered the Arracan Governor to retake the island at all hazards, and a large Burmese force was assembled for the purpose. Four messengers with a letter were deputed to the magistrate of Chittagong, by the Governor of Arracan ; and in the conferences which took place, these messengers declared, that they would be satisfied by a declaration that the island should be considered neutral ground, and remain unoccupied by either party. This proposition, which, if brought forward in a suitable manner in the earlier proceedings, might have been admitted without disgrace, could not now be listened to, and the Supreme Government therefore determined to eject them by force. Hostilities had already commenced on the Sylhet frontier, and a strong party was now posted at Tek Naaf for repelling, and adequately chastising on the spot, any attempt which the Burmese might make to re-occupy the Island of Shaporee. 14th January, 1824. The magistrate of Sylhet announced, that two

Burmese armies had actually invaded Cachar‡, at the invitation of the Ex-Rajah Govind Chunder, although it had been previously intimated to them that the British Government being in treaty with this state would not permit Burmese interference. They were accordingly requested to desist, and the magistrate was directed to repel them by force, if necessary; and to inform them, that a reference had already been made to Ava on the subject, and that after the late insolent threats of the Arracan chiefs, they could not be permitted thus to over-run the states on our frontier. The Burmese replied, that they had received the royal orders to reinstate Govind Chunder on the throne of Cachar, and to arrest the three Munnipoorean chiefs, Georjeet Singh, Marjeet Singh, and Gumbheer Singh, which they were determined to do. Arrangements were immediately made for opposing them; and on the 17th, Major Newton fell in with the northern division of their army, which after a severe struggle, he entirely defeated. The Burmese now united the northern and eastern divisions of their army on the banks of the river Soormah, and repeated their threat of following the Munnipoor chiefs without reference to whose territory they were in. Mr. Scott again made several attempts to negotiate our differences, and sent his interpreter to the Burmese commander-in-chief, who treated him exceedingly ill, threatened to behead him, and eventually to march his army to England !! The magistrate remonstrated against an order lately sent to the Rajah of Jyntea, who was under British protection, " to bow his head to the golden feet, and consider his territory as an appendage to Assam."

* Despatch before cited.

+ Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 23rd February, 1824. ‡ Despatch before cited.

t

Whilst the above transactions were going on in the north-east, matters were progressing in an equally unfavorable manner on our southeast frontier. The Arracan Rajahs, who were not thought sufficiently active, had been relieved by four chiefs from court, whose first act was to cross over to Shapooree Island, and burn to the ground the only habitation on it at the time*; our redoubt having been razed, when our detachment was removed.

Shortly after the above violence, the Burmese chief at Mungdoo, (opposite Tek Naaft,) invited some British officers over on a friendly visit. The military refused the invitation, but a Mr. Chew, commander of the Company's Pilot Vessel Sophia, and a person named Ross, foolishly accepted it, and were immediately marched into the interior as prisoners, together with eight boat lascars. The magistrate demanded them, and threatened in vain; the Burmese refused to give them up, in consequence of the Sophia being anchored off Shapooree Island, on which the Burmese had lately hoisted their standard. The captives wrote, that they were well treated. A large Burmese force was collect. ing in Arracan.

Under the above circumstances[†], the British Government resolved to fortify its frontier, and commence operations in earnest; at the same time, that it announced its willingness to accept of a suitable apology for the past, and security for the future.

Moderation and justice, however, ever had been, and still continued, strangers to the councils of the court of Ava; and so far from making reparation for the past, they were meditating only on further aggres_ sions ; and after the failure of every conciliatory means, His Lordship in Council reluctantly declared war against that kingdom-a measure which, if hailed with delight by the British army, was not less eagerly anticipat-ed by the Burmese, who, totally ignorant of our power, and measuring their invincibility by the test of the surrounding petty states, had been accustomed to consider the British as an easy prey.

On the 5th March, 1824§, the two powers were declared to be at war, and such was the activity with which the British preparations were made, that on the 11th May, Sir Archibald Campbell arrived at Rangoon with the Head-Quarters division of the Army, and took the town and fort with scarcely any opposition. About the same time, a British force under Colonel Richards, advanced towards Assam, and the northeast frontier; and in the beginning of the following year, a third division, under Colonel Morrison, invaded Arracan.

To note the minutice of the war in either division of the army, or the barbarous cruelties and savage indecencies practised upon our unfortunate stragglers, together with the several faithless overtures of the Burmese for a cession of hostilities, would be tedious and uninteresting : volumes having been already written on the subject. I shall therefore pass on to the result, which was a treaty of peace signed at Yandaboo, on the 24th February ||, 1826-by which the Burmese ceded to the British, the territories and towns of :-

Despatch before cited.

+ Ditto Ditto.

Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Court of Directors, dated 9th January, 1824, and declaration on the part of the Governor General in Council, dated 24th February, 1824. Despatch from the Supreme Government to the Select Committee of the Court of Directors, dated 23rd February, 1824. § Proclamation by the Governor General in Council, dated 5th March, 1824.

Ditto Ditto, dated 11th April, 1826.

?rungdoo.

Ye, Tavoy, Mergui, Tenasserim, and Arracan. lat.

Aakan " Temp

The King of Ava ceased to have dominion over the states of 2nd. Cachar, Jyntea, and Assam.

Srd. The Burmese acknowledged the independence of Munipoor, and the right of Siam, to the benefits of this treaty.

The mutual right of keeping a resident from one state at the 4th. court of the other.

A commercial treaty to be afterwards negotiated. 5th.

One crore of rupees, as a token of His Majesty's sincere friend-6th. ship, and part indemnification of the expences of the war.

For the accommodation of the Burmese, the tribute was to be paid in four equal instalments, the first instalment of 25 lacs to be paid down, and the British Army to retire to Rangoon ; the 2nd, within three months, when the army would evacuate the Burmese dominions; the 3rd was to have been paid within one year; and the 4th, within two years from the date of the treaty : but, unfortunately, our negociators took no security for the punctual performance of this engagement.

When the treaty of peace was concluded, Sir Archibald Campbell deputed Captains Lumsden and Havelock to the Court of Ava*, with a conciliatory message, on the termination of hostilities. They arrived at Ava on the night of the 28th of February, and were escorted by a numerous deputation of officers, to the house of the commander of the northern gate of the palace, Moung Shwé Loo, where they were very hospitably entertained. The King, half distracted by the termination of events, at first determined not to receive them, but at length gave them a civil, though hurried audience. On the 1st of March, and on the 3rd, they quitted the "golden city," apparently well pleased with their reception; although when it is considered, that they were landed late at night; that no public place of residence was allotted to them ; that Moung Shwé Loo, the commander of the north gate, was the only person that would receive them, and except their half smuggled audience of His Majesty, they received no public notice whatever, there was no great cause for congratulation. It would have been a much more judicious measure, as after events proved, if the British General had appointed an officer of rank, to proceed to Ava, and act as a British resident, pending a reference to the Supreme Government. Such an officer might have settled all the ceremonies of his reception, and established the British residency on a proper footing before the British army retired from Yandaboo.

The first instalment being paid according to treaty[†], the army broke ap: one Battalion under Captain Ross returned overland to Arracan, and the remainder retired to Rangoon, under Sir Archibald Campbell, there to await the payment of the 2nd instalment. Mr. Crawfurd's Mission, 1826. In pursuance of the 7th article of

the treaty of Yandaboo, stipulating for the negociation of a commercial treaty1, Mr. Crawfurd having received the necessary instructions for this purpose, quitted Rangoon on board the Diana Steamer, on the 1st Sept. 1826§, entered the Irawaddy on the 4th, and reached Henzada on the 8th, Prome, 16th; Yandaboo, 27th, and Kyouk ta loun, about 12 miles below

* Havelock's Memoir of the three campaigns of Major General Sir A. Campbell's Army in Ava, p p. 338 to 366, and Appendix, No. 2. Extract from Govern-ment Gazette of 13th April, 1826, p. 215, in Wilson's Historical Sketch of the Burmese War.

† Trant's Two Years in Ava, pp. 416 to 449.
1 Letters of instructions from Mr. Secretary Swinton to Mr. Crawfurd, dated 14th April, 30th June, and 5th August, 1826.

§ Mr. Crawfurd's printed Journal of his Embassy to Ava.

f 2

Ava, on the 28th, where he was met by a respectable deputation of Burmese officers, who wished him to halt, until orders could he received from court ; but he refused on the principle of right, and the improbability of receiving any other than a friendly invitation from the court, and proceeded as far as the village of Pouk tau, 3 or 4 miles below Ava : here he halted, on learning that another and more respectable deputation would escort him thence to the city. On the following day, (29th September, 1826,) a Woondouk conducted him to a temporary house, which had been built for him a little below Ava, where the Legain Woongyee and Kyee Woon Atwen Woon were waiting to receive him. This was the first suitable reception ever given to a British Embassy. Great anxiety prevailed at court for the evacuation of Rangoon by the British troops, and on the 3rd October, the Kyee Woon Atwen Woon and others wait. ed upon the envoy, and entreated him to order them away. In reply, he referred them to the treaty of Yandaboo, which stated, that as soon as the 2nd instalment, at this time long overdue, was paid, the troops would depart. Ava became alarmed at the presence of his European escort, and many vague rumours were circulated as to the object of his mission. On the 9th, at the urgent solicitation of the Kyes Woon Atwen Woon, he agreed to enter upon business, previous to his presentation to the King, which Burmese arrogance had induced them to fix for the first "Kodau," or beg-pardon day, when all His Majesty's Tsaubwas and vassals make presents, "Shikho," and ask pardon for past'offences. On the 19th the Burmese commissioners attended in full dress, and held their first conference in a temporary shed, having previously refused to enter Mr. Crawfurd's house, which had been prepared for the occasion. After the usual preliminaries, Mr. Crawfurd tendered a draft of a commercial treaty, in which the free exportation of bullion, and permission for British merchants to take away their families from the country, formed prominent objects. The three successive days were devoted to boat-racing, and on the 16th, another conference took place, at which nothing was determined upon. Mr. Crawfurd's presentation was also to have taken place this day, but owing to a fall of rain, it was postponed till the 20th October*, when two gilt and 10 plain war-boats conveyed himself and suite to the opposite shore, where they were received by a deputation of Tsari dau gyees, with seven elephants, horses, &c. &c. for their accommodation, and the conveyance of the royal presents. The European escort was prohibited from entering the town with their arms, and as Mr. Crawfurd would not permit them to be disarmed, they were remanded to the steam vessel. The next impertinence was a request from the Tsari dau gyees, to put down his umbrella as a mark of respect to the palace, although not within sight of it. He was then paraded round the west and south sides of the palace yard, to give all persons an opportunity of seeing him, and was made to dismount at the south-east angle of the palace compound, and walk along the eastern face, to the principal entrance, although the meanest Burmese officers are allowed to ride close to the gate if they wish. It had been previ-ously settled that the mission should rest themselves at the Youm-dau, but they were purposely led beyond it, and the Tsari dau gyees desired Mr. Crawfurd to "Shikho" to the palace ; this he indignantly refused to do, and discovering the trick that had been imposed upon him, he immediately turned round, and of his own accord, ascended the Youm with his shoes, to which no objection was raised, and insisted on the punish-

* Mr. Crawfurd's printed Journal of his Embassy, pp. 128 to 147.

+ Two Atwen Woons, or ministers of the interior.

ment of the offenders. Here he was kept waiting two hours and a half ; and when ordered to proceed, he requested a gilt salver for the Governor General's letter, which they refused to give, and offered an old one with the gilt worn off, which he declined to accept: and the letter was eventually carried by Lieutenant Montmorency. He unslippered at the foot of the palace steps, having been allowed to wear his shoes within the inner enclosure of the palace, some distance beyond the spot where Captain Symes had been made to unslipper on his first mission ; and after waiting in the hall of audience for about 10 minutes, His Majesty appeared, and Mr. Crawfurd removed his hat and salamed with one hand in the European manner. This was a Kodau, or general beg-pardon day, and to add to the insults already received, neither the King nor the Queen condescended to mention the Governor General's name. His presents were the last received ; and unknown to Mr. Crawfurd, a Burmese officer read an address to their Majesties. expressive of His Lordship's submission to the golden feet, and desire of forgiveness of his past offences. No notice whatever was taken of His Lordship's letter, which was afterwards privately delivered to a Nakhandau, and the degrading ceremony broke up.

22nd October, 1826. Mr. Crawfurd held another conference with the commissioners, who were much annoyed on being told, in answer to questions from themselves, that the Siamese court is far superior to theirs; that the King of Siam had six white elephants, and that Mr. Crawfurd was highly dissatisfied with the audience he had received. A very lengthy discussion ensued, during which the Burmese claimed the Salwen river.

Nothing settled from the 23rd to the 25th. Visited the heir apparent, Tharawadi and Men za gyce, princes. The latter kept him waiting a shorter time than the others, was more respectful, and gave a far superior entertainment.

Srd and 5th November, 1826, the negotiations were renewed. The Burmese commissioners having previously objected to, now proposed, the free exportation of bullion, and permission for British merchants to take away their families on return, for which they asked the restoration of the tribute, and all the ceded territories. These extravagant proposals were, of course, rejected. Finding Mr. Crawfurd immovable, they attempted to bribe him with five viss of gold, equal to about 12,0:00 rupees. He then demanded an explanation for the opening, by the Burmese Government, of some private letters addressed to him and his suite from Munnipoor, the style and matter of which letters, Mr. Lancingo assured Lieut.-Colonel Burney, had given great offence, and cause for jealousy and suspicion against our proceedings in Munnipoor.

6th November, 1926. At this conference the Burmese repeated their proposal to grant the free exportation of bullion, and permission to merchants' families to quit the country, for free liberty on their part to purchase fire arms and ammunition at Calcutta. This proposal was also rejected; and after a long discussion on the delay in paying the second instalment, in which nothing was settled, the meeting broke up. At a conference held on the 10th, the Burmese consented to Mr. Crawfurd's proposed treaty, under certain modifications; and upon condition, that the payment of the third and fourth instalments should be postponed for one year beyond the stipulated time'; to this he readily agreed. The Burmese then, as if fearful of having granted too much, requested a further extension of three months, which Mr. Crawfurd refused, and the meeting broke up for the seventh time, without any prospect of a final settlement. 12th. The discussion opened to-day on the part of the Burmese, with a long dissertation on the advantages of upright conduct; after which, they desired to know by what authority a British force was stationed at Moulmein, contrary, they said, to the treaty of Yandaboo. A very long discussion ensued, at the end of which, the Commercial Treaty was introduced, when it was discovered, that they had clandestinely altered the 4th article, regarding merchants' families; and the words return to the country, were substituted for, "quit the country." They were not in the least abashed at the exposure of their disgraceful attempt at fraud, and after some further discussion, the meeting dissolved; the Burmese commissioners agreeing to deliver the treaty signed and sealed on the 15th, in return for which Mr. Crawfurd agreed, that the army should evacuate Rangoon in 20 days; also, to postpone for one year, the payment of the third and fourth instalments, and to relinquish a balance of one and half lacs still due upon the second.

10th November, 1826*. A complaint was preferred against some of the European escort and lascars for not squatting down in the road, and "Shikoing" on meeting His Majesty. They were consequently forbidden the town. The King was dreadfully annoyed at Mr. Crawfurd's refusing to give up the ceded territory, and the remaining half crore of rupees, which he had been led to expect by his imbecile ministers, who had informed him of the Governor General's submission to the golden decrees, and that such was the object of Mr. Crawfurd's present mission.

15th November, 1826. At the meeting to-day, the Burmese refused to sign the treaty, as they had agreed to do, until the whole of the British army should have evacuated the Burmese dominions. Mr. Crawfurd accordingly absolved himself from his former promises, which were made under an impression, that the treaty, as then agreed upon, would be concluded at this meeting, and refused to hold any further discussions with them, offering to accept of any treaty they might think proper to give him. The Burmese commissioners now altered their tone, and desired to see the paper of concessions which Mr. Crawfurd had drawn up; and whilst reading it, they were detected in an attempt to alter the date of payment to four months later. They then promised to complete the negotiation in two days, and departed.

19th November. The Burmese negotiators now put off the final settlement, not having seen the King; and Mr. Crawfurd being anxious to depart, gave up the question of gold, and proposed the exportation of silver only, but they refused; upon which he again expressed his willingness to accept of any treaty they would give him, and laid before them a paper on the subject, but which they declined to receive.

24th November. The commissioners met again to-day[†], and without further discussion, or reference to previous negociations, declared they had made up their minds what treaty they would give, if Mr. Crawfurd was willing to accept of it.

In the treaty which is made between the Governor General under the title of the "Engaleet Men," the "India Company Burim," and the King of Ava, the second and fourth articles of Mr. Crawfurd's draft, relating to the free exportation of bullion and merchants' families, were struck out; and as there was nothing objectionable in the remaining articles, Mr. Crawfurd expressed his willingness to accept of it. It consists of the following articles, and was signed and agreed to by both parties.

* Mr. Crawfurd's printed Journal of his Embassy to Ava, p. 225.

+ Ditto Ditto, &c.

The 1st^{*}, Provides for the free ingress and egress, to and from Burmah, of "merchants with an English certified pass from the country of the English ruler," upon paying the customary duties. They are not to be molested in their mercantile transactions.

2nd, Is a mere repetition of the 9th article of the treaty of Yandaboo, with the disadvantage of the vague expression as to vessels paying "customary duties."

3rd, Refers to British resident merchants, who are about to quit Burmah, and is comprised in the first, of which it is nearly a repetition.

4th. Provides for assistance to British vessels wrecked on the Burman coast. The Burmese to be remunerated with a suitable salvage, and all property recovered from the wreck, to be restored to the owners.

The commercial treaty being concluded, by Mr. Crawfurd thus accepting the paper drawn up by the Burmese commissioners; they again wished to negotiate the postponement of the third and fourth instalments, but Mr. Crawfurd replied, that his business was now settled, and that he must hasten away[†]. Between the 26th November and 2nd of December, the Atwen Woons visited him several times, and urged him again and again to delay the payment of the remaining portions of the tribute; but he replied as before, that his business was finished, and urged his speedy departure[‡].

At length a discussion ensued relative to the captive Cassays and Assamese, who were taken at the commencement of and during the war§; and when, in order to ascertain the wishes of these unfortunate people, Mr. Crawfurd desired they might be called before him, the ministers cunningly observed ||, that he had no right to make such a demand, for by his own shewing "his business was already done," &c. &c.

4th December, 1826. He was informed, that the King would receive him on the following day at the Elephant Palace. He again demanded the English, Cassay, and Assamese prisoners who were detained in Ava, contrary to the 11th article of the treaty of Yandaboo, and offered a list of their names, which the commissioners refused to receive. He then applied for the estate of an English merchant named Stockdale, who had died at Ava, three years before, and left property to the amount of 20,000 rupees, which had been seized by the Queen; but was again doomed to suffer by his own impolitic admission, for they evaded his demands by questioning his authority to treat upon such points. He relinquished the captives without further effort¶, though not without the consolation that "it was sufficient for himself having formally demanded them^{**}."

6th and 7th November. Received audiences of the King at the Elephant and Water Palaces; at the former of which he was obliged to remove his shoes, and walk over scorching broken bricks, a distance of about 100 yards.

11th December. The Burmese demanded three natives of India, (British subjects.) who had been captured during the war ++; but being anxious to escape, had sought refuge on board the steam vessel : and Mr. Crawfurd surrendered them, taking only a list of their names.

12th. Having received some return presents; though no letter for the Governor General; and His Majesty having granted titles to each of the gentlemen of his suite, Mr. Crawfurd quitted Ava this day; and

* Mr. Crawfurd's printed Journal, p. 258.

† Page 257.	1 Pages 263, 265, 281.
Page 284.	¶ Page 295.
†† Page 298.	11 Page 311.

§ Pages 283 to 287. ** Page 292. getting aground several times in the passage down, anchored off Rangoon, on the 17th January 1827, after a tedious and difficult passage of goon, on the 17th January 1927, after a founder and discussion of the Solars and the Viceroy on business, saying, "he 36 days". Here he refused to meet the Viceroy on business, saying, "he however, afterwards met him at a private house, when the Woongyee delivered to him a respectful letter "from the ministers at Ava, to the War Chiefs in Bengal," which Mr. Crawfurd received, having previously satisfied himself of the suitableness of the letter ; and informed the Woongyee, that none but the king could address the Governor General direct, except in the form of petition. On the 23rd he quitted Rangoon, and touching at the new settlement of Amherst, arrived at Calcutta on the 21st February 1827.

It is much to be regretted, that Mr. Crawfurd should have accepted the commercial treaty offered to him by the Burmese; indeed, it is said the court of Ava never considered it as a treaty, but as an "Akhwen dau," or royal licence, which they usually style it. This treaty concedes to the King of Ava, "the right of prohibiting the free exportation of the precious metalst, as well as of levying royal and all customary duties on our vessels and trade." The free exportation of the preci-ous metals is not prohibited by the treaty of Yandaboo; and if Mr. Crawfurd, instead of pressing the Burmese negociators so ear-nestly to permit what it was not certain they had a right to forbid, had taken up another ground, and questioned their right to prohibit it, maintaining that there was nothing in the treaty of Yandaboo to authorise such an obstruction to the opening of the "gold and silver road," perhaps he would have gained the point for which every other object of his mission appears to have been sacrificed. It is to be regretted, also, that Mr. Crawfurd had not, during his stay at Ava, endeavoured to maintain a more regular and frequent correspondence with Sir Archibald Campbell, and to persuade that officer to remain at Rangoon, with the British army, until such time as he heard that a suitable commercial treaty had been signed, for which purpose four or five dâk boats, manned by Bengal lascars, might have been employed. It is well known that the Burmese court kept up a regular and almost daily correspondence with their officers near Rangoon, and knew the moment when the British General left it.

The King, finding the impossibility of collecting the amount of the third instalment[‡], within the specified time, consulted Mr. Lane, an English merchant, residing at Ava, on the probable consequences of breaking his engagement. In reply, Mr. Lane explained the nature of treaties, but expressed himself ignorant of the steps which the Supreme Government might adopt, and hinted, in plain terms, at the forfeiture of Rangoon. His replies tended much to impress the court with a sense of the necessity of fulfilling their engagement, as well as of the justice and power of the British Government. His Majesty, therefore, proposed to pay interest, on the overdue instalment; for which purpose, almost immediately after Mr. Crawfurd's departure from Ava, the King, in defiance of the newly formed treaty, gave an Armenian merchant, named Sarkies Manook, the entire monopoly of all export trade, and laid a duty on all Bristish goods brought into the port of Rangoon, although not intended to be landed, with the proceeds of which monopoly the Armenian bound himself to pay the

* Pp. 339, 341, of Mr. Crawfurd's printed Journal of his Embassy.

† Articles first and second of the treaty. 1 Letter from Major General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 20th February, 1827.

interest, upon the overdue instalment, should the Supreme Government agree to accept it^{*}. The infringements of the commercial treaty were speedily relinquished⁺, at the remonstrance of Captain Rawlinson, the British Agent, left at Rangoon by Sir Archibald Campbell.

The second instalment was paid four days before Mr. Crawfurd quitted Ava[‡]; and on the 9th December, the remainder of the British army evacuated Rangoon under Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell, who appointed Lieutenant Rawlinson to act as British Agent at Rangoon, as well for the protection of commerce, as for receiving the remaining instalments of the tribute.

In March, a Burmese embassy arrived at Calcutta, with the following objects:

1st. To postpone for a time, the payment of the third and fourth instalments of the tribute§.

2nd. To remonstrate against our occupation of a small village near Bassein.

Srd. To object to British officers travelling through and surveying Rajah Gumbheer Singh's territory, near the Burmese boundary, and also to the occupation of the valley of Kubo, by that prince. The Vice-President in Council objected to any delay in paying

The Vice-President in Council objected to any delay in paying the tribute, but most judiciously referred the Commissioners to Sir Archibald Campbell, for the adjustment of this question, as well as of the disputed boundary of the Burmese and Munnipore dominions, and the negociating the release of the Assamese and Cassay captives, whose case the Governor General thought, was not present to the minds of the British commissioners, who negotiated the treaty of Yandaboo. The truth is, the Burmese never questioned our right to demand their release, and the argument founded on the words of the 11th article of the treaty of Yandaboo, that they did not provide for the case of these captives, was first adduced by Mr. Crawfurd||. The Burmese never referred to that article, and even if they had, Major-General Sir A. Campbell's proposal to meet it by founding our right upon the 6th article, which provides, that, " no person whatever, whether native or foreigner, is hereafter to be molested by either party, on account of the part which he may have taken, or been compelled to take, during the war¶," would have been successful at Ava.

The embassedors arrived at Moulmein on the Srd June, and had several meetings with Sir A. Campbell, in all of which they evinced an extraordinary dread of committing themselves, and an indecision of purpose, which induced them to renounce to-morrow what they had

* Letter from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 9th March, 1827.

 † Letter from Mr. Secretary Swinton, to Major-General Sir A. Campbell, dated 12th April, 1827.
 ‡ Letters from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dat-

[‡] Letters from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 8th and 17th December, 1826.

§ Translation of a document received from the Burmese Ambassadors, at Fort William, dated 11th April, 1827.

Note by the Deputy Persian Secretary to Government, dated 26th April, 1827.— Answer to the paper of requests by the Burmese Ambassadors, dated 28th April, and letter from Mr. Secretary Swinton, to Major-General Sir A. Campbell, dated 9th May, 1827.

|| Minutes by Governor General, dated 12th May, 1827, and letter from General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 16th July, 1827, and 28th October, 1827.

¶ Letter from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 11th June, 1827, with enclosures. agreed to to-day. They, however, pleaded their inability to make good their payments to us, and unblushingly denied the existence of any prisoners within the Burmese dominions. At length they promised to sign an agreement, to pay the third instalment within 130 days, and to deliver up all prisoners to a British officer, to be deputed to Ava, for that purpose; but on the following day, after dining with the General, they objected to the article concerning the prisoners "*in toto*," and gave a written declaration of their inability to treat on that subject, for which they were well frightened, and threatened with the fate of Tippoo, in vain. Finally, they gave a bond to complete the third instalment, within 50 days from the 31st August, 1828; and returned to Rangoon, no doubt, delighted at their escape.

In June, 1927, the Supreme Government removed a prohibition, which Major-General Sir A. Campbell had issued, preventing British subjects from importing fire-arms to Rangoon, for sale. The reasons which induced the Government, to desire the Major-General, to discontinue the interdict, were just and valid; but it is much to be regretted, that he, knowing how ardently the Burmese at this time were desiring to supply themselves with fire-arms, and how much they had been willing to concede to Mr. Crawfurd for a free traffic in fire-arms*, did not endeavour to obtain some return from the court of Ava, for what they considered as a very great boon.

In November, the Governor General in Council discovering how totally impracticable it was to ascertain the number of persons, natives of Arracan, Assam, Cachar, &c. supposed to be detained captive at Avat, or to obtain any information sufficiently accurate to enable us to claim the parties ; and adverting to a statement, made by the officer in charge of Sandoway, that the Burmese do not appear to exercise any restraint over the inhabitants of the adjoining territories, who had accompanied them to Ava, expressed to Major-General Sir A. Campbell, an opinion that without some more positive proof than was then possessed, we must be satisfied with the assurances, which the Government of Ava should be required to give us, that they will not oppose any obstacle to the return of natives of Assam, Munnipore, Cachar, Sylhet, Chittagong, and Arracan, who may have been carried off during the war, and desired informed, that whenever he obtained any certain information of the detention of our subjects, natives of any district of Bengal, he was to consider himself authorised to demand their release ; but that officer having obtained a promise from the Burmese authorities, that all such prisoners as remained should be delivered over to a British officer[‡], Lieutenant Rawlinson was deputed to Ava to receive them, where he arrived on the 22nd February.

In the mean time, as it never was the intention of the Burmese Government§ to part with so valuable an acquisition as those unfortunate people proved to be, they were conveyed into the interior of the

* Letter from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 7th May, and reply, dated 22nd June, 1827. + Letter from Mr. Secretary Swinton, to Major-General Sir A. Campbell, dated

+ Letter from Mr. Secretary Swinton, to Major-General Sir A. Campbell, dated 23rd November, 1827.

¹ Letter from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 28th October, and 26th and 28th December, 1827, 21st January, 1828, and 12th April, 1828.

§ Letter from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Sterling, dated 20th May, 1828. country, so that after a strict search, Lieutenant Rawlinson could not discover a single individual that had been captured during the war.

There are hundreds of captive Cassays now in Ava, and living within 500 yards of the residency, besides many others scattered over different parts of the kingdom; the majority of these, however, were taken during former wars, and have become naturalized.

A dispute having occurred between the states of Ava and Munnipore*, regarding a slip of territory lying between a line of hills and the Khyndwen river, styled the Kubo valley; the Governor General, after hearing such evidence respecting it as could be brought forward at the time, determined, that the Khyndwen river was the true and ancient boundary : thus depriving the Burmese of the valley, which, before the late war, was in their possession. The Burmese court objected strongly to the line of boundary selected by the Supreme Government, and at length it was settled between Major-General Sir A. Campbell, and the Viceroy of Rangoon, that officers should be deputed by each state to meet on the Khyendwen river, and amicably settle the future boundary between Ava and Munnipore. The Supreme Government appointed Captains Grant and Pemberton, as the British commissioners; and Lieutenant Montmorency, of the 3rd Regiment, Madras Cavalry, was deputed to Ava, in order to accompany the commissioners, who might be appointed by the court of Ava, and to bear dispatches from Sir A. Campbell, to the British commissioners†, when they met on the frontiers of Munnipore, at the appointed time, early in the month of February, 1828. Captain Montmorency arrived at Ava, in company with Lieutenant Rawlinson ; he remained four days, unnoticed; at length, he set out in the train of the Burmese commissioner, for the place of meeting, which he reached in the end of March, nearly two months beyond the appointed time. The season was now too far advanced, and in consequence of the setting in of the rains, the place became unhealthy, and Captain Grant and Captain Pemberton, who had been waiting there many days, were obliged to retire to a more healthful spot, two days journey from the valley, where they intended to await the arrival of the Burmese commissioner, having left persons in the valley to carry them the news of his approach. Lieutenant Montmorency, however, not finding the Munnipore commissioners at the appointed place, and having much reason to be dissatisfied with the manner in which the Burmese were treating him, left the Burmese commissioner to manage for himself, and returned without waiting for the arrival of Captain Grant and Captain Pemberton. The Burinese commissioner also appears to have persuaded him to admit the corexistence in reality, was drawn, to the westward of Kubo valley[‡].

* Letters from Mr. Secretary Swinton, to Major-General Sir A. Campbell, dated 15th June, 23rd November, and 25th December, 1827, and to Mr. Commissioner Tucker, dated 23rd November, and 28th December, 1827. Letters from Major-General Sir A. Campbell to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 19th and 20th July, 28th October, 12th and 26th December, 1827.

+ Letter from Mr. Secretary Sterling to Major-General Sir A. Campbell, with enclosures, dated 13th June, 1828, and letter from Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Sterling, dated 20th May, 1828, with enclosures. Letter from Mr. Commissioner Tucker, to Mr. Secretary Sterling, dated 23rd March, and 15th April, 1828.

‡ Letters from Major-General Sir A. Campbell, to Mr. Secretary Sterling, dated 20th May, and 10th July, 1828; from Mr. Secretary Swinton, to Captains Grant and Pemberton, dated 18th August, 1828, 13th September, 1828, with enclosures, 3rd October, 1828. Letter from Captains Grant and Pemberton, to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 1st November, 1829, with enclosures.

g 2

٩

This, it was maintained, was the Ningthee river, and true boundary between Ava and Munnipore; and it was denied that the Khyendwen, in any part of its course, bore the appellation of Ningthee. Captain Pemberton immediately exposed the inaccuracy of this Burmese map, which was evidently forged, in order to deceive the Supreme Government, to which another copy of it, however, was sent in November, 1829.

In the early part of February, 1828, some of the English merchants of Rangoon petitioned Sir A. Campbell*, against alleged extortions in the Burmese custom-house and port charges, for which however there was not much foundation. One of these merchants went to the Rangoon Woongyee's house, treated him with disrespect, and used indecorous language, also towards the Supreme Government. Rangoon has long been notorious as an asylum for fraudulent debtors and violent and unprincipled characters from every part of India; and the only way of keeping this description of persons in order, and preventing them from disgracing the British character, impairing British interests, and disturbing the good understanding which now subsists between the British and Burmese Governments, would be by the Supreme Government maintaining always a British officer at that port, and conferring upon him the same judicial powers as are entrusted to British consuls at Constantinople, and in the Barbary States.

November, 1829. For months past, the inhabitants of Moulmein had been kept in a state of alarm and excitement, by the incursions of robberst, from the town and province of Martaban; and the frequent and urgent remonstrances both of Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell and Mr. Commissioner Maingy being attended with no relief, the latter gentleman, by order of the Governor General, wrote a final remonstrance to the court of Ava, and to the Woongyee of Rangoon, informing them, that if they could not keep their frontiers quiet, we must do it for them; and that if on the next aggression of Burmese subjects, the offenders were not surrendered to our demand, a British force would be sent over to seize them, within the Burmese territory. This remonstrance shared the fate of the former, and another violent outrage having been perpetrated, and the offenders not being surrendered to our demand, a detachment of British troops was immediately sent over to Martaban, to seize them. On the crossing over of our troops, the Martaban authorities and inhabitants fled into the interior, the place was evacuated, and the offenders were not arrested ; but some Taliens, who accompanied the detachment, unauthorized, set fire to the town, which was totally consumed.

This was the most wise and energetic measure which the British Government ever adopted against the Burmese; and no doubt, all the quiet and freedom from depredations, which our inhabitants of Moulmein have enjoyed since December, 1829, are entirely owing to this salutary example; although the town of Martaban was accidently burnt, the accident was not to be regretted, in as much as it rendered the example more signal and complete. The fame of this proceeding spread through all the neighbouring countries, and greatly raised in their estimation the character and power of the British Government.

* Letter from Major-General Sir A. Campbell to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 7th April, 1828, with enclosures. + Letter from Mr. Commissioner Maingy to Mr. Secretary Prinsep, dated 26th

+ Letter from Mr. Commissioner Maingy to Mr. Secretary Prinsep, dated 26th March, 1829, with reply and enclosures, dated 27th March. Letters from Mr. Commissioner Maingy to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 11th April, 17th October, 19th October, and 13th November, 1829, with enclosures.

1. oulmein

Major Burney's Mission. At length, in conformity with the 7th article of the treaty of Yandaboo, providing for the establishment of a resident at the court of Ava, on the 31st December, 1829, Major Burney, of the 25th Regiment, Bengal Native Infantry, was appointed to that office, with the following instructions.

1st. To reside permanently at the court of Ava, as British resident. and to open communications, by dak, with our newly acquired provinces of Moulmein and Arracan.

2nd. To remonstrate against the delay in paying the 4th instalment of the tribute, which, by the treaty of Yandaboo, should have been completed by the month of February, 1828; and by an after engagement made at Moulmein between Sir Archibald Campbell and the Burmese envoys, was postponed till September, of the same year, but was not yet paid.

To protect the British frontiers from Burmese aggressions ; to Srd. encourage commerce, and to observe the feeling of the Burmese Government, consequent upon the destruction of Martaban; and to gather any useful information relating to the court of Ava, &c.

To adjust the boundary dispute between the states of Ava and 4th. Munnipore ; and to ascertain what equivalent the Burmese Government would be willing to give in exchange for the Tenasserim provinces*, which the Home Government had ordered to be retroceded, and generally for the settlement of such other questions as may arise.

23rd April, 1830. At Let-tshoung-yoo village, about 11 mile below the capital, Major Burney was met by the senior Woondouk, and a Tsaré-dau-gyee, who informed him that a deputation of ministers of statet would receive him to-morrow; and on arriving at Ava, the next day, he was welcomed by the same deputation as received Mr. Crawfurd.

1st May. The Padein Woongyee, two Atwen Woons, and a Woondouk waited[‡] upon him, and were persuaded to meet him, at his own house, and not at a temporary shed, as on former occasions. These officers said they had been appointed to discuss all matters of business with him, and requested to see the Governor General's letter, but Major Burney refused to produce it, except in the presence of the assembled Woongyees ; thus at the outset, objecting to intermediate and secondary agents, and endeavouring to open a direct communication with the whole of the ministers of state, whose duty it would be to consider and decide upon his propositions. They objected to this on the grounds of its not being the custom, &c., but he insisted upon seeing all the ministers of state, either at the Lhwottau or some other place.

4th May, 1830. Met the Woongyees in full divan at the Youmdau, which he ascended with his shoes on, followed by his native escort with their side arms. After the usual preliminaries, Major Burney delivered his letters, discussed some minor points, and presented a memorial. praying His Majesty to dispense with the ceremony of removing his shoes in the royal presence, and to receive him in the same manner as the King of Siam had done. Major Burney was in great hopes that, as the distance at which former British envoys had been made to unslipper had been gradually reduced from the palace gate to the foot of the hall of audience steps, that with a little management. the remaining space between the steps and the hall itself might have been dispensed

^{*} Letter of instructions from Mr. Chief Secretary Swinton, to Major Burney, dated 31st December, 1829. + Para. 1st and 4th of Major Burney's Journal of his Mission. **Para.** 13th of Major Burney's Journal.

with. It is necessary here to explain, that this custom of removing shoes is carried to an extraordinary and most disagreeable extent at Ava. You must not be seen by the king anywhere, even on the highway, with your shoes. You are required to remove them, not as in the other Indian courts, just before you enter a room, or step upon a fine carpet, but in the dirt and filth or hard gravel of the public streets, a hundred paces before you come to the spot where the king may be sitting. Notwithstanding the good effect produced in this court by the recent destruction of Martaban, Major Burney thought they were not yet sufficiently humbled.

19th May, 1830. The ministers* met at Major Burney's house, and a discussion of three hours' duration ensued, relative to the ceremonials of his presentation : they wished him to be received on a "Kodau," or begpardon day, and to unslipper, both of which he refused to do. On the 20th and 21st, Mr. Lanciago, the Rangoon Shabundur, and one of the ministers called to know his determination on the above discussion. He continued firm not to unslipper, and informed them that any attempt to smuggle him into a " Kodau" audience, would be considered as an insult offered to the Governor General. Mr. Lanciago, who speaks English imperfectly, misinterpreted the above message to the Woongyees, who took offence, and refused either to see Major Burney again, or to receive any communication from him. His Majesty also insisted upon the removal of his shoes, and his being presented on a "Kodau" day. This however Major Burney was resolved to resist, and having made several fruitless attempts at reconciliation, on the 27th, on the plea of ill health and the inutility of remaining at Ava unnoticed, he applied for boats, to enable him to quit the capital.

1st June. At this time the Men-tha-gyee prince was employed in drawing up a set of frivolous charges against the resident. The ministers would neither answer his letter, nor grant boats to convey him from the capital, and he could have none without their consent; the King would not see him except on a "Kodau" day, and without his shoes. Major Burney being without the means of quitting the capital, and finding that he could not remain under existing circumstances, so as to be useful to Government, chose the lesser of two evils, and resolved to concede the point of the shoes ; and as he could not now communicate with the ministers direct, he availed himself of the friendly assistance of Mr. Laing, the English Gentleman before mentioned, who had resided at Ava ever since the war, and possessed at this time considerable influence over the court, which, at Major Burney's request, he exerted in making those explanations which were required to effect a reconciliation, just as affairs were assuming an unpleasant aspect.

The Woongyees having assured the King of Major Burney's willingness to be presented as former envoys had been, the two Woongyees, Atwen Woons, &c. obtained permission to visit him again, and at this interview, he conceded the point of the shoes upon condition of not being presented on a "Kodau" day. They were happy to compromise the affair, and consented to lay his desire before the King, to whom they afterwards reported that Major Burney was too unwell to attend the "Kodau" day of audience. Had the King been apprized of the resident's determination not to be presented on that day, there is no question that he would have refused to see him at all. On the day Major Burney and the ministers were reconciled, they requested him to explain the objects of his mission, which he did, and strongly urged the payment of the

* Two Woongyees, two Atwen Woons, Woundouk's Tsaré-dau-gyees, &c. &c.

Digitized by Google

fourth instalment. The ministers were very sore at the destruction of Martaban, which they were informed was an accident, against which it was their duty to have guarded, and to which the town of Men-doun, on the Arracan frontier, as well as Martaban, would be liable. if they took no means to prevent depredations and incursions into our territories. They then claimed a Talien chief, who had fled to Moulmein, and prefaced their demand with the question, "Are not the enemies of the English the enemies of the Burmese, and vice versa ?" which Major Burney answered in the negative, and instanced the state of Siam. After some further discussion, the meeting broke up. On the 3rd, the same ministers produced a letter, which they had just received from Munnipore, dated in English, 15th May, 1830, " Declaring, that after 40 days, all persons found to the westward of the Khyendwen, would be considered and treated as subjects of Gumbheer Singh," a declaration which they feared, if persisted in, would lead to a war. Before Major Burney arrived at Ava, the Supreme Government had received, and entirely approved of, a report from Captains Grant and Pemberton, of a second conference which they had in the month of January, 1830, with some Burmese commissioners, on the frontiers of Munnipore, and of their having planted flags, and fixed the Khyendwen river as the future boundary between Ava and that state. The Kubo valley was accordingly settled to the satisfaction of Gumbheer Singh, as his territory. At that conference, the chief Burmese commissioner, Woondouk Moung Khanvé, had contented himself with denying the assertions of our commissioners. refusing to hear their witnesses, and declaring, without attempting to produce any proof, that the disputed slip of territory lying between the Ungoching hills, and the Khyendwen river, called by us Kubo Valley*, and by the Burmese, the territory of Thoung-thwot, had been in their undisputed possession for a period of two thousand years. Our com. missioners, however, considered themselves bound by their orders from the Supreme Government, to fix the Khyendwen river as the boundary; and in spite of all the Burmese commissioners' protests, remonstrances, and even threats, they carried their orders into effect. The report, which the Burmese commissioners made to the ministers at Ava, excit. ed great dissatisfaction; and believing, that what our commissioners had done at the conference was unauthorized, and not to be considered as final, the court of Ava had resolved upon deputing envoys to Bengal, to complain of the conduct of our commissioners, and to substantiate the claims of Ava to the Kubo valley, when intelligence was received of Major Burney's appointment as resident at their court. Major Burney found the court, and particularly the King, highly dissatisfied with the reported conduct of our Munnipore commissioners, and determined not to acquiesce in the loss of the Kubo valley; he, therefore, agreeably to his instructions, persuaded the ministers to allow him to invite Lieut. Pemberton to join him at Ava, in order to explain to them the grounds on which Gumbheer Singh claimed the valley of Kubo. The ministers had refused permission to Mr. Crawfurd, to communicate in any way with our officers at Munnipore ; but they now readily promised to forward a letter from Major Burney, and to conduct Lieut. Pemberton to Ava, in a suitable manner. At this meeting between the Burmese ministers and Major Burney, Woondouk Moung Khanyé, who had lately return-

• The Kubo valley lies to the west of the Ungoching hills; and for Ungoching in the text, read Muring, the name by which the hills that separate the Munnipore and Kubo valleys are called by the people of Munnipore.—R. B. P.

(lvi)

ed from Munnipore, was convicted of a gross falsehood. The ministers then requested to see the Governor General's letter to the King, but Major Burney refused to produce it, until they promised to persuade His Majesty to answer it in his own name; to which, after much trouble, they agreed.

The "Kodau" audience took place, but Major Burney did not attend. On the 9th, the negociators dined with him, and informed him, that the King had issued the necessary orders for paying the fourth instalment, and for keeping the frontiers quiet and secure.

16th June, 1830. Since the above date, several fruitless attempts have been made to settle the ceremony of Major Burney's introduction, and this day the ministers waited upon him, and proposed, that he should "Shekho" to the palace, and leave his shoes outside the palace compound, both of which he refused to do; and it was afterwards agreed, that he should unslipper at the palace steps, as Mr. Crawfurd had done ; that the Governor General's letter should be carried upon a gold tray, and a translation of it, as delivered by Major Burney, read in His Majesty's presence, who should answer it in a suitable manner in his own name: the Governor General to be styled the " English Men, or chief, who rules over India, and the great countries to the westward;' and the ministers objected to Major Burney again ascending the "Youmdau" with his shoes on : a small shed was to be erected for him, as a receiving room, previous to entering the palace yard. The 17th was fixed for the presentation, and elephants and horses were sent for his accommodation. The necessary arrangements being completed, and the presents " made the most of," the procession, attended by some Tsaré-dau-gyees, moved on to the eastern gate of the palace, when Major Burney discovered, that Burmah-like, a suitable shed had not been erected, and they wished him to enter a small one on the groundfloor, which he refused to do. The Myawadi Woongyee then took him to a place, which he called " a lesser Youm," where he was kept waiting for two hours, as his predecessors had been, until the princes and principal officers of state had passed on. He was then conducted to the palace, at the steps of which he unslippered, as agreed upon. He found the court assembled in full dress, and in a few minutes the King appeared, and seated himself upon his throne. His Majesty inquired after the Governor General's health, but the question was put in such an ambiguous manner, that it was doubtful whether he referred to the Governor General, or to the King of England. The letter was then read aloud, together with a list of the presents; and after an interview of 10 or 12 minutes, the King retired, and Major Burney, having received some trifling presents, returned home.

19th June. The ministers hoped he was satisfied with his audience, and appointed the 24th for his visit to the heir apparent. Major Burney then informed them, that by his orders, he could not receive the presents; but they could neither discover the sense nor the principle upon which he refused to take them in a quiet way. They then begged he would postpone the payment of the fourth instalment until February next, but he objected to this delay; and they promised to procure him a private audience of the king, at which he might mention his complaints both upon this subject, and some recently imposed obstructions upon the Arracan trade. On the 22nd, another long discussion upon the Munnipore boundary occurred; and on the 24th and subsequent days, he visited the heir apparent and other princes of the blood, at which nothing particular occurred. 23rd July, 1830. Between the above and the present date, Major Burney received several visits and communications from the ministers, who have always evinced much anxiety to recover the ceded provinces, which they had heard were a great expense to the British Government; and this day, at their instigation, Mr. Lanciago sounded him upon their gratuitous restoration, believing such to be the principal object of his mission, and that delicacy had hitherto prevented him from broaching the subject.

26th. Received another audience of the King, and a day or two afterwards obtained permission to pay friendly visits to the Woongyees, as often as he wished, and without removing his shoes. He however afterwards removed them on entering the inner apartments, out of respect to the ladies. This permission, to visit all the ministers at their private houses, whenever he wished to do so, must be considered as one of the most important of concessions; for the intimacy and friendship which it created between Major Burney and the ministers, and the frequent opportunities which it afforded of amicable conversation between them, enabled him to carry many other points, as well as to feel his way, and quietly to give suitable explanations and instructions to the leading ministers, before any public question was officially brought forward at the Lhwottau.

7th August, 1830. Attended a royal feast in honor of a large block of marble, which was to be hewn into a Burmese god; and as a Woongyee consented to conduct Major Burney, he agreed to perform whatever ceremonials were performed by the Woongyee. Advantage as usual was taken of this concession, and the Woongyee removed his shoes on the high road the moment he saw the building in which their Majesties were; and Major Burney was obliged to unslipper and walk a distance of 80 feet through sand to the shed erected for their Majesties, who had not yet presented themselves.

12th. Lieutenant Pemberton arrived at Ava this day^{*}. In the invitation which Major Burney had sent to this officer, he was requested not to avail himself of it, without a previous reference to the Supreme Government, to which Major Burney had reported his proceedings at Ava, pointing out the inconvenience of farther inquiries and discussion, and the advantage of communicating at once its determination, that the Khyendwen river should be the boundary. Lieutenant Pemberton, however, confident that the Burmese ministers could not refute the grounds on which Gumbheer Sing claimed the Kubo Valley, and believing that his means of information would enable him to assist Major Burney to disprove the assertions and answer the arguments of the Burmese ministers, did not wait the result of the reference to Bengal, but quitted Munnipore on the receipt of Major Burney's letter.

The Burmese have always shewn a rancorous harred to the Munniporces, and no sconer did they learn that Lieutenant Pemberton was approaching the capital with a good number of followers of that nation, than they immediately requested that the Munniporces might be ordered to halt a few miles below the capital, which was done. Two or three days afterwards, however, at Major Burney's request, they were permitted to come up.

¹15th. Lieutenant Pemberton was this day presented at court; the feeling continued very strong both against himself and the Munniporces, whose champion he was considered to be. The Woondouk

* Letter from Major Burney to Major Grant and Captain Pemberton, dated sth June, 1830.

h

Moung Khanyé, had also prejudiced the ministers against him, and His Majesty looked very serious, until Lieutenant Pemberton presented him with a handsome gun, and evinced a disposition to be friendly and conciliatory. On this occasion, an Assamese, Siamese and Arracanese prince were ostentatiously displayed.

16th. Major Burney and Lieutenant Pemberton held their first conference with the ministers on the subject of the Munnipore boundary, when the latter exposed the bare-faced fabrication of the Burmese maps, and the duplicity and falsehoods of the Woondouk Moung Khanyé, who, Burmah-like, had asserted, that at the conference of 1830, the Munnipore commissioners gave him but one interview Instead of four.

21st. A discussion on the Munnipore boundary took place on the 18th, and on this day the ministers called on Major Burney, to shew to him and Lieutenant Pemberton extracts from their ancient records and historical works, by which the claim of Ava to Kubo Valley could be traced back regularly to a very ancient date. They produced also the original writings, and allowed Major Burney to verify their extracts. At this discussion, one most important fact in favor of Ava was established. Our commissioners in Munnipore dwelt strongly upon an old Shan chronicle, which stated that the first possession of Kubo Valley by Munnipore arose out of a cession made to it of that territory by a King of Pong, or Mogoung, in the year 1475. The Burmese ministers, however, produced their historical records to shew, that thirty three years before the King of Pong made such cession, himself had been conquered and rendered tributary to Ava; to which state Pong, or as the Burmese call it Mogoung, had, not only before 1475, but repeatedly after that date, been subject. The establishment of this fact delighted the Burmese ministers, and determined them more than ever to appeal to the justice of the Governor General, against the decision, by which Kube Valley had been conferred on Gumbheer Sing.

25th. Munnipore discussions renewed. The ministers wished the Governor General to depose Gumbheer Sing, and raise Marjeet Sing to the throne of Munnipore; they also avowed their expectation of getting back the Tenasserim provinces, so soon as the tribute should be paid, and pretended to be much surprised on learning the contrary. They then again agitated the Salwen boundary question, which Major Burney declared, both Sir Archibald Campbell and Mr. Crawfurd, to have finally settled. His Majesty was exceedingly annoyed at being obliged to submit his claim to Kubo to the decision of the Governor General, whom he had so frequently refused to acknowledge as his equal; and the principal Woongyee Moungza, after some remonstrance from Major Burney, was heard to exclaim, that except for the late war, he would not have condescended to speak to him.

28th. The Munniporees were prohibited from entering the town; but two days afterwards, on Major Burney's remonstrances, the order was revoked, to give them an opportunity of purchasing necessaries for their return trip. In the intervening days Major Burney and Lieutenant Pemberton visited the royal boat-races and water palace.

6th September. Lieutenant Pemberton received audience of leave, at which he was introduced to Petumber Sing, a Nephew of Gumbheer Sing; and Major Burney obtained permission to establish an overland dák to Calcutta, via Arracan—an object of great importance. On the following day, he paid his first visit to the Lhwottau, removing his shoes at the foot of the steps as the first ministers of state always do, and going in and taking his seat in the midst of them, on terms of perfect equality. The King was now in a gracious mood, and was pleased at Lieutenant Pemberton's request, urged by Major Burney, to grant the release of two Munnipore captives, as a special mark of his royal favor. On the 8th, the Kyee Woongyce and other ministers, dined with Major Burney, by regular invitation; and since this date, all the ministers of state have dined at the residency, in a friendly and unceremonious way, whenever they have been invited. This was another point gained towards establishing a greater intimacy between himself and the ministers, and facilitating materially all public business : and it is necessary to add, that no Woongyee ever before dined at the house of a British officer.

13th. Captain Pemberton quitted Ava this morning, having permission to proceed by the overland route to Aeng, which, as he was known to belong to the Survey Department, afforded an additional proof of the good feeling of the Burmese court towards us at this time. This officer's visit to Ava unfortunately tended to satisfy the Burmese court of its right to the valley of Kubo, and consequently of the injustice of the Governor General's decision in favor of Gumbheer Sing. The ministers treated him, on his departure, therefore, with a far kindlier feeling than they had evinced on his first arrival.

The difficulties and merits of the Kubo question are fully shewn in Major Burney's letter to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 5th July, 1832; in which, after a long and most laborious research into the ancient records of the country, and a consideration of concurrent and circumstantial testimony, the right of Ava to the disputed territory, is fully established* on the following grounds:

1st. The kingdom of Pong or Mogoung, upon a cession, from which, in the year 1475, Munnipore first occupied the Kubo Valley, was proved to have been conquered by, and tributary to, Ava, 33 years before that date.

2nd. The historical and other records of Ava shew, that Kubo Valley, distinct and separate from the kingdom of Munnipore, had been for a long series of years, considered as a part of the Empire of Ava. 3rd. Kubo Valley, distinct from Munnipore, was in the uninterrupt-

ed possession of Ava, for a period of 12 years before the late war. Mr. Crawfurd's commercial treaty gave the Burmese Government now right to levy duties on the overland trade, viâ Arracan or Moulmein; and for two or three years after the war, no duties were charged on the Arracan traders, who, consequently, were enabled to undersell the British merchants, who imported their goods to Ava, viâ Rangoon, where the duties are very heavy. A British merchant complained of this preference, and led the Men-tha-gyee prince to levy duties to a most injurious extent upon the Arracan trade. Major Burney remonstrated with this gentleman, on the impropriety of his interference, and after some discussion, he agreed to assist, in getting the Arracan duties placed upon a proper footing; and on the 15th, Major Burney held a long discussion on the subject at the Lhwottau, at which, the ministers admitted, that by Mr. Crawfurd's treaty, they had no right to tax this branch of trade, and finally agreed to draw up a scale of duties, for his approval, to be levied at Ava. It was also settled, that British subjects

* On reference to p. 119, paragraphs 32, 33, of the preceding report, it will be seen from the letter there quoted, that the Supreme Government, to whom all the documents were submitted, had come to a widely different conclusion. It considered the right of Munnipore as fully established to the disputed tract of country, and granted a compensation to the Rajah Gumbheer Sing, for the loss of it.— A reply to Major Burney's letter of the 5th July, 1832, was submitted by me to Government, under date the 1st of February, 1833.—R. B. P. should make their complaints through the resident, and that he might attend the Lhwottau whenever he had any business to transact. On the 20th, a discussion took place, relative to a suspected intrigue, to place the brother of an Assamese princess (one of His Majesty's ladies) on the throne of Assam; but which could not be proved, and the ministers admitted the advantage of having a British resident at their court, which, they said, prevented the accumulation of petty unfounded charges, and was a means of preserving peace and friendship. Major Burney then complained against some of their frontier officers harbouring dacoits, urged the speedy payment of the fourth instalment, and obtained permission to export gram, wheat, and copper from Rangoon, which had been prohibited by the Woongyee of that place. On the 2Srd, a long and angry discussion took place upon the subject of the Arracan duties, and was repeated on the 25th.

Major Burney, by his instructions, had been directed to engage the court of Ava to send a resident to Calcutta, and shortly after his arrival, the ministers apprised him of the King's intention to do so, chiefly for the purpose of supporting his claims to the Kubo Valley. To induce the ministers to send their envoys by the overland route of Arracan, Major Burney engaged to appoint his assistant, Lieutenant George Burney, to accompany them, and to apply for a steam vessel to meet them at Akvab. When Lieutenant George Burney was appointed to accompany them, he applied for permission to use a gilt chattah, to place him upon a footing of equality with these officers.

28th. Major Burney had been invited to attend the boat-races; but the ministers were too busy to recollect their invitation. On the following day, he remonstrated against their neglect; and this morning a gilt war-boat and two common ones conveyed himself and suite to the Water Palace. On receiving audience, he was informed that an application, which he had previously submitted, to attend the King's levee once in eight or ten days, was now granted, as well as a title, gilt chattah and pony to Lieutenant Burney.

4th October. Major Burney had already made many applications for an authentic copy of the reply, which the ministers proposed to send to the Governor General in the name of the King; and this day he repeated his request. The ministers refused to give it, on the plea of its not being customary. He then objected to his assistant, Lieutenant Burney, accompanying the envoys, until he was satisfied, not only of the respectful tenor of the letter, but of its being written in the King's name, upon which they acquiesced. On the 8th, after many previous discussions and delays, the Arracan duties were fixed at 10 per cent. for the King, and 4 per cent. for the local officers, on imports. No export duty whatever to be charged. These duties remain to the present day.

9th October, 1830. The Burmese envoys, accompanied by Lieutenant G. Burney, quitted Ava en route to Bengal, bearing a letter from the King to the Governor General, who is styled the Angaleit Men, or English chief, as had been agreed upon between Major Burney and the ministers, in June. This was the first time that an appropriate letter, and in the name of the King of Ava, himself, was sent to the Governor General of India.

14th October. Major Burney attended the Lhwottau, and complained to the ministers of the many extortions and obstructions to trade. Nothing was settled, except that they were to meet again on the 17th, when he was also to receive an audience of the King. On reaching the Lhwottau on that day, none of the ministers were present to receive him, and he returned home. They afterwards sent an apology, and begged he would return, which he did, and received an audience of His Majesty, who, two days afterwards, invited him to the Elephant Palace.

21st October, 1830. Major Burney was now in high favor with His Majesty, and consequently so with the whole court. He was informed by the ministers, that the King had ordered him to be furnished with a copy of the fixed chokey duties at Ava. On the 25th, they denied ever having said so, and promised to lay his request before the King that day; but as usual, they did not keep their promise. On the 28th, he held another and very long discussion with them, on the retrocession of the Tenasserim provinces and Arracan, in exchange for Negrais Island, &c., but the King had determined not to part with one inch of territory in exchange for these provinces; and on Major Burney mentioning that it was possible the Siamese might eventually make us an offer for them, the Atwen Woon Moung-yeet threatened to wrest them from that state. On the 30th, the ministers dined with him, and the above discussion was renewed: the Atwen Woon mentioned the numerous favors which the King had bestowed upon Major Burney, as an argument in favor of the gratuitous restoration of Tenasserim.

3rd November, 1830. Met the ministers at the Lhwottau, and settled the rate of duties chargeable on merchandize and boats leaving Ava; repeated his visit on the 4th, and applied for a copy of the chokey duties, which was refused. On the 6th, two of the ministers dined with him, and appointed the following day for an audience of the King; but when he arrived at the palace, they informed him that the King did no business on a wet day, and requested him to come again to-morrow, if it did not rain. On the 9th, he attended at the Lhwottau, and re-urged the punishment of the Maphé Myothoogyee, who had been assisting and encouraging robbers on the Arracan frontier. He also urged the settlement of a Mogul merchant's claim, and other minor business. On the following day, he received an audience, at which the King ordered a title and gold chain, a Burmese badge of honor and distinction, to be prepared for him. The ministers again promised him a copy of the chokey duties; but on sending for it this day, they again refused to give This being the second time they had deceived him, he memorialized it. the King upon the subject, and enclosed the letter to the Atwen Woon; the Woongyees refused to forward it, and returned it by the clerk. Major Burney then proceeded in person to the Lhwottau, but found no one there to receive him; he therefore left the letter with the officer commanding the guard, and returned home. On the 13th, he remonstrated through the treasurer, and refused to hold any further intercourse with the ministers, unless they apologized for their conduct ; but on the 15th, instead of apologizing, they pretended to be offended with him, for sending a letter to the Atwen Woon's through them. Two days afterwards, they sent an excuse, that they were very busy when the clerk brought the letter. Major Burney however refused to receive such an apology as this, and wrote a statement of the insult to the King. On the 18th, they sent a second excuse by a Tsaré dauggee, which he also refused; and on the 21st, a suitable apology was made by a Woondouk, and the affair terminated.

24th November. Held a friendly meeting with the ministers, who wished to interdict the transmission of specie from one part of the Burmah dominions to the other, in addition to the prohibition against exporting it from the country; this Major Burney objected to, as being contrary to treaty and ancient custom, and proposed to them to allow the transportation of bullion from the country, on payment of a small duty. He then obtained a list of the chokey duties, for which he had so frequently and perseveringly fought.

On the 25th, Dr. Richardson, Surgeon of the Civil Commissioner at Moulmein, arrived at Ava, having been ordered hither in consequence of the long impaired and declining state of Major Burney's health. Shortly after, a dispute occurred on the Munnipore frontier, and Major Burney, anxious to obtain a knowledge of the overland route of that portion of the country through which no European had ever before travelled, proposed to the ministers to depute Dr. Richardson, on the part of Ava, to the Kubo Valley, and there, in conjunction with the Commissioner of Munnipore and the Burmese frontier officers, to investigate certain complaints preferred against the Munnipore frontier officers and others. The ministers gladly availed themselves of Major Burney's offer ; but being particularly jealous of Europeans travelling through the interior of their country, they objected to Dr. Richardson's going overland. This objection, if persisted in, would have defeated Major Burney's object; he therefore told the ministers that he could not persuade Dr. Richardson so soon to take another long water journey, and rather than lose his services, they sacrificed their prejudices, and gave up the point, by which the Supreme Government obtained a knowledge of a portion of country hitherto unexplored by any European, and the opinion of an eye-witness, as to the impracticability of moving a military force in that direction, in the event of another war. On the day after Dr. Richardson's arrival, he received an audience of the King, on which occasion, as a mark of the royal favor, Major Burney was presented with a gold Tealmay, and a Woondouk's title. On the 29th, they received another audience, and on both occasions, conducted by a Woongyee, were obliged to remove their shoes 50 or 60 feet from the shed in which His Majesty received them. Major Burney now obtained the settlement of some Mogul merchants' claims, which had been pending for a long time; and but for the presence of a British resident, had probably still remained unadjusted. After the audience, he held a conference with the ministers, when the Atwen Woon desired him, in speaking of the Governor General, in the presence of the King, not to call him Company King*, but English chief, so that His Majesty's dignity might not be compromised, by having sent a letter and embassy to any other than a crowned head; and requested him to expunge the word "Calcutta" from His Lordship's letter, that it might appear in their history, as if the mission had been sent to the King of England. Major Burney repeated his former observations upon this subject, and desired them not to be alarmed for the King's dignity, and refused to lend himself to any deception practised upon the King. As a method of gaining time for the completion of the 4th instalment, the Burmese now began to dispute about the quality of the silver, in which the crore ought to have been paid.

10th December, 1830. From the above to the present dates several long discussions took place, both regarding the quality of the silver and the time of paying of the fourth instalment. Major Burney in vain urged them to exertion. Mogul and Armenian traders now frequently sought his assistance, without which they might apply for redress in vain. On this day the King laid the first stone of a large Pagoda, which ceremony Major Burney attended. He was obliged to remove his shoes on entering the enclosure of the pagoda, as it was

* Goombanee Buren Angaleit Men.

said to be consecrated ground, and walk over hard mud and broken bricks, which, like Mr. Crawfurd's audience at the Elephant Palace, was " a rough and warm reception."

13th. The tenor of despatches lately received from Lieutenant Rawlinson at Rangoon, induced Major Burney to apply to the Lhwottau for an injunction against two persons of notoriously bad character, named Mr. Low and Mr. Calder, who were supposed to have made away with, and appropriated to their own use, property to a considerable amount, belonging to the estate of the late Captain Summer, who died intestate at Rangoon; they having fraudulently, it was said, constituted themselves executors to a will of their own forging, to which they affixed the decensed's name with his own hand, after his death. This last charge was afterwards found to be incorrect.

1831. On the 2nd of January, Major Burney received a despatch from the Chief Secretary to the Supreme Government*. This was the first reply received to Major Burney's communications since his arrival at Ava, and in it His Lordship in Council was pleased to accede to that officer's request to have an establishment of gun boats and lascars attached to the residency. These arrived in the following month, and placed the resident at last on an independent and proper footing. The boat establishment is the most important part of the resident's suite; through the want of such means, Captain Cox was so long exposed to insult and derision: and Major Burney, on his first arrival at Ava, was completely helpless and unable alike to resist insult or command attention.

18th. Early in this month, Major Burney received an audience of the King, and held two or three discussions with the ministers; and on this day, Dr. Richardson received an audience preparatory to starting for Kendat, on the frontiers of Munnipore: Major Burney applied for a gilt chattah and title for him, as a mark of the sovereign's favor, and to insure him the respect of the people on his journey. His Majesty likewise granted a gilt chattah to Major Burney. During this interview, the King ignorantly, or impertinently, styled the Governor General the Bengala Myo-Woon[†], against which Major Burney afterwards remonstrated. On the 19th, Dr. Richardson received a title and chattah, and on the following day, started for Kendat.

28th January, 1831. Major Burney obtained judgment against an influential Mogul merchant, who had embezzled upwards of 2000 Rupees, the estate of a deceased Madras merchant; and which Major Burney afterwards, as a special favor, obtained the permission of the ministers for the brother of the deceased to export. The exportation from the country of the estate of deceased persons is provided for by the 8th article of the English version of the treaty of Yandaboo, which says, that in the absence of legal heirs, the property of deceased persons shall be placed in the hands of the British resident or consul, "tho this important passage is omitted in the Burmese version.

24th February, 1831. Dr. Richardson returned to Ava, having completed his mission in a most satisfactory manner, and proved the complaints of the Burmese to be either altogether unfounded, or very much exaggerated. He marched from Ava to Kendat in 11 days, and reported the first four or five marches from Ava to be well cultivated, and abounding with fine cattle, and the rest of the journey a mere jungle.

+ A Myo-Woon is a Governor of a Town—a rank several grades below that of a Woongyee.

^{*} Letter from Mr. Secretary Swinton to Major Burney, dated 20th August.

17th March. Major Burney thought he had nearly obtained the permission of the ministers for Dr. Richardson to return to Moulmein. overland, viâ Toungoo ; but on this day they decided against it, probably owing to their inability to propose the question to the King, who had now shewn symptoms of insanity, and Major Burney had not seen him for two months.

Notwithstanding Major Burney's urgent and frequent solici-22nd. tations, the ministers positively refused Dr. Richardson's request; they also ceased to collect money for the completion of the fourth instalment, upon which he intimated his intention of immediately guitting the capital and returning to Rangoon, taking great pains however to explain, that he should quit them for a short time only, and with the most friendly On the 24th, he attended the Lhwottau; the ministers urged feelings. him to remain, and proposed applying to the King, to grant Dr. Richardson's request : he agreed to this proposition, and on the 28th, received an audience of His Majesty, who however refused his assent.

Major Burney now caused to be apprehended fourteen convicted criminals*, who had escaped from the Arracan jail, and taken refuge in the Burmese territory; but the ministers at first objected to surrender them to the Arracan authorities, as there is no provision in our treaties with Ava, for the mutual surrender of criminals. The discussions on this subject lasted several days, and the ministers insisted upon Major Burney's entering into a general engagement to surrender every description of fugitive criminals. They were astonished on being informed that it was contrary to the practice of civilized states, to surrender rolitical offenders, who might take shelter among them. The frontier fugitives were at length surrendered, and it was mutually agreed, that in future, each individual case should be considered upon its own merits, and such fugitives only should be surrendered, as the state in which they had taken shelter might deem proper.

On the 13th May, the Burmese vakeels in Bengal complained. that no public officer had received them on their arrival at Calcuttat; also, that they received no allowance from Government for their subsistance. His Majesty continued too ill to give an audience.

19th May. In answer to Major Burney's reports, the Supreme Government objected to the practice of accepting titles from this court[±], and ordered it to be discontinued, although there is no question that such tokens of their sovereign's favor and good will insure to a British officer the respect of all the inhabitants of the country ; and from this consideration, so far back as 1797, Captain Cox had been specially authorized to accept of a title. At the same time all further discussion on the restoration of the provinces was prohibited, as well as the proposed relinquishment of any portion of the tribute as a bonus for the adjustment of the boundary of Munnipore ; and the strict prohibition against the exportation of bullion from the country, was not to be interfered with.

27th June. The ministers requested Major Burney to inform the Governor General, that according to their calculation, they had completed the crore; upon which he attended at the Lhwottau, and after a very long discussion, refused to comply with their request, and warned them that their shuffling and evasive conduct would probably lead to

* Pars. 625 to 628 of Major Burney's Journal, and Letter to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 8th April, 1831.

† Par. 666 of Major Burney's Journal. ‡ Letter from Mr. Secretary Swinton to Major Burney, dated 25th February, and reply, dated 19th May, 1831.

his recal, and the forfeiture of their chance of receiving the Kubo Valley. On the 14th of July, he recommended the Supreme Government to grant a liberal allowance for the personal comfort of the Burmese vakeels, but to treat them officially with the greatest hauteur, and to silence at once any attempt on their part to stipulate for ceremonials of introduction. The ministers now positively refused to collect any more money for the completion of the tribute, until they received from Calcutta statements of the out-turn of what they had already paid.

On the 23rd, Major Burney received an audience of the King, who had partially recovered; and on the 3rd August, after many previous unsuccessful attempts, he succeeded in stopping the customary Government supplies to himself and followers, with the exception of rice, flour, and fire-wood, which, by the customs of this court, they said, could not be remitted.

On the 6th August, he complained of the ministers' having ceased to collect money; when they repeated their determination not to do so until they heard from their vakeels: he then again threatened to quit Ava, and in the evening, sent in a written statement of his intentions.

Owing to the circumstance of large sums of money having been lately smuggled out of the country, viâ Rangoon, the ministers about this time, as a means of detecting the smugglers, issued an order, requiring all traders on leaving Ava, to give in a list of their cargo. No one seems to have been aware of this regulation until this morning, when a Mogul merchant of Moulmein, who was carrying away a large quantity of treasure, and had made no report of his cargo, was stopped at the Burmese chokey of Kyoukta-loun. Major Burney remonstrated against this act, because the recent regulation had not been properly proclaimed before the Mogul took his departure, and wrote a memorial upon the subject to the King; which, however, the ministers evaded presenting. He then sent to say, he would be trifled with no longer, and that he would quit Ava immediately. Upon which they desired to see his authority for taking such a step; but he refused to comply with their request, and repeated his demand and determination. Accordingly, on the 9th, he embarked his baggage, intending to quit in the evening; but the ministers became uneasy, and issued an order for the Mogul's release.

On the 10th, Woondouk Moung Khan-ye and the treasurer, begged of him not to quit, and in the name of the ministers apologized for the delay that had occurred in releasing the Mogul, and suggested to pay the balance of the crore, immediately after hearing from their euvoy in Bengal. At Major Burney's request, they promised to give this in writing the next day, and then took their departure. On the following day, however, instead of the promised written engagement, they brought a request, that he would discuss the subject with the ministers at the Lhwottau, but he refused to hold any further communication with them until these points were adjusted. On the 12th, the ministers, finding him immovable, sent a very unsatisfactory letter, which, in his anxiety to avoid a total rupture, he accepted, and engaged to meet them on the following morning; a long altercation then ensued, and, notwithstanding their former promises, they positively refused to fix a day for the payment of the money. Major Burney being worn out with their tergiversations and want of faith, and seeing the inutility of further discussion with such people, left the Lhwottau, having repeated his most positive determination to quit Ava to-morrow at 10 o'clock, if the business was not satisfactorily adjusted before that time.

i

14th August, 1831. No notice was taken of his threat, and this day at 10 o'clock, he embarked himself and suite, and quitted the capital in the gun-boats attached to the residency. The intelligence of his departure came like a thunderbolt upon the King and court, and before he had proceeded seven miles, he was overtaken by the treasurer, who entreated him to halt. A discussion them ensued, and Major Burney promised to return to Ava, if the ministers would agree to pay the balance in one month after hearing from their vakeels; and as a slight concession to them, he agreed on the part of the Supreme Government, to refund any surplus that might be due to them, within a like period. The agreement being drawn out, the treasurer departed, and Major Burney promised to wait until 6 o'clock the following morning for the Woongyee's answer.

The answer arrived within the specified time, and he returned 15th. On the 21st, he had a reconciliatory meeting with the ministo Ava. ters, who promised to annul the late regulation, requiring traders to report what they may be conveying to Rangoon from the capital. On the 25th, however, His Majesty issued an order, strictly and positively prohibiting the transmission of specie from the capital, or any town. to Rangoon ; in spite of which, large quantities of specie are daily conveyed from the capital. Major Burney took no notice of the recent prohibition, but allowed the matter to rest, and reported his proceedings to the Supreme Government*, who approved of his conduct on this head ; but, for various reasons, disapproved of his quitting the capital. Although the Supreme Government disapproved of Major Burney's departure from the capital, as a step once taken not easily retracted. and as likely to cause embarrassment, it is evident that this decided measure produced a most beneficial effect upon the Burmese ministers, who, when he threatened to depart, questioned his authority, and supposed the responsibility of the step too great to be taken by him, and that they could practise upon him, with impunity, the same gross delays and indignities as they were in the habit of practising upon British envoys before the war. They were consequently both astonished and alarmed when they ascertained his departure ; and knowing themselves to be in the wrong, hastened to retrieve a step, the responsibility of which they very naturally concluded would fall upon themselves. Had Major Burney been in possession of boats on his first arrival, he doubtless would have had a much better prospect of success, in abolishing that most degrading ceremony of unslippering in the presence of the King and Princes. He was then however in the Burmese power, and they knew it.

On the 24th, he was grossly insulted by one of the city-gate keepers, and applied to the ministers to punish the man; but they neglected to do so. On the 29th, he wrote a complaint of it to the King without effect, and two or three days afterwards, he again addressed the ministers on this subject, who now finding him determined, promised to punish the offender.

¹ 13th September, 1831. Major Burney laid before the ministers a complaint which Mr. Commissioner Maingy had preferred against the Governor of Martaban, and warned them that a repetition of such aggression would inevitably lead to a second destruction of that town. They took this threat very stoically, and only objected to Mr. Maingy's haste in laying every trifling complaint before the Supreme Government.

15th September, 1831. Mr. Blundell, the Deputy Commissioner of the Tenasserim provinces, who had been temporarily appointed to relieve

* Letter from Major Burney to Mr. Secretary Swinton, dated 29th August 1831, and reply, dated 2nd December, 1831.

artalen

Major Burney, arrived this day, and on the 17th was introduced to the ministers.

ministers. On the 1st October, a discussion took place regarding the islands of Sleafynon. Pulogywon and Hanchien in the Salwen river. The ministers maintained, that no part of the province of Marbatan, in which Moulmein and these islands were included before the war, was ceded to the British Government by the treaty of Yandaboo. But Major Burney shortly replied, that the treaty of Yandaboo expressly declares, that the Salwen river shall be the boundary, and that Major General Sir Archibald Campbell and Mr. Crawfurd, had already convinced the Burmese negociators of the untenableness of their claim; and that the Governor General would neither relinquish this territory, now that it had been so long in our possession, nor allow our right to it to be made a matter of discussion or question.

Between the 8th and 14th, two further discussions took place relative to our right to the islands in the Salwen, when the ministers expressed their intention of instructing their vakeels in Bengal to take up the subject.

His Majesty, who for some time past had been too unwell to attend to public business, new appointed a commission for its dispatch, consisting of the Tharawade, Menthagyee, Bo Woon, and Thibau Princes. Major Burney preferred charges against the Governor of Martaban, and complained of illegal restriction upon commerce, both of which the ministers promised to attend to.

Soth November, 1831. As Mr. Blundell had now become acquainted with the ministers, and their method of transacting business, Major Burney this day applied for His Majesty's permission to quit Ava on the plea of ill health.

4th December, 1831. The ministers dined with him, and urged him to assist them on the points so often discussed; and in a friendly conversation, which occurred this day with the Myolat Woon and the Treasurer, it was clearly evident, that the martial spirit of the court was by no means subdued, but that some of them confidently looked forward to a very different result from another war. This with a few exceptions (as far as I have observed) is the general feeling of all classes, but particularly of those who were not actually engaged with us in the late war.

On the 15th, Major Burney received an audience at the Elephant Palace, and on the 20th, accounts having arrived from Bengal, a conference took place with the ministers on the subject of the balance of the crore.

With a view to gain time, and in all probability, by orders from Ava, the Burmese vakeels in Bengal had fabricated a false statement of the out-turn of bullion, by which they pretended to have overpaid two or three lacks of tullahs, although they had been furnished with an authentic statement of the actual out-turn by the Calcutta mintmaster, shewing a deficiency of a much greater amount. As the object of this behaviour could not be mistaken, Major Burney peremptorily informed the ministers that they were more likely to injure themselves than us by such low artifices, and that the Governor General had ordered the remainder of the crore to be paid as usual in *Dain* silver, and that our mint-master's account should not be disputed. Several discussions ensued, at which nothing could be settled; and on the 28th, Major Burney proposed that they should pay the balance in 180 days from this

* Par. \$48 of Major Burney's Journal.

i 2

date. They replied to this concession, by denying the accuracy of the mint-master's account, and insisted that the balance shewn by an account lately received from Captain Rawlinson, the receiving officer at Rangoon, was the correct one, which Major Burney of course refused.

January, 1832. Another long discussion occurred, in which Major Burney explained the difference between the Rangoon and Calcutta accounts to be owing to too high an appraisement of the bullion by the officer in Rangoon, and at length the ministers agreed to acknowledge the Calcutta account, on condition of being allowed 10 months to pay it, promising to pay interest at the rate of one per cent. per month, for all sums that might remain unpaid beyond that time.

These terms, as they would put an end to the dispute about the valuation of the silver, Major Burney thought it best to accept, when documents were drawn out, and the meeting broke up. Major Burnev's Journal ought to be read, in order to see exactly what extraordinary trouble it cost him, to settle this balance of the crore of rupees, which we claimed, but which the Burmese court disputed. The Burmese have no regular monetary system, and no two pieces of their silver, one can be sure, are of the same value. Our officers had been receiving the Burmese bullion by inspection only, and without stipulating that its real valuation should be settled by the out-turn at the Calcutta mint. There was a difference against us of three lacks of rupees between the valuation of our receiving officers and the out-turn at the Calcutta mint, of the first instalment paid to us at Yandaboo, and on the said instalment, there was a difference in our favour of 1,70,000 rupees. The treaty of Yandaboo did not specify whether the crore of rupees should be paid in sicca or Madras rupees, which last were the currency of the camp at the time that treaty was signed; and in the Burmese version of the article, the crore was termed "75,000 vise of good silver," a very vague term, and one which enabled the Burmese ministers to argue fairly, that their Yowetnee, or standard silver of the country was called by them good, and that as they had paid us more than 75,000 viss of bullion of that standard, their debt ought to be considered as liquidated. Major Burney had to explain, and argue, and prove to unwilling minds the correctness of the out-turn of the Burmese bullion at the Calcutta mint, shewing that a crore of sicca rupees would not be completed unless the 75,000 viss were paid in silver of the quality termed Dain, which averages from seven to ten per cent. better than Yowetnee. At length the court of Ava duly kept this their last engagement, and on the 27th October, 1832, they had not only completed the crore, but had overpaid 14,000 sicca rupees. During the numerous and difficult discussions on this subject with the ministers. Major Burney had repeatedly assured them, that any surplus over one crore of sicca rupees would be refunded to them; and the fact of returning such surplus, unasked, will not only give weight to any future promise made to them by the resident, but will teach them to rely with greater confidence upon the upright and just policy of the Supreme Government.

4th March, 1832. Arrangements were made for preserving the tranquillity of the Martaban frontier, and several minor objects settled. To-day the Tshan Atwen Woon sounded Major Burney on the abolition of the residency, proposing to substitute a 10-yearly embassy in its stead, after the manner of the Chinese mission. His Majesty is known to have suffered much anxiety and distress of mind at the continuance of the residency at the capital, and is particularly desirous for its removal, considering it as the symbol of our supremacy and his disgrace. On the 10th, Major Burney received audience of leave, and on the 28th, applied to the Governor General's agent at Assam, for the release of a son of the Burmese general Maha Thilawa, and some Shans and Burmese, who were said to be detained there against their will, but which turned out not to be the case. Some Mogul and Armeniau merchants complained that a close monopoly of the trade had been given to the chief Pwézas, or agents, at Ava; and Major Burney, in consequence, desired them to meet him at the Lhwottau on the following day. He accordingly attended and urged the complaint, but not a single Mogul, or Armenian, was present to substantiate it. On the δ th April, the ministers took a farewell dinner with him, and urged and re-urged all their arguments regarding the retrocession of Tenasserim, Arrakan, and Kubo, the removal of the residency, &c. &c., but without offering any equivalent. Finally, the Atwen Woon informed him, that His Majesty had remarked the great increase of revenue at Ava since his arrival.

had remarked the great increase of revenue at Ava since his arrival. 10th April, 1832. Major Burney quitted Ava this morning on terms of cordiality with the whole of the ministers, and was escorted for some distance down the river by Woondouk Moung Khan-ye.

During Major Burney's two years' residence at Ava, he succeeded in bringing himself into frequent communication with the King, from whom he received several marks of favor, and who, through his exertions, was induced to answer the Governor General's letter in his own name, and to submit his claim to Kubo Valley to His Lordship's decision. He accomplished a most familiar and frequent intercourse with the Woongyees who visited him, and whose houses he visited constantly, without form or ceremony; established dáks vià Arrakan and Moulmein. protected Indian merchants from Burmese oppressions and exactions, obtained a fixed scale of duties for the Arrakan trade, effected the surrender of several fugitive criminals, and arranged for the reciprocal surrender of such characters in future, whenever it is conformable to the usage of civilized states ; and lastly, made the court of Ava inquire into, and maintain a more strict controul over the conduct of all its frontier officers, and thus put a stop to depredations and incursions into our territories.

It is but just also to the Burmese to mention here, that during Major Burney's residence at Ava, although he received hundreds of packets from Rangoon, Moulmein, Calcutta, Arrakan, and Munnipore, many of them brought under charge of Burmese officers, not a single instance occurred of a packet to his address being broken open, or lost, or even detained.

Mr. Blundell, having been left in charge of the residency, continued to perform the functions of resident with advantage to his own government, and satisfaction to the Burmese, until the month of October, when he was relieved by Captain Macfarquhar, who was afterwards appointed assistant to the resident, and continued at Ava, until September of the following year, 1833, when he was compelled to return to Rangoon, for the restoration of his health.

In November, 1833, Major Burney returned to Ava, with a letter and presents from the Governor General to the King.

The Supreme Government having at length determined to restore* the long-disputed valley of Kubo to the court of Ava, Major Burney was instructed to depute a British officer to accompany the Burmese com-

* Letter from Mr. Secretary Macnaghton to Major Burney, dated 16th March, 1833, with enclosures.

For the causes which led to the surrender of Kubo to Ava, vide the extracts given in page 199 of the preceding report.-R. B. P.

missioner to the valley, there to meet Major Grant and Captain Pemberton, who, on the part of Munnipore, would deliver over the territory to the Burmese, and point out the line of hills which should be fixed as the future boundary. Lieutenant Macleod, of the 30th Regiment Madras Native Infantry, was accordingly selected for this duty*, and having received a title and gold chattah from the king on the 23rd November, he quitted Ava in company with the Burmese commissioner, Moung Khan-ye, and proceeded by water to Kendat, where they met Major Grant and Captain Pemberton, who, according to instructions received from the Supreme Government, delivered over to the Burmese the disputed territory, and marked the future line of boundary between the two states as follows:

1st. On the west, the eastern foot of the chain of mountains which rise immediately from the western side of the plain of Kubo Valley, including Moreh and all the countries to the westward of it.

2nd. On the south, a line extending from the eastern foot of the same hills, at the point where the river, called by the Burmese "Nansaweng," and by the Munniporees, "Numsaeelung," enters the plain up to its source, and across the hills due west, down to the Kathe Khyoung or Munnipore river.

Srd. On the north, from the foot of the same hills at the northern extremity of Kubo Valley, passing due north up to the first range of hills east of that upon which stand the villages of Chooetar, Noongbree, and Noonghur, of the tribe called by the Munniporees " Loohoopha,"

and by the Burnese "Lagweng Loung," now tributary to Munnipore. Major Grant and Captain Pemberton selected as the western boundary a range of hills sometimes named Muring hills, which had before been considered to be the same as that termed the Yoma hills by the Burmese, but the Woondouk Moung Khan.ye maintained, that it was not the Muring range, but another six or seven miles to the westward of it, which the Burmese considered as a part of the Yoma hills, and pressed and entreated our commissioners to fix the line of boundary along this more western range, which the Burmese called the Yoma, and considered to be a prolongation of the great mountainous chain which rises at Point Negrais, and divides the whole kingdom of Arrakan from Ava. Our commissioners, however, refused to go beyond the Muring range, which had been specified in their instructions; and after some days of fruitless discussions, the Burmese commissioners consented to sign the agreement drawn out by our commissioners, on condition of being allowed to enter a protest on the part of their Government. against the line of hills now selected. They also requested that such of the wild race of Khyens residing to the westward of the line of boundary, as might desire to remove within the Burmese territory, might be permitted to do so; but our commissioners refused to allow the Burmese to interfere in any manner with these people.

The agreement was then signed+, after which the boundary was marked, our land marks planted, and the conference broke up.

1834. The mission returned to Ava on the 16th of February, and after some discussion, Major Burney persuaded the ministers to relinquish the idea of disputing the line of boundary selected by our officers, and to be satisfied with what had been restored to them, with-

ber, 1833, 22nd January, 17th February, and 5th March, 1834. + Letter from Major Burney to Mr. Secretary Macnagthen, dated 17th February and 5th March, 1834.

^{*} Letter from Major Burney to Mr. Secretary Macnaghten, dated 24th Novem-

(lxxi)

out attempting to prolong the discussion for five or six miles of worthless jungle. They then wrote and delivered to him a suitable letter to this effect, to the Secretary to the Supreme Government, and this question, which for years past had occasioned much trouble to the Supreme Government, and an infinity of ill-will and irritation at Ava, was finally and satisfactorily adjusted.

Lieutenant Macleod and our commissioners in Munnipore, received the approbation of the Supreme Government for the ability; temper, and firmness, with which they had conducted their discussions.

It is needless for me to comment upon the conduct of the last mission to Ava—the advantages gained speak eloquently for themselves; but I cannot conclude without expressing my obligations to Lieutenant Colonel Burney, for the liberality with which I have received access to his valuable library upon the Indo-Chinese states, and his public and private documents relating to Ava, as well as for the kind assistance which I have received from him in the compilation of this Memoir.

THE KING.

The succession to the Crown of Ava is by strict lineal descent; but it frequently falls to the lot of him who has most power or enterprise to obtain it; and the death of the King is not unusually the signal for a general scuffle, where the unsuccessful aspirants and their families are sacrificed to the safety of the victor. The present dynasty was founded by the great Alompra in the Burmese year 1116, A. D. 1754, and has reigned uninterruptedly since that period. A crisis, however, is not far distant, which may establish a new line of kings for their country.

The present state of Ava is well known—the King is deranged, alternately gloomy and melancholy, seldom violent. He is utterly incapable of attending to the ordinary affairs of state, which have consequently fallen into the hands of the Queen and her brother, Men tha-gyee, whose avaricious and grasping natures are involving the country in disaffection and ruin. Previous to his illness, His Majesty was much beloved by his people, to whom he was uniformly kind and considerate. Their loyalty is not yet shaken, although he is entirely in the hands of those whose measures are far from popular.

THE QUEEN.

Her Majesty is a person of low birth, a daughter of a former governor of the jails: she was a junior wife to the present King when he was Heir Apparent. She is clever, of an avaricious, intriguing, and unforgiving disposition, and possesses an unlimited influence over the King's weak mind, which she employs for the aggrandizement of herself and relations. On the King's accession to the throne, she took possession of the royal apartments, and being a great favorite, soon persuaded His Majesty to repudiate the first Queen, and rose to her situation in the state. Her Majesty has a daughter 13 or 14 years of age, who is to be married to the Heir Apparent.

The repudiated Queen is still living in penurious and miserable obscurity in Ava. She is the daughter of the Mek-khara Prince, the King's uncle, who, to save his own life at the time of her repudiation, feigned madness, until all suspicion and excitement had subsided.

THE HEIR APPARENT.

This Prince is the King's only son, by a deceased and highly respected Queen of royal blood. He is now about 20 years of age, weak in intellect, proud and violent in disposition; and should he succeed to the throne, likely to be easily led away by the bombastic adulations of his courtiers, and to prove a troublesome, rather than friendly, neighbour. By the custom of the country, he should ere this have been installed *Eing she* Men*, or Ein ye Men—an office of great weight, and little inferior in power to the King's. He however is unjustly kept back by the machinations of the Queen and her brother, Men tha-gee, whose present usurped power would be abridged by his assuming that rank in the state to which he is entitled.

To reconcile the Queen's interest with the legal succession to the crown, it is proposed to marry the Prince to his sister-in-law, the young Princess, whom he is said to dislike. His Highness, though without much public weight, is not without influential private supporters, and should he inherit the Throne of his Father, he will doubtless remember the authors of his present degraded situation.

THE THARAWADI PRINCE.

The Tharawadi Prince is the King's brother, and they are known to possess a strong mutual affection for each other. He is about 42 or 43 years of age; clever, open-hearted, and liberal to the extent of his resources, which by the bye are by no means ample. He has always shown a great partiality for foreigners in general, but Englishmen in particular ; and although his protegés are generally of no very respectable order, still his communications with them have convinced him of the superiority of the British power over the Burmese. He strongly opposed the late war, and his oft-repeated remonstrances against it, and entreaties for peace induced their Majesties to suspect him of lukewarmness in their cause : small paper pellets accusing him of treachery, &c. were frequently shewn about the palace, and in the King's path ; and powerful endeavors were used by the Queen and her party to prejudice the King against him, but without effect. At length he absented himself from the palace councils for several months; since which time he has never taken any active part in the administration of the country. He is a great boating character, and makes this diversion an excuse for always keeping a great number of men at the capital, who serve to guard against any sudden attack upon his person, as well as to secure protection in the event of the King's death. For some time past, he has been collecting muskets, and I am informed by good authority, that he has as many as 8,000. He is of Royal blood, is liked by the people, and is supposed to have a fair chance of succeeding in any attempt which he may make for the Throne.

THE MEN THA-GYEE.

This Prince is the Queen's brother, and consequently a man of a low origin. He is now the acting Regent, and is by far the most influential personage in the kingdom. He is rather more than 50 years of age, and attempts to conceal grossly avaricious cunning and intriguing disposition under the garb of meekness and religion, of the external rites of which he is a strict observer.

He was the head of the war party, and though immensely wealthy for a Burman, he suffered less by the war than any other officer in the state.

In 1831, owing to the King's continued insanity, this Prince, in conjunction with three others, was appointed to form a commission for the

* Prince of Eastern House, or Crown Prince.

(lxxiii 🌙

dispatch of business; but he soon usurped the office of dictator, and the others gradually declined in their attendance. He has now the principal resources of the Government at his command, and should he aspire to the throne, which in all probability he will do, he has a fair chance of success.

He is a person of some talent, and is said to feel the error of the late war, and to be anxious to avoid a repetition of it. His accession to the throne might probably be considered a desirable event, for not being of royal blood, he is less likely to brood over the loss of Arrakan, Tenasserim, and the territories to the north-west, than if he were a descendant of the great Alompra, the lustre of whose dynasty has been so sndly tarnished.

I have thus endeavoured to give a short account of the principal characters, and the state of parties at the court of Ava.

There are many other members of the royal family, but they are not immediately connected with the succession to the Throne, have no solitical importance, and are too numerous to require separate notice.

> (Signed) G. T. BAYFIELD, Assist. Surgeon, Madras Establishment, Acting Assistant to the Resident in Ava.
> (Signed) H. BURNEY, Lieut.-Col. Resident in Ava,

(True Copy.) (Signed) W. H. MACNAGHTEN, Secy. to the Gavt. of India.